SUTTA-NIPĀTA COMMENTARY II

OR

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀ II, 2

Pali Text Society

Sutta-Nipāta Commentary

BEING

Paramatthajotikā II, 2

EDITED BY

HELMER SMITH

VOL. II

MAHĀVAGGA AṬṬHAKAVAGGA
PĀRĀYANAVAGGA

PALI TEXT SOCIETY
OXFORD

First published 1917
Reprinted 1966
Reprinted 1989

ISBN 0 86013 179 3

Printed in Great Britain by
Antony Rowe Ltd, Chippenham, Wiltshire

CONTENTS OF VOL. II

V. PĀRĀYANAVAGGA.

Paramatthajotikā II.

III. MAHĀVAGGA.

1.

Pabbajjaṃ kittayissāmī ti Pabbajjāsuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: (405)
Bhagavati kira Sāvatthiyaṃ viharante āyasmato Ānandassa parivitakko udapādi*: 'Sāriputtādīnaṃ mahāsāvakānaṃ pabbajjā kittitā, taṃ bhikkhū ca upāsakā ca jānanti, Bhagavato pana akittitā; yan nūnâhaṃ kitteyyan' ti. So Jetavanavihāre āsane nisīditvā cittavījaniṃ gahetvā bhikkhūnaṃ Bhagavato pabbajjaṃ kittento idaṃ suttam abhāsi.

Tattha, y a s m ā pabbajjaṃ kittentena, yathā pabbaji, taṃ kittetabbaṃ, yathā ca pabbaji, taṃ kittentena, yathā vīmaṃsamāno pabbajjaṃ rocesi, taṃ kittetabbaṃ, t a s m ā "pabbajjaṃ kittayissāmī" ti vatvā yathā pabbajī ti ādim
āha. *Cakkhumā* ti pañcahi cakkhūhi sampanno ti attho. 405.
Sesam ādigāthāya uttānam eva. Idāni "yathā vīmaṃsa- 406.
māno" ti tam atthaṃ pakāsento āha: sambādho 'yan[1] ti. Tattha *sambādho* ti puttadārādisampīḷanena kilesasampīḷanena ca kusalakiriyāya okāsavirahito[2]; *rajassâyatanan* ti Kambojādayo viya assādīnaṃ rāgādirajassa uppattidesoҭ; *abbhokāso* ti vuttasambādhassa paṭipakkhabhāvena ākāso viya vivaṭā[3]; *iti disvāna pabbaji* ti iti gharāvāsapabbajjāsu vyādhijarāmaraṇehi suṭṭhutaraṃ codiyamānahadayo ādīnavam ānisaṃsañ ca vīmaṃsitvā mahābhinikkhamanaṃ

---

* (*Cf.* 47[2]). † *Vide* Sum. I, 124[30]–125[8], Asl. 140[34]–141[9].

---

[1] B[a] sambādhâyaṃ gharāvāso. [2] B[a] okāsarahito.
[3] B[a] vivaṭo.

abhinikkhamitvā[1] Anomānadītīre[2] khaggena kese chinditvā tāvad eva dvaṅgulamattasaṇṭhitasamaṇasāruppakesamassu hutvā Ghaṭīkārena brahmunā upanīte aṭṭha parikkhāre gahetvā 'evaṃ nivāsetabbaṃ, evaṃ pārupitabban' ti kenaci ananusiṭṭho[3] anekajātisahassappavattitena attano pabbajjāciṇṇen' eva sikkhāpiyamāno pabbaji, ekaṃ kāsāvaṃ nivāsetvā ekaṃ[4] uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā cīvaraṃ khandhe karitvā mattikāpattaṃ aṃse ālaggetvā[5] pabbajitavesaṃ adhiṭṭhāsī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sesam ettha uttānattham[6] eva. Evaṃ Bhagavato pabbajjaṃ kittetvā tato paraṃ pabbajitapaṭipattiṃ Anomānadītīraṃ[2] hitvā padhānāya gamanañ ca pakā-
407. setuṃ pabbajitvāna kāyenā ti ādi sabbaṃ abhāsi. Tattha *kāyena pāpakammaṃ vivajjayī* ti tividhaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vajjesi; *vacīduccaritan* ti catubbidhaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ; *ājīvaṃ parisodhayī* ti micchājīvaṃ hitvā sammājīvam eva pavat-
408. tayi. Evaṃ ājīvaṭṭhamakaṃ sīlaṃ sodhetvā Anomānadītīrato[2] tiṃsayojanappamāṇaṃ sattāhena[7] agamā Rājagahaṃ Buddho. Tattha kiñcâpi, yadā Rājagahaṃ agamā[8], tadā buddho na hoti, tathā pi 'Buddhassa pubbacariyā' ti katvā evaṃ vattuṃ labbhati, "idha rājā jāto, idha rajjaṃ aggahesī" ti ādi lokiyavohāravacanaṃ viya; *Magadhānan* ti, Magadhānaṃ janapadassa nagaran ti vuttaṃ hoti; *Giribbajan* ti idam pi tassa nāmaṃ, taṃ hi Paṇḍava-Gijjhakūṭa-Vebhāra-Isigili-Vepullanāmakānaṃ pañcannaṃ girīnaṃ majjhe vajo viya ṭhitaṃ, tasmā Giribbajan ti vuccati; *piṇḍāya abhihāresī* ti bhikkhatthāya tasmiṃ nagare cari; so kira nagaradvāre ṭhatvā cintesi: 'sacâhaṃ rañño Bimbisārassa attano āgamanaṃ nivedeyyaṃ: "Suddhodanassa putto Siddhattho nāma kumāro āgato" ti, bahum pi me paccayaṃ abhihāreyya[9], na kho pan' etaṃ patirūpaṃ pabbajitassa ārocetvā paccayagahaṇaṃ; handâhaṃ piṇḍāya carāmī' ti devadattiyaṃ paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ pārupitvā mattikāpattaṃ[10] gahetvā pācīna-

---

[1] B^a nikkhanto. [2] S^kgn. Anoman°. [3] B^a anānusiṭṭho.
[4] B^a ekaṃsaṃ. [5] B^a laggetvā. [6] B^a uttānam.
[7] S^gn sattāh' eva. [8] B^a agamāsi.
[9] B^a abhimāreyya (ɔ: abhihar°, *cf.* 383 *note* 2).
[10] B^a mattikap°.

dvārena nagaraṃ pavisitvā anugharaṃ piṇḍāya acari, tenâha
āyasmā Ānando: piṇḍāya abhihāresī ti; *ākiṇṇavaralakkhaṇo*
ti sarīre ākiritvā viya ṭhapitavaralakkhaṇo vipulavaralak-
khaṇo vā, vipulam pi hi[1] ākiṇṇan ti vuccati, yathâha: "ākiṇ-
ṇaluddo puriso dhāticelaṃ va makkhito"* ti, vipulaluddo
ti attho. Tam addasā ti tato kira purimāni satta divasāni 409.
nagare nakkhattaṃ ghositaṃ ahosi, taṃ divasaṃ pana "nak-
khattaṃ vītivattaṃ, kammantā payojetabbā" ti bheri cari;
atha mahājano rājaṅgaṇe sannipati, rājā pi 'kammantaṃ
saṃvidahissāmī' ti sīhapañjaraṃ vivaritvā balakāyaṃ pas-
santo taṃ piṇḍāya abhihārentaṃ[2] Mahāsattaṃ addasa,—
tenâha āyasmā Ānando: *tam addasa Bimbisāro pāsādasmiṃ
patiṭṭhito* ti[3]. *Imam atthaṃ abhāsathā* ti imaṃ atthaṃ[1] amac-
cānaṃ abhāsi. Idāni taṃ tesaṃ amaccānaṃ bhāsitam 410.
atthaṃ dassento āha: imaṃ bhonto ti. Tattha *iman* ti so
rājā bodhisattaṃ dasseti, *bhonto* ti amacce ālapati; *nisāmethā*
ti passatha; *abhirūpo* ti dassanīyaṅgapaccaṅgo, *brahā* ti
ārohapariṇāhasampanno, *sucī* ti parisuddhachavivaṇṇo; *cara-
ṇenā* ti gamanena; [4]*nīcakulā-m-ivā* ti[4] nīcakulā iva pabbajito 411.
na hotī ti attho, ma-kāro padasandhikaro; *kuhiṃ bhikkhu
gamissatī* ti 'ayaṃ bhikkhu kuhiṃ gamissati ajja kattha
vasissati, taṃ jānituṃ *rājadūtā* sīghaṃ gacchantu, dassana-
kāmā hi mayaṃ assā' ti iminā adhippāyena bhaṇati; *gutta-
dvāro* okkhittacakkhutāya, *susaṃvuto* satiyā, guttadvāro vā
satiyā, susaṃvuto pāsādikena saṃghāṭicīvaradhāraṇena;
khippaṃ pattaṃ apūresī ti *sampajāna*ttā *patissata*ttā ca adhi-
kaṃ agaṇhanto 'alaṃ ettāvatā' ti ajjhāsayapūraṇena khip-
paṃ pattaṃ apūresi. *Munī* ti monatthāya paṭipannattā 414.
appattamunibhāvo pi muni cc eva vutto lokavohārena vā,
lokiyā hi amonasampattam pi pabbajitaṃ munī ti bhaṇanti;
Paṇḍavaṃ abhihāresī ti taṃ pabbataṃ āruhi[5]; so kira manusse
pucchi: "imasmiṃ nagare pabbajitā kattha vasantī" ti,

* S. i, 205; J. III, 309[8], 539[9] (ɔ: gāḷhaluddo); *cf.* III, 309[4].

[1] S[kcn] *om.*
[2] B[a] abhiharantaṃ.
[3] S[kcn] *ad.* . . . p e . . .
[4—4] S[kcn] *om.*
[5] B[a] abhirūhi (S.N. 139[a]).

ath' assa te "Paṇḍavassa upari puratthābhimukhapabbhāre" ti ārocesuṃ, tasmā tam eva Paṇḍavaṃ abhihāresi
416. '*ettha vāso bhavissati*' ti evaṃ cintetvā. *Vyagghūsabho va sīho va girigabbhare* ti, giriguhāyaṃ vyaggho va usabho va sīho viya ca *nisinno* ti attho, ete hi tayo seṭṭhā vigatabhayabheravā girigabbhare nisīdanti, tasmā evaṃ upamam akāsi.
417. *Bhaddayānenā* ti hatthiassarathasivikādinā uttamayānena.
418. *Sa yānabhūmiṃ yāyitvā* ti, yāvatikā bhūmi hatthiassādinā yānena[1] sakkā gantuṃ, taṃ gantvā[2]; *āsajjā* ti patvā, samī-
420. pam assa gantvā ti attho; *upāvisī* ti nisīdi. *Yuvā* ti yobbanasampanno, *daharo* ti jātiyā taruṇo, *paṭhamuppattito susū* ti tadubhayavisesanam eva: yuvâsī ti sati yobbane paṭhamuppattito[3] paṭhamen' eva yobbanavegena uṭṭhito[4], daharo câsī[5] ti sati ca daharatte susu bālako[6] viya khāyasī ti.
421. *Anīkaggan* ti balakāyaṃ senāmukhaṃ; *dadāmi bhoge bhuñjassū* ti ettha [7]ahan te[7] Aṅga-Magadhesu yāv' icchasi, tāva dadāmi bhoge, te tvaṃ *sobhayanto* anīkaggaṃ *nāgasaṃgha-*
422. *purakkhato* bhuñjassū ti evaṃ sambandho veditabbo. *Ujū janapado rājā* ti "dadāmi bhoge, bhuñjassu jātiñ c' akkhāhi pucchito" ti evaṃ kira vutto Mahāpuriso cintesi: 'sace ahaṃ rajjena atthiko assaṃ, Cātummahārājikādayo pi maṃ attano attano rajjena nimanteyyuṃ, ghare ṭhito eva vā cakkavattirajjaṃ kāreyyaṃ, ayam pana rājā ajānanto evam āha; handâhaṃ jānāpemī' ti bāhaṃ uccāretvā[8] attanā āgatadisābhāgaṃ niddisanto[9] ujū janapado rājā ti ādim āha. Tattha *Himavantassa passato* ti bhaṇanto sassasampattivekalyābhāvaṃ dassesi, *Himavantaṃ hi nissāya pāsāṇavivarasambhavā mahāsālā pi pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti,

* (A. I, 152[15], III, 44[4].)

[1] B[a] hatthiassādiyānena. [2] B[a] *ad.* t i a t t h o.
[3] B[a] yuvā susu ti yobbanena, pathamuppattito ti.
[4] B[a] upaṭṭhito.
[5] B[a] daharo sī. [6] S[kcn] subālako *in lieu of* susu bālako.
[7–7] B[a] bhante.
[8] *Cf.* 370[4]; S[s] < uddhāretvā; B[a] *has* vācaṃ *in lieu of* bāhaṃ.
[9] B[a] nidassento.

kim aṅga pana khette vuttāni sassāni[1]; *dhanaviriyena sampanno* ti bhaṇanto sattahi ratanehi avekalyattaṃ pararājūhi atakkanīyaṃ vīrapurisādhiṭṭhitabhāvañ c' assa dasseti; *Kosalesu*[2] *niketino* ti bhaṇanto navakarājabhāvaṃ paṭikkhipati, navakarājā hi niketī ti na vuccati, yassa pana ādikālato[3] pabhuti anvayavasena so eva janapado nivāso, so niketī ti vuccati, tathārūpo ca rājā Suddhodano, yaṃ sandhāyâha: Kosalesu[2] niketino ti, tena anvayāgatam pi bhogasampattiṃ dīpeti. Ettāvatā attano bhogasampat- 423.
tiṃ dīpetvā *Ādiccā nāma gottena Sākiyā nāma jātiyā* ti iminā jātisampattiñ ca ācikkhitvā, yaṃ vuttaṃ raññā "dadāmi bhoge bhuñjassū" ti, taṃ paṭikkhipanto āha: *tamhā kulā*[4] *pabbajito 'mhi rāja, na kāme abhipatthayan* ti, yadi hi ahaṃ kāme abhipatthayeyyaṃ, na īdisaṃ dhanaviriyasampannaṃ[5] dvāsītisahassavīrapurisasamākulaṃ kulaṃ[6] chaḍḍetvā pabbajeyyan ti ayaṃ kir' ettha adhippāyo. Evaṃ rañño vacanaṃ paṭikkhipitvā tato paraṃ attano pabbajjāhetuṃ das- 424.
sento āha: *kāmesv ādīnavaṃ disvā, nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu*[7] *khemato* ti, etaṃ[8] "pabbajito 'mhī" ti iminā abhisambandhitabbaṃ. Tattha ca[6] *daṭṭhū*[7] ti disvā. Sesam ettha ito purimagāthāsu ca yaṃ yaṃ na vicāritaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ uttānattā[9] eva na vicāritan ti veditabbaṃ. Evam attano pabbajjāhetuṃ vatvā padhānatthāya gantukāmo rājānaṃ āmantento āha: *padhānāya gamissāmi, ettha me rañjatī*[10] *mano* ti. Tass' attho: yasmâhaṃ mahārāja nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato pabbajito, tasmā taṃ paramatthanekkhammaṃ nibbānāmataṃ[11] sabbadhammānaṃ aggaṭṭhena padhānaṃ patthento padhānatthāya gamissāmi, ettha me padhāne rañjati mano, na kāmesū ti.

Evaṃ vutte[12] kira rājā Bodhisattaṃ āha: "pubbe va m' etaṃ bhante sutaṃ: 'Suddhodanarañño kira putto Siddhat-

---

[1] Ba *ad.* ti. [2] Ba Kosallassa. [3] Ba ā d i t o.
[4] Ba *aḍ.* ca. [5] Ba *om.* īdisaṃ dhana-. [6] Ba *om.*
[7] Ba daṭṭhuṃ, daṭṭhun *resp.* [8] Skm Ba evaṃ.
[9] Skm uttānatthā. [10] Ba *here* rajjati.
[11] Ba nibbānaṃ nāma, taṃ.
[12] Sk vutta, Ba vutto.

thakumāro cattāri pubbanimittāni disvā pabbajitvā buddho bhavissatī' ti, so 'ham bhante tumhākaṃ adhimuttiṃ disvā evaṃ pasanno: '[1]buddhattaṃ pāpuṇissathā' ti; bhante buddhattaṃ patvā paṭhamaṃ mama vijitaṃ[2] okkameyyāthā" ti.[3]

PABBAJJĀSUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

2.

(425). Tam maṃ padhānapahitattan ti Padhānasuttaṃ[4]. Kā uppatti: "Padhānāya gamissāmi ettha me rañjatī mano" ti āyasmā Ānando Pabbajjāsuttaṃ niṭṭhapesi. Bhagavā Gandhakuṭiyaṃ nisinno cintesi: 'mayā chab bassāni padhānaṃ patthayamānena dukkarakārikā katā, taṃ ajja bhikkhūnaṃ kathessāmī' ti. Atha Gandhakuṭito nikkhamitvā buddhāsane nisinno taṃ maṃ padhānapahitattan ti ārabhitvā idaṃ suttam abhāsi.

425. Tattha *taṃ man* ti dvīhi pi vacanehi attānam eva niddisati; *padhānapahitattan* ti nibbānatthāya pesitacittaṃ pariccattaattabhāvaṃ vā[5]; *nadiṃ Nerañjaraṃ patī* ti lakkhaṇaṃ niddisati, lakkhaṇaṃ hi padhānapahitattatāya Nerañjarā nadī, ten' eva c' ettha upayogavacanaṃ, ayaṃ pan' attho: nadiyā Nerañjarāyā ti, Nerañjarāya tīre ti vuttaṃ hoti; *viparakkammā* ti atīva parakkamitvā; *jhāyantan* ti appānakajjhānam[6] anuyuñjantaṃ; *yogakkhemassa pattiyā* ti catuhi
426. yogehi khemassa nibbānassa adhigamatthaṃ. *Namucī* ti Māro, so hi attano visayā nikkhamitukāme devamanusse na muñcati antarāyaṃ tesaṃ[7] karoti, tasmā Namucī ti vuccati; *karuṇan*[8] ti anuddayāyuttaṃ; *bhāsamāno upāgamī* ti idaṃ uttānam eva, kasmā pana upāgato ti[9]: Mahāpuriso kira ekadivasaṃ cintesi: 'sabbadā āhāraṃ pariyesamāno jīvite sāpekkho hoti, na ca sakkā jīvite sāpekkhena amataṃ adhi-

---

[1] B[a] *ins.* a d d h ā,
[2] B[a] vijitena.
[3] S[kcn] okkameyyathā ti.
[4] B[a] Tam man ti Padhānasuttaṃ.
[5] B[a] *om.*
[6] B[a] appānakajjhānakam, S[kcn] appanājh°.
[7] B[a] nesaṃ, S[k] *om.*
[8] B[a] *ad.* vācan.
[9] B[a] upagato, *om.* ti.

gantun' ti, tato āhārūpacchedāya paṭipajji, tena kiso dubbaṇṇo ca[1] ahosi. Atha Māro 'ayaṃ sambodhāya[2] maggo hoti na hotī' ti ajānanto 'atighoraṃ tapaṃ karoti, kadāci mama visayaṃ atikkameyyā' ti bhīto 'idañ c' idañ ca vatvā vāressāmī' ti āgato ten' evâha: *kiso tvam asi dubbaṇṇo, santike maraṇan tavā* ti. Evañ ca[3] vatvā ath' assa maraṇasantikabhāvaṃ[4] sādhento āha: *sahassabhāgo maraṇassa ekaṃso tava jīvitan* ti. Tass' attho: sahassaṃ bhāgānaṃ assā ti sahassabhāgo, ko so: "maraṇassa paccayo" ti pāṭhaseso; eko aṃso ekaṃso. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: ayaṃ appānakajjhānādisahassabhāgo tava maraṇassa paccayo, tato pana te eko eva bhāgo jīvitaṃ, evaṃ santike maraṇan tavā ti. Evaṃ maraṇassa santikabhāvaṃ sādhetvā atha naṃ jīvite samussāhento āha: *jīvaṃ[5] bho jīvitaṃ seyyo* ti, 'kathaṃ seyyo' ti ce: *jīvaṃ puññāni kāhasi*. Atha attano[6] sammatāni puññāni dassento āha: *carato ca te* ti. Tattha *brahmacariyan* ti 428.
kālena kālaṃ methunaviratiṃ sandhāyâha, yaṃ tāpasā karonti; *jūhato* ti juhantassa. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva.
Duggo maggo[7] ti imam pana addhagāthaṃ padhānavicchan- 429
daṃ[8] janento āha. Tattha appānakajjhānādigahanattā[9] dukkhena gantabbo[10] ti *duggo*, dukkhitakāyacittena kattabbattā *dukkaro*, santikamaraṇena tādisenâpi pāpuṇituṃ asakkuṇeyyato *durabhisambhavo* ti evam attho veditabbo. Ito paraṃ *imā gāthā bhaṇaṃ Māro aṭṭhā Buddhassa santike* ti ayam addhagāthā[11] saṅgītikārehi vuttā, "sakalagāthā pī" ti e k e, 'Bhagavatā eva pana paraṃ viya attānaṃ niddisantena sabbam ettha evaṃjātikaṃ vuttan' ti ayaṃ amhākaṃ khanti. Tattha *aṭṭhā* ti aṭṭhāsi. Sesam uttānam eva.
Chaṭṭhagāthāya[12] *yen' atthenā* ti ettha paresaṃ antarāya- 430.
karaṇena[13] attano atthena tvaṃ *pāpima āgato* ti ayaṃ adhip-

---

1 B^a^ va. 2 S^kgn^ ayam bodhāya (*or* asambodhāya).
3 B^a^ *ad.* p a n a. 4 S^kgn^ *om.* maraṇa-. 5 B^a^ j ī v a.
6 B^a^ (S^k^) attanā. 7 B^a^ *om.* 8 B^a^ °vicchinnaṃ.
9 B^a^ °jjhānādivahattā (ɔ: °j j h ā n ā d h i v a h a t t ā ?).
10 S^kgn^ pattabbo, B^a^ gandhabbo. 11 B^a^ upaḍḍhagāthā.
12 B^a^ Chaṭṭhamagāthāya.
13 (ɔ: antarāyakarena); B^a^ °kāraṇena.

431. pāyo. Sesam uttānam eva. "Jīvaṃ puññāni kāhasī" ti idaṃ pana vacanaṃ paṭikkhipanto *aṇumattena*[1] *pī* ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tattha *puññenā* ti vaṭṭagāmiṃ Mārena vut-
432. tapuññaṃ[2] sandhāya bhaṇati. Sesam uttānam eva. Idāni "ekaṃso tava jīvitan" ti idaṃ vacanam ārabbha Māraṃ santajjento atthi saddhā ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tatrâdhippāyo: are Māra, yo anuttare santivarapade assaddho bhaveyya, saddho pi vā kusīto, saddho āraddhaviriyo samāno pi vā duppañño[3], taṃ tvaṃ jīvitam anupucchamāno sobheyyāsi[4], mayham pana anuttare santivarapade okappana*saddhā atthi*, t a t h ā kāyikacetasikam[5] asithilaparakkamatāsaṃkhātaṃ *viriyaṃ*[6], vajirūpamā *paññā ca mamā vijjati*, so tvaṃ *evaṃ maṃ pahitattaṃ* muttajjhāsayaṃ[7] *kiṃ*[8] *jīvam anupucchasi*; paññā ca mamā ti ettha ca-saddena sati samādhi ca, evaṃ sante, yehi pañcahi indriyehi samannāgatā nibbānaṃ pāpuṇanti, tesu ekenâpi avirahitaṃ evam maṃ pahitattaṃ kiṃ jīvam[9] anupucchasi, nanu

"ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo viriyam ārabhato daḷhaṃ
paññāvantassa jhāyato[10] passato udayabbayan" * ti.

Evaṃ Māraṃ santajjetvā attano dehacittappavattiṃ dassento nadīnam apī ti gāthāttayam[11] āha. Taṃ padatthato[12]
433. pākaṭam eva, ayam pana adhippāyavaṇṇanā: yv āyaṃ mama sarīre appānakajjhānaviriyavegasamuṭṭhito *vāto* vattati, loke Gaṅgā-Yamunādīnaṃ *nadīnam*[13] *pi sotāni ayaṃ visosaye, kiñ ca me* evaṃ *pahitattassa* catunāḷimattaṃ *lohitaṃ na upaso-*
434. *seyya.* Na kevalañ ca me lohitam eva sussati, api ca kho pana tamhi *lohite sussamānamhi* baddhābaddhabhedaṃ[14]

---

* Dhp. 112^cd + 111^d + 113^d.

---

[1] B^a anumatto, S^k anumatta, S^m anumatte.
[2] B^a vuttaṃ puññaṃ.
[3] B^a apañño.
[4] B^a bhaveyyā ti.
[5] B^a kāyikacetasika-.
[6] B^a *ad.* ca.
[7] B^a u t t a m a j j h ā s a y a ṃ.
[8] B^a kasmā.
[9] B^a *ad.* tvaṃ
[10] B^a jhāyino.
[11] B^a gāthādvayaṃ.
[12] B^a atthato.
[13] B^a *om.* nadīnaṃ; S^km °Yamunānadīnaṃ, *only*.
[14] B^a bandhabandhabhedaṃ.

sarīrānugatam *pittaṃ* asitapītādipaṭicchādakaṃ catunāḷimattam eva *semhañ ca,* kiñ câparan ti: tattakam eva muttañ ca ojañ ca sussati, tesu ca sussamānesu maṃsāni pi khīyanti, tassa me evaṃ anupubbena *maṃsesu khīyamānesu bhiyyo cittaṃ pasīdati* na tv eva tappaccayā saṃsīdati; so tvaṃ īdisaṃ cittam ajānanto sarīramattam eva disvā bhaṇasi: "kiso tvam asi dubbaṇṇo, santike maraṇan tavā" ti; na kevalañ ca me cittam eva pasīdati, api ca kho pana *bhiyyo sati ca paññā ca samādhi*[1] *mama tiṭṭhati* aṇumatto pi pamādo vā moho vā cittavikkhepo vā n' atthi. *Tassa* mayhaṃ 435.
evaṃ viharato, ye keci[2] samaṇabrāhmaṇā atītaṃ vā[3] addhānaṃ anāgataṃ vā etarahi vā opakkamikā vedanā vediyanti, tāsaṃ[4] nidassanabhūtaṃ *pattassa uttamavedanaṃ,* y a t h ā aññesaṃ dukkhena phuṭṭhānaṃ sukhaṃ, sītena uṇhaṃ, uṇhena sītaṃ, khudāya bhojanaṃ, pipāsāya phuṭṭhānaṃ udakaṃ apekkhate cittaṃ, e v a ṃ pañcasu kāmaguṇesu ekakāmam pi *nâpekkhate cittaṃ* 'aho vatâhaṃ subhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā sukhaseyyaṃ sayeyyan' ti īdisenâkārena [5]ekacittam pi[5] na uppannaṃ, *passa* tvaṃ Māra *sattassa suddhatan* ti. Evaṃ attano suddhataṃ dassetvā 'nivāremi tan' ti āgatassa Mārassa[6] manorathabhañjanatthaṃ Mārasenaṃ kittetvā tāya aparājeyyabhāvaṃ[7] dassento *kāmā te paṭhamā senā* ti ādikā cha gāthāyo āha. Tattha, y a s m ā ādito va agāriyabhūte 436.
satte vatthukāmesu kilesa*kāmā* mohayanti, te abhibhuyya anāgāriyabhāvaṃ upagatānaṃ pantesu vā senâsanesu aññatarāññataresu vā adhikusalesu dhammesu *arati* uppajjati—vuttañ[8] c' etaṃ "pabbajitena kho[3] āvuso abhirati dukkarā"* ti—, tato te[3] parapaṭibaddhajīvikattā *khuppipāsā* bādheti, tāya bādhitānaṃ[9] pariyesana*taṇhā* cittaṃ kilamayati, atha

* S. IV, 260[22].

[1] Ba *ad.* ca. [2] ɔ: yā kāci ? [3] Ba *om.*
[4] Skn tādisaṃ, Sg tādiyaṃ. [5—5] Ba mama cittaṃ, *om.* pi.
[6] Ba Evaṃ attano suddhattaṃ dassetvā idāni 'vāressāmi nan' ti āgatamārassa.
[7] Ba aparājitabhāvaṃ. [8] Ba vuttam pi.
[9] Skn Ba bādhitāya.

437. nesaṃ kilantacittānaṃ *thīnamiddhaṃ* okkamati, tato visesam anadhigacchantānaṃ durabhisambhavesu araññavanapatthesu senāsanesu viharataṃ utrāsasaññitā *bhīru* jāyati, tesaṃ ussaṃkitaparisaṃkitānaṃ dīgharattaṃ vivekarasam anassādayamānānaṃ viharataṃ 'na siyā nu kho esa maggo' ti paṭipattiyaṃ *vicikicchā* uppajjati, taṃ vinodetvā viharataṃ appamattakena visesādhigamena māna*makkhatthambhā* jāyanti, te pi vinodetvā viharataṃ tato adhikataraṃ visesā-
438. dhigamaṃ nissāya *lābhasakkārasilokā* uppajjanti, lābhādimucchitā dhammapatirūpakāni pakāsentā *micchā yasaṃ* adhigantvā tattha ṭhitā jātiādīhi *attānaṃ ukkaṃs*enti paraṃ vambhenti, t a s m ā kāmādīnaṃ evaṃ[1] paṭhamasenādi-
439. bhāvo veditabbo. Evam etaṃ dasavidhaṃ senaṃ uddisitvā y a s m ā sā kaṇhadhammasamannāgatattā Kaṇhassa Namucino upakārāya saṃvattati[2], t a s m ā naṃ "tava senā" ti niddisanto āha: esā Namuci te senā Kaṇhassâbhippahārinī ti. Tattha *abhippahārinī* ti samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ghātanī[3] nippothanī, antarāyakarī ti attho; *na taṃ*[4] *asūro jināti jetvā ca labhate sukhan* ti evaṃ tava senaṃ asūro kāye ca jīvite ca sāpekho puriso na jināti, sūro pana jināti jetvā ca[5] maggasu-
440. khaṃ phalasukhañ ca āvahati[1] adhigacchati. Yasmā ca labhate sukhaṃ, tasmā taṃ sukhaṃ patthayamāno aham pi *esa muñjaṃ parihare*yyaṃ, saṅgāmāvacarā anivattino purisā attano anivattanakabhāvaṃ ñāpanatthaṃ sīse vā dhaje vā āvudhe vā muñjatiṇaṃ bandhanti, 'taṃ ayam pi pariharati' cc eva maṃ dhārehi, tava senāparājitassa[6] *dhi-r-atthu mama jīvitaṃ*; tasmā evaṃ[7] dhārehi: *saṅgāme me mataṃ seyyo yañce jīve parājito*, yena jīvitena parājito jīve, tasmā jīvitā tayā sammāpaṭipannānaṃ antarāyakarena saddhiṃ saṅgāme mataṃ mama seyyo ti attho, 'kasmā mataṃ
441. seyyo' ti ce: yasmā pagāḷhā ettha[8] ... pe ... subbatā. *Ettha* kāmādikāya[9] attukkaṃsanaparavambhanapariyosānāya tava senāya *pagāḷhā* nimuggā anuppaviṭṭhā *eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā*

---

[1] Ba *om.* [2] Ba sampavattati. [3] Ba vighātini.
[4] Ba n a ṃ. [5] Skm *om.* [6] Ba senāya parājitassa.
[7] Skm etaṃ. [8] Ba c' ettha.
[9] Ba subbatā ti. Vatthukāmādikāya.

na dissanti sīlādīhi guṇehi na ppakāsanti andhakāraṃ paviṭṭhā viya honti; ete evaṃ pagāḷhā samānā, sace pi kadāci karahaci ummujjitvā nimujjanapuriso viya "sāhu saddhā" ti ādinā nayena ummujjanti*, tathā pi tāya senāya ajjhotthaṭattā *tañ ca maggaṃ*[1] *na jānanti* khemaṃ nibbānagāminaṃ, sabbe pi buddhapaccekabuddhādayo *yena gacchanti subbatā* ti. Imaṃ pana gāthaṃ sutvā Māro puna kiñci avatvā eva pakkāmi, pakkante[2] tasmiṃ Mahāsatto tāya dukkarakārikāya kiñci pi[3] visesaṃ anadhigacchanto anukkamena 'siyā nu kho añño maggo bodhāyā' ti ādīni cintetvā oḷārikāhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gahetvā Visākhapuṇṇamadivase pag eva Sujātāya pāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā[4] Bhadravanasaṇḍe divāvihāraṃ nisīditvā tattha aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattento divasaṃ vītināmetvā sāyaṇhasamaye Mahābodhimaṇḍābhimukho gantvā Sotthiyena dinnā aṭṭha tiṇamuṭṭhiyo Bodhimūle vikiritvā dasasahassalokadhātudevatāhi katasakkārabahumāno 'kāmaṃ taco ca nahārū ca aṭṭhī ca avasissatu, upasussatu sarīre[5] maṃsalohitan' ti caturaṅgaviriyaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā, 'na dāni buddhattaṃ apāpuṇitvā pallaṃkaṃ bhindissāmī' ti paṭiññaṃ katvā aparājitapallaṃkena[6] nisīdi. Taṃ ñatvā Māro pāpimā 'ajja Siddhattho paṭiññaṃ katvā nisinno, ajj' eva dāni 'ssa sā paṭiññā paṭibāhitabbā' ti Bodhimaṇḍato yāva cakkavāḷam āyataṃ[7], dvādasayojanavitthāraṃ, uddhaṃ navayojana-m-uggataṃ Mārasenaṃ samuṭṭhapetvā diyaḍḍhayojanasatappamāṇaṃ Girimekhalaṃ hatthirājaṃ[8] āruyha bāhusahassaṃ māpetvā [9]nānāvudhāni gahetvā[9] "gaṇhatha hanatha paharathā" ti bhaṇanto Āḷavakasutte† vuttappakārā vuṭṭhiyo māpesi; tā Mahāpurisaṃ patvā tattha vuttappakārā eva sampajjiṃsu. Tato vajiraṃkusena hatthikumbhe[10] paharitvā Mahāpurisassa[11] samīpaṃ netvā "uṭṭhehi[12] bho Siddhattha pallaṃkā" ti āha. Mahāpuriso "na uṭṭhahāmi

* *Vide* P. P. A. 251–253. † (224⁹).

[1] Bᵃ mahāmaggaṃ. [2] Bᵃ *ad.* pana. [3] Bᵃ *om.*
[4] Bᵃ *om.* pari-. [5] Bᵃ *ad.* sabban taṃ. [6] Bᵃ °pallaṃke.
[7] Bᵃ pariyantaṃ. [8] Bᵃ hatthirājānaṃ. [9–9] Bᵃ *om.*
[10] ɔ: hatthiṃ kumbhe? [11] Bᵃ Mahāpurisa-. [12] Bᵃ uṭṭhaha.

Mārā" ti vatvā taṃ dhajinim[1] samantā vilokento imā gā-
442. thāyo abhāsi: samantā dhajinin ti. Tattha *dhajinin* ti senaṃ; *yuttan* ti uyyuttaṃ; *savāhanan* ti Girimekhalanāgarājasahitaṃ; *paccuggacchāmī* ti abhimukho upari gamissāmi, so ca kho ten' eva kāyena, kasmā: *mā maṃ ṭhānā acāvayi*, maṃ etasmā ṭhānā aparājitapallaṃkā Māro mā cālesī
443. ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Na ppasahatī* ti sahituṃ na sakkoti nâbhibhavati vā; *āmaṃ pattan* ti āmaṃ mattikābhājanaṃ[2]; *as-*
444. *manā* ti pāsāṇena. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva. Idāni 'etan te Māra senaṃ bhinditvā tato paraṃ vijitasaṅgāmo sampattadhammarājābhiseko idaṃ karissāmī' ti dassento āha: vasiṃkaritvā ti. Tattha *vasiṃkaritvā saṃkappan* ti maggabhāvanāya sabbaṃ micchāsaṃkappaṃ pahāya sammāsaṃkappass' eva pavattanena vasiṃkaritvā saṃkappaṃ; *satiñ ca sūpaṭṭhitan*[3] ti kāyādisu catusu ṭhānesu attano satiñ ca suṭṭhu upaṭṭhitaṃ karitvā; evaṃ vasiṃkatasaṃkappo sūpaṭṭhitasati[4] *raṭṭhā raṭṭhaṃ vicarissāmi* devamanus-
445. sabhede *puthu sāvake vinayanto*. Atha mayā vinīyamānā *te appamattā* . . . pe . . . *na socare*, taṃ nibbānāmatam evā ti adhippāyo. [5]Atha Māro imā gāthāyo[5] sutvā āha: "maṃ evarūpaṃ yakkhaṃ[6] disvā na bhāyasi bhikkhū" ti. "Āma Māra na bhāyāmī" ti. "Kasmā na bhāyasī" ti. "Dānādīnaṃ pāramipuññānaṃ katattā" ti. "Ko etaṃ jānāti: dānādīni tvaṃ akāsī" ti. "Kiṃ ettha pāpima sakkhikiccena, api ca ekasmiṃ yeva bhave Vessantaro hutvā yaṃ dānaṃ adāsiṃ, tassânubhāvena sattakkhattuṃ chahi pakārehi sañjātakampā ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavī yeva sakkhī" ti. Evaṃ vutte udakapariyantaṃ katvā mahāpaṭhavī kampi bheravasaddaṃ muñcamānā, yaṃ sutvā Māro asanihato[7] viya bhīto dhajaṃ paṇāmetvā palāyi saddhiṃ parisāya. Atha Mahāpuriso tīhi yāmehi tisso vijjā sacchikatvā aruṇuggamane "anekajātisaṃsāraṃ . . . pe . . . taṇhānaṃ kha-

---

[1] Sktn d h a j a n i ṃ *throughout* (*and* Ba *at* 392[2]).
[2] Sk āmamattikābh°; Ba āmaṃ pakkan ti āmapakkaṃ kācajātaṃ mattikabhājanaṃ. [3] Ba s u p a t i ṭ ṭ h i t a n.
[4] Ba supantiṭṭhitas°. [5–5] Ba Taṃ.
[6] Ba b h a y ā n a k a ṃ. [7] Ba asaninipāto.

yam ajjhagā "* ti imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi. Māro udānasadde-
na āgantvā 'ayaṃ "buddho ahan" ti paṭijānāti; handa
naṃ[1] anubandhāmi ābhisamācārikaṃ[2] passituṃ, sac' assa
kiñci kāyena vācāya vā khalitaṃ bhavissati, heṭhessāmi
nan' ti pubbe bodhisattabhūmiyaṃ chab bassāni anuban-
dhitvā buddhattaṃ pattaṃ ekaṃ vassaṃ anubandhi†.
Tato Bhagavato kiñci khalitaṃ apassanto satta vassānī
ti imā nibbejaniyagāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha *otāran* ti ran- 446.
dhaṃ vivaraṃ; *nâdhigacchissan* ti nâdhigamiṃ. *Meda-* 447.
vaṇṇan ti medapiṇḍasadisaṃ; *anupariyagā* ti parito parito
agamāsi; *mudū* ti mudukaṃ; *vindemā* ti adhigaccheyyāma[3];
assādanā ti sādubhāvo. *Vāyas' etto* ti vāyaso etto. Sesam 448.
ettha pākaṭam eva, ayam pana yojanā: *satta vassāni Bha-*
gavantaṃ otārāpekho *anubandhiṃ* katthaci avijahanto [4]*padā*
padaṃ[4], evaṃ anubandhitvā pi ca *otāraṃ nâdhiga*miṃ[5]; so
'haṃ, yathā nāma *medavaṇṇaṃ pāsāṇaṃ* medassaññī *vāyaso*
ekasmiṃ passe mukhatuṇḍakena vijjhitvā assādaṃ avinda-
māno '*app* eva nāma *ettha mudu vindema, api* ito *assādanā*
siyā' ti samantā tath' eva vijjhanto *anupari*yāyitvā katthaci
assādaṃ aladdhā 'pāsāṇo vâyan' ti nibbijja pakkameyya,
evam evâyaṃ Bhagavantaṃ kāyakammādisu attano parit-
tapaññāmukhatuṇḍakena[6] vijjhanto samantā anupariyagā
'app eva nāma katthaci aparisuddhakāyasamācārādiṃ[7]
mudubhāvaṃ vindema, kutoci assādanā siyā' ti, te dāni
mayaṃ[8] assādaṃ alabhamānā *kāko va selaṃ āsajja nib-*
bijjâpema, Gotamaṃ āsajja [tato Gotamaṃ][9] nibbijja apemā
ti. Evaṃ vadato kira Mārassa satta vassāni viphalaparis- 449.
samaṃ[10] nissāya balavasoko udapādi, ten' assa visīdamānaṅ-
gapaccaṅgassa Beḷuvapaṇḍu[11] nāma vīṇā kacchato patitā,

---

* Dhp. 153–154, *etc.* † (37^{14}).

---

[1] Ba handâhaṃ. [2] Sk Ba abhis°.
[3] Sk adhigacchema, Ba adhigaccheyya.
[4–4] Ba padānupadaṃ. [5] Ba nâdhigacchāmi.
[6] Ba parittapaññātāya mukh°. [7] Ba °samācāratādi.
[8] Ba *ad.* aññaṃ. [9] Ba *om* (*cf.* S. IV, 178^{11}).
[10] Ba niphala°. [11] Ba Veḷuvapaṇḍu.

yā sakiṃ aṅgulehi[1] vāditā cattāro māse madhurassaraṃ[2] muñcati, yaṃ gahetvā Sakko Pañcasikhassa adāsi; taṃ so patamānam pi na bujjhi. Tenâha Bhagavā: *tassa sokaparetassa vīṇā kacchā abhassatha, tato so dummano yakkho tatth' ev' antaradhāyathā* ti; "saṅgītikārā[3] āhaṃsū" ti e k e, amhākaṃ pan' etaṃ na kkhamatī ti[4]

PADHĀNASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

3.

(S.N.[1] p. 78). Evam me sutan ti Subhāsitasuttaṃ. Attajjhāsayato c' assa uppatti, Bhagavā hi subhāsitappiyo[5]. So attano subhāsitasamudācārappakāsanena sattānaṃ dubbhāsitasamudācāraṃ paṭisedhento idaṃ suttam abhāsi. Tattha *evam me sutan* ti ādi saṅgītikāravacanaṃ[6]. Tattha "tatra kho Bhagavā ... pe ... bhadante ti te bhikkhū" ti etaṃ apubbaṃ, sesaṃ vuttanayam eva; tasmā apubbavaṇṇanatthaṃ idaṃ vuccati: *tatrā* ti desakālaparidīpanaṃ, [7]taṃ hi[7], yaṃ samayaṃ viharati, tatra samaye, yasmiñ ca ārāme viharati, tatra ārāme ti dīpeti, bhāsitabbayutte v ā desakāle dīpeti, na hi Bhagavā ayutte dese kāle vā[8] dhammaṃ bhāsati, "akālo kho (tāva) Bāhiyā"* ti ādi c' ettha sādhakaṃ[9]; *kho* ti padapūraṇamatte avadhāraṇādikālatthe[10] vā nipāto; *Bhagavā* ti lokagaruparidīpanaṃ; *bhikkhū* ti kathāsavanayuttapuggalaparidīpanaṃ; *āmantesī* ti ālapi ābhāsi[11] sambodhesi; *bhikkhavo* ti āmantanākāraparidīpanaṃ, tañ ca bhikkhanasīlatādiguṇayogasiddhattā vuttaṃ, tena nesaṃ hīnādhikajana-

* Ud. p. 7[31] (>Dhp. A. II, 214[14] *ad* Dhp. 101).

[1] *So* Skm Ba.
[2] Ba mudhurasadda.
[3] Ba saṅgītikārakā (*so* Ba *at* 398[16] *and* Skm Ba *at* 398[28]; Ba °kārakānaṃ *at* 405[3]).
[4] Ba etaṃ na m a t i ti.
[5] Ba subhāsitānam piyo.
[6] Ba °kārānaṃ vacanaṃ.
[7–7] Ba tahin ti taṃ.
[8] Ba dese vā kāle vā, Skm desakāle vā.
[9] Skm sādhanaṃ (45 *note* 3).
[10] *So* Skm Ba.
[11] Skm Ba abhāsi.

sevitaṃ[1] vuttiṃ pakāsento uddhatadīnabhāvaniggahaṃ karoti, "bhikkhavo" ti iminā ca karuṇāvipphārasommahadayanayananipātapubbaṅgamena vacanena te attano mukhābhimukhe karitvā ten' eva kathetukamyatādīpakena tesaṃ[2] vacanena sotukamyataṃ janeti, ten' eva ca sambodhanatthena vacanena sādhukasavanamanasikāre pi te niyojeti, sādhukasavanamanasikārāyattā hi sāsanasampatti; 'aparesu pi devamanussesu vijjamānesu kasmā bhikkhū eva[3] āmantesī' ti ce: jeṭṭhaseṭṭhāsannasadāsannihitabhāvato, sabbaparisasādhāraṇā hi ayaṃ dhammadesanā na pāṭipuggalikā, parisāyañ[4] ca jeṭṭhā bhikkhū paṭhamuppannattā, seṭṭhā anāgāriyabhāvaṃ ādiṃ katvā satthu cariyānuvidhāyakattā sakalasāsanapaṭiggāhakattā[5] ca, āsannā tattha nisinnesu satthu santikattā, sadā sannihitā satthu santikāvacarattā, tena Bhagavā sabbaparisasādhāraṇaṃ dhammaṃ desento bhikkhū eva āmantesi; api ca 'bhājanan te imāya kathāya yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipattisabbhāvato' ti[6] te eva āmantesi; *bhadante* ti gāravādhivacanam etaṃ; *te bhikkhū* ti, ye Bhagavā āmantesi, te evaṃ Bhagavantaṃ ālapantā[7] Bhagavato paccassosun ti; *catuhi aṅgehī* ti catuhi kāraṇehi avayavehi vā, musāvādā-veramaṇīādīni hi cattāri subhāsitavācāya kāraṇāni saccavacanādayo cattāro avayavā, kāraṇatthe ca aṅga-saddo, catuhī ti nissakkavacanaṃ hoti, avayavatthe karaṇavacanaṃ; *samannāgatā* ti samanuāgatā[8] pavattā yuttā ca[9]; *vācā* ti samullapanavācā, yā sā "vācā girā vyappatho"* ti ca "nelā kaṇṇasukhā" †ti ca evamādisu āgacchati,—yā pana "vācāya ve[10] kataṃ kamman" ‡ti evaṃ viññatti ca, "yā catuhi vacīduccaritehi ārati . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vuccati sammāvācā"§

* Dh. S. § 637. † D. I, 4^{25}.
‡ ? § Vibh. 106^{32}.

1 B^a hīnādikabhāvanisevitaṃ. 2 B^a etesaṃ.
3 S^kem *om.* 4 B^a parisāya.
5 B^a sakalassa sāsanassa paṭig°. 6 B^a *ad.* pi.
7 B^a ālapayamānā. 8 B^a sampannaṃ āgatā.
9 S^kem *om.* 10 S^km B^a ce.

ti evaṃ virati ca, "pharusā vācā bhikkhave āsevitā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nirayasaṃvattanikā hotī"* ti evaṃ cetanā ca vācā[1] āgacchati, sā idha anadhippetā, kasmā: abhāsitabbato; *subhāsitā hotī* ti suṭṭhu bhāsitā, ten' assā atthāvahanataṃ dīpeti; *na dubbhāsitā* ti na duṭṭhu bhāsitā, ten' assā anatthānāvahanataṃ dīpeti; *anavajjā*[2] ti vajjasaṃkhātarāgādidosavirahitā, ten' assā kāraṇasuddhiṃ vattu[3] dosābhāvañ ca dīpeti; *ananuvajjā cā* ti anuvādavimuttā, ten' assā sabbākārasampattiṃ dīpeti; *viññūnan* ti paṇḍitānaṃ, tena 'nindāpasaṃsāsu bālā appamāṇan' ti dīpeti; *katamehi catuhī* ti kathetukamyatāpucchā; *idhā* ti imasmiṃ sāsane; *bhikkhave* ti yesaṃ kathetukāmo, tadālapanaṃ; *bhikkhū* ti vuttappakāravācābhāsanakapuggalanidassanaṃ[4]; *subhāsitaṃ yeva bhāsatī* ti puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya catusu vācaṅgesu aññataraṅganidassanavacanaṃ[5], *no dubbhāsitan* ti tass' eva vācaṅgassa paṭipakkhabhāsananivāraṇaṃ, tena 'musāvādādayo pi kadāci vattabbā' ti diṭṭhiṃ nisedheti, no dubbhāsitan ti iminā micchāvācappahānaṃ dīpeti, subhāsitan ti iminā pahīnamicchāvācena satā bhāsitabbavacanalakkhaṇaṃ tathā pāpassa akaraṇaṃ kusalassa upasampadaṃ, aṅgaparidīpanatthaṃ pana abhāsitabbaṃ pubbe avatvā bhāsitabbam evâha. Esa nayo dhammañ ñevā ti ādisu pi. Ettha ca "subhāsitañ ñeva bhāsati no dubbhāsitan" ti iminā pisuṇadosarahitaṃ[6] samaggakaraṇavacanaṃ vuttaṃ, *dhammañ ñeva bhāsati no adhamman* ti iminā samphadosarahitaṃ[7] dhammato anapetaṃ mantāvacanaṃ vuttaṃ, itarehi dvīhi pharusālikarahitāni *piyasacca*vacanāni vuttāni[8], *imehi kho* ti ādinā pana tāni aṅgāni paccakkhato dassento taṃ vācaṃ nigameti, visesato c' ettha *imehi kho*

* A. IV, 248[1].

[1] Skm *ad.* ti. [2] Ba *ad.* cā. [3] Skm vattuṃ.
[4] Ba °vācāsavanikapuggalan°.
[5] Ba aññataraṅgāniddesavacanaṃ.
[6] Ba pisuṇādidosa° (Sk pisuṇādos°)
[7] Ba samphappalāpadosarahitaṃ, *ad.* vācaṃ.
[8] Ba °rahitā hi piyasaccavacanā vuttā ti.

bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsitā hoti ti bhaṇanto, y a d aññe paṭiññādīhi avayavehi, nāmādīhi padehi, liṅgavacanavibhattikālakārakādīhi sampattīhi[1] ca samannāgataṃ vācaṃ 'subhāsitā' ti maññanti[2], t a ṃ dhammato paṭisedheti, avayavādisampannā pi hi pesuññādisamannāgatā vācā dubbhāsitā va hoti attano paresañ ca anatthāvahattā, imehi pana catuhi aṅgehi samannāgatā, sace pi *milakkhabhāsapariyāpannā[3] ghaṭaceṭikāgītakapariyāpannā vā hoti, tathā pi subhāsitā eva lokiyalokuttarahitasukhāvahattā, Sīhaḷadīpe maggapasse sassaṃ rakkhantiyā Sīhaḷaceṭikāya Sīhaḷaken' eva jātijarāmaraṇayuttaṃ gītaṃ[4] gāyantiyā sutvā maggaṃ gacchantā saṭṭhimattā vipassakabhikkhū c' ettha arahattaṃ pattā nidassanaṃ,—tathā Tisso nāma āraddhavipassako bhikkhu padumasarasamīpena gacchanto padumasare[5] padumāni bhinditvā bhinditvā[6]

"pātakaphullitakokanadaṃ[7] suriyālokena taj jīyate,
evaṃ manussattagatā sattā jarābhivegena maddīyantī" ti

imaṃ gītaṃ gāyantiyā ceṭikāya sutvā arahattaṃ patto,—buddhantare ca aññataro puriso sattahi puttehi saddhiṃ vanā āgamma aññatarāya itthiyā musalena taṇḍule koṭṭentiyā[8]

"jarāya parimadditaṃ etaṃ milātacchavicammanissitaṃ
maraṇena bhijjati etaṃ Maccussa ghasam āmisaṃ[9]
kimīnaṃ ālayaṃ etaṃ nānākuṇapena pūritaṃ
asucissa bhājanaṃ etaṃ, kadalikkhandhasamaṃ idan" ti

* *Cf.* Sum. I. 176[24].

[1] B[a] °kālakaraṇādisampattīhi. [2] B[a] p a ñ ñ a p e n t i.
[3] B[a] *here and* 398[9] milakkhubhāsap°.
[4] B[a] gītakaṃ (*cf.* 398[1]). [5] B[a] °saresu.
[6] B[a] bhiñjitvā bhiñjitvā(> bhuñjitvā bhuñjitvā).
[7] B[a] pādakaka(< pāṭuka)phullaṃ kokanudaṃ.
[8] B[a] ākoṭentiyā. [9] B[a] Maccughassasamīpagata.

imaṃ gītakaṃ sutvā saha [1]puttehi paccekabodhiṃ[2] patto,— aññe[3] ca īdisehi[4] upāyehi ariyabhūmiṃ pattā nidassanaṃ. Anacchariyaṃ pan' etaṃ, yaṃ Bhagavatā āsayānusayakusalena 'sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā' ti ādinā nayena vuttā gāthāyo sutvā pañcasatā pañcasatā bhikkhū arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu, aññe ca khandhāyatanādipaṭisaṃyuttā kathā[5] sutvā aneke devamanussā ti.

Evam imehi catuhi aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā, sace pi milakkhabhāsapariyāpannā ghaṭaceṭikāgītakapariyāpannā vā hoti, tathā pi 'subhāsitā' ti veditabbā, subhāsitattā eva ca 'anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnaṃ atthatthikānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ[6] atthapaṭisaraṇānaṃ no[7] vyañjanapaṭisaraṇānan' ti. *Idam avoca Bhagavā* ti idaṃ subhāsitalakkhaṇaṃ Bhagavā avoca; *idaṃ vatvāna Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca satthā* ti idañ ca lakkhaṇaṃ vatvā atha aññam pi etaṃ avoca satthā. Idāni vattabbagāthaṃ[8] dassentā sabbam etaṃ saṅgītikārā āhaṃsu. Tattha *aparan* ti gāthābandhavacanaṃ sandhāya vuccati, taṃ duvidhaṃ hoti: pacchā āgataparisaṃ assavanasussavanaādhāraṇadaḷhīkaraṇādīni[9] vā sandhāya tadatthadīpakam eva ca, pubbe kenaci kāraṇena parihāpitassa atthassa dīpanena atthavisesadīpakañ[10] ca "purisassa hi jātassa kuṭhāri jāyate mukhe"* ti ādisu viya, idha pana tadattha-
450. dīpakam eva. Tattha *santo* ti buddhādayo, te hi subhāsitaṃ uttamaṃ seṭṭhan ti vaṇṇayanti; *dutiyaṃ, tatiyaṃ, catutthan* ti idaṃ pana pubbe niddiṭṭhakkamaṃ upādāya vuttaṃ. Gāthāpariyosāne pana Vaṅgīsatthero Bhagavato subhāsite[11] pasīdi; so yaṃ pasannākāraṃ akāsi yañ ca vacanaṃ Bhagavā abhāsi, taṃ dassentā saṅgītikārā atha kho āyasmā ti ādim āhaṃsu. Tattha *paṭibhāti man* ti mama bhāgo

* S.N. 657ab.

[1] Skm *ins.* satta-. [2] Ba paccekasambodhi-.
[3] Ba aññehi. [4] Skm *ad.* ca (ɔ: va?).
[5] Ba g ā t h ā. [6] Ba *om.* [7] Ba *ad.* hoti.
[8] Sk < vattabbā gāthā, Ba vattabbaṃ gāthaṃ.
[9] Ba assavanassa puna savanaṃ ādhāraṇad°.
[10] Ba avasesadīpakañ. [11] Ba °bhāsitena.

pakāsati, *paṭibhātu tan* ti tava bhāgo pakāsatu; *sāruppāhī*
ti anucchavikāhi; *abhitthavī* ti pasaṃsi. *Na tāpaye* ti vip- 451.
paṭisārena na tāpeyya[1]; *na vihiṃseyyā* ti aññamaññaṃ bhin-
danto na bādheyya; *sā ve vācā* ti sā vācā ekaṃsen' eva su-
bhāsitā, ettāvatā apisuṇavācāya Bhagavantaṃ thomesi[2].
Patinanditā ti haṭṭhena hadayena paṭimukhaṃ gantvā 452.
nanditā piyāyitā[3]; *yaṃ anādāya pāpāni paresaṃ bhāsate
piyan* ti, y a ṃ vācaṃ bhāsanto paresaṃ pāpāni appiyāni
paṭikkūlāni pharusavacanāni anādāya atthavyañjanama-
dhuraṃ piyam eva vacanaṃ bhāsati, t a ṃ *piyavācam eva
bhāseyyā* ti vuttaṃ hoti; imāya gāthāya piyavacanena
Bhagavantaṃ abhitthavi. *Amatā* ti amatasadisā sādubhā-
vena, vuttañ[4] c' etaṃ; " saccaṃ have sādutaraṃ rasānan "*
ti, nibbānāmatappaccayattā v ā amatā; *esa dhammo sanan-
tano* ti yâyaṃ saccavācā nāma esa porāṇo dhammo cari-
yāpaveṇi, idam eva hi porāṇānaṃ āciṇṇaṃ, na te alikaṃ
bhāsiṃsu,—ten' evâha: *sacce atthe ca dhamme ca āhu santo
patiṭṭhitā* ti; tattha sacce patiṭṭhitattā eva attano ca paresañ
ca atthe patiṭṭhitā, atthe patiṭṭhitattā eva ca dhamme patiṭ-
ṭhitā hontī ti veditabbā, paraṃ v ā dvayaṃ sacca-visesa-
nam icc eva veditabbaṃ: sacce patiṭṭhitā, kīdise: atthe ca
dhamme ca, yaṃ paresaṃ atthato anapetattā atthaṃ, anupa-
rodhaṃ karotī ti vuttaṃ hoti, sati pi ca anuparodhakaratte
dhammato anapetattā dhammaṃ, yaṃ dhammikam eva
atthaṃ sādhetī ti vuttaṃ hoti; imāya gāthāya saccava-
canena Bhagavantaṃ abhitthavi. *Kheman* ti abhayaṃ 453.
nirupaddavaṃ, ' kena kāraṇenā ' ti ce: *nibbānapattiyā duk-
khass' antakiriyāya*, yasmā kilesanibbānaṃ[5] pāpeti vaṭṭa-
dukkhassa ca antakiriyāya saṃvattatī ti attho; a t h a v ā
yaṃ Buddho nibbānapattiyā dukkhass' antakiriyāyā ti dvin-
naṃ nibbānadhātūnam atthāya khemamaggappakāsanato
khemaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati; sā ve vācānam uttamā ti sā vācā

---

* S.N. 182^{c}.

---

[1] B^{a} tāpayeyya (< tāyayeyya).
[2] B^{a} thometi, S^{k} thomesī ti.
[3] B^{a} saṃpiyāyitā.
[4] B^{a} *ad.* pi.
[5] B^{a} kilesaparinibbānaṃ.

sabbavācānaṃ seṭṭhā ti evam p' ettha[1] attho veditabbo; imāya gāthāya mantāvacanena Bhagavantaṃ abhitthavanto arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesī ti. Ayam ettha apubbapadavaṇṇanā, sesaṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabban ti

SUBHĀSITASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

4.

.N.[1] p.79[20]). Evam me sutan ti Pūraḷāsasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Bhagavā pacchābhattakiccāvasāne buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento Sundarikabhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ arahattassa upanissayasampannaṃ[2] disvā 'tattha mayi gate kathā pavattissati, tato kathāvasāne dhammadesanaṃ sutvā esa brāhmaṇo pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇissatī' ti ca ñatvā tattha gantvā kathaṃ samuṭṭhapetvā idaṃ suttam abhāsi.

Tattha *evam me sutan* ti ādi saṅgītikārānaṃ vacanaṃ, *kiṃjacco bhavan* ti ādi tassa brāhmaṇassa, *na brāhmaṇo no 'mhī* ti ādi Bhagavato; taṃ sabbam pi samodhānetvā Pūraḷāsasuttan ti vuccati. Tattha vuttasadisaṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ, avuttaṃ vaṇṇayissāma[3], tañ ca kho uttānatthāni padāni[4] anāmasantā.

* *Kosalesū* ti Kosalā nāma janapadino[5] rājakumārā, tesan nivāso eko pi janapado rūḷhisaddena Kosalā ti vuccati, tasmiṃ Kosalesu janapade[su]. Keci pana, y a s m ā pubbe Mahāpanādaṃ rājakumāraṃ nānānāṭakāni[6] disvā sitamattam[7] pi akarontaṃ sutvā rājā āṇāpesi: "yo mama puttaṃ hasāpeti, sabbābharaṇehi taṃ[8] alaṃkaromī" ti, tato naṅgalāni chaḍḍetvā mahājanakāyo sannipati, te ca[9] manussā atirekasattavassāni nānākīḷikāyo[10] dassentā pi[11] nâsakkhiṃsu hasāpetuṃ; tato Sakko devanaṭaṃ pesesi, so dibbanā-

* -401[5]=Sum. I, 239[3-17].

[1] Ba evam ettha. [2] Skm °sampattiṃ (134[24]). [3] Sr vaṇṇayissāmi. [4] Ba *om.* [5] Skm jānap°. [6] Ba °nāṭakādīni. [7] Ba hasitamattam. [8] Skm Ba n a ṃ. [9] Ba °kāye sannipati tena ca (ɔ: °k ā y e s a n n i p a t i t e c a, *cf.* Sum.). [10] Skm °kīḷikādayo (*cf. note* 6). [11] Ba *ad.* taṃ.

ṭakaṃ dassetvā hasāpesi, atha te manussā attano attano vasanokāsābhimukhā pakkamiṃsu, te paṭipathe mittasuhajjādayo disvā paṭisanthāram akaṃsu "kacci bho kusalaṃ, kacci bho kusalan" ti, tasmā "taṃ kusalan ti saddaṃ upādāya so padeso Kosalā ti vuccatī" ti vaṇṇenti. *Sundarikāya nadiyā tīre* ti Sundarikā[1] ti[1] evaṃnāmikāya nadiyā tīre; *tena kho panā* ti yena samayena Bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vinetukāmo gantvā tassā[1] nadiyā tīre sasīsaṃ-pārupitvā-rukkhamūle-nisajjāsaṃkhātena iriyāpathavihārena viharati; *Sundarikabhāradvājo* ti so brāhmaṇo tassā nadiyā tīre vasati aggiṃ vā[2] juhati, Bhāradvājo ti c' assa gottaṃ, tasmā evaṃ vuccati; *aggiṃ juhatī* ti āhutipakkhipanena jāleti; *aggihuttaṃ paricaratī* ti agyāyatanaṃ-[3] sammajjanūpalepanabalikammādinā payirupāsati; *ko nu kho imaṃ havyasesaṃ bhuñjeyyā* ti so kira brāhmaṇo [4]aggimhi hutāvasesaṃ[4] pāyāsaṃ disvā cintesi: 'aggimhi tāva pakkhitto pāyāso[5] Mahābrahmunā bhutto, ayam pana avaseso atthi, taṃ yadi Brahmuno mukhato jātassa brāhmaṇass' eva dadeyyaṃ, evam me pitarā saha putto pi santappito bhaveyya suvisodhito ca brahmalokagāmimaggo assa; handâhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gavesāmī' ti. Tato brāhmaṇadassanatthaṃ[6] *uṭṭhāyâsanā catuddisā anuvilokesi*: 'ko nu kho imaṃ havyasesaṃ bhuñjeyyā' ti. *Aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle* ti tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe seṭṭharukkhamūle[7]; *sasīsaṃ pārutan* ti saha sīsena pārutakāyaṃ, kasmā pana Bhagavā evam akāsi, kiṃ Nārāyanasaṃghāṭabalo[8] pi hutvā[1] nâsakkhi himapātaṃ sītavātañ ca paṭibāhitun ti: atth' etam pi kāraṇaṃ, na hi buddhā sabbaso kāyapaṭijagganaṃ na[1] karonti eva, api ca Bhagavā 'āgate brāhmaṇe sīsaṃ vivarissāmi, taṃ[9] disvā brāhmaṇo kathaṃ pavattessati, ath' assa kathānusārena dhammaṃ desessāmī' ti kathāpavattanatthaṃ evam akāsi; *disvāna vāmena* . . . pe

---

[1] B^{a} *om.* [2] B^{a} ca. [3] B^{a} aggāyatanaṃ.
[4–4] B^{a} aggi(ṃ) juhitvā avasesaṃ. [5] B^{a} pakkhittapāyāso.
[6] B^{a} brāhmaṇassa dass°. [7] B^{a} seṭṭhe ruk°.
[8] S^{km} °saṃghātabalo (129[8], *etc.*), B^{a} °saṃghāṭabalo *or* °saṃghāṭubalo. [9] B^{a} vivarissāmī ti maṃ.

. . . *ten' upasaṃkamī* ti so kira Bhagavantaṃ disvā 'brāhmaṇo ayaṃ sasīsaṃ pārupitvā sabbarattiṃ padhānam aṇuyutto, imassa dakkhiṇodakaṃ datvā imaṃ havyasesaṃ dassāmī' ti brāhmaṇasaññī hutvā eva upasaṃkami; *muṇḍo ayaṃ bhavaṃ muṇḍako ayaṃ bhavan* ti sīse vivaritamatte va kesantaṃ disvā "muṇḍo" ti āha, tato suṭṭhutaraṃ ālokento[1] parittamattam[2] pi sikhaṃ adisvā hīḷento "muṇḍako" ti āha, evarūpā hi tesaṃ[3] brāhmaṇānaṃ diṭṭhi; *tato vā* ti, yattha ṭṭhito addasa, tamhā[4] padesā; *muṇḍā pī* ti kenaci kāraṇena muṇḍitasīsā pi honti.

455. *Na brāhmaṇo no 'mhī* ti ettha na-kāro paṭisedhe, no-kāro avadhāraṇe, "na no samaṃ"* ti ādisu viya, tena n' ev' amhi brāhmaṇo ti dasseti; *na rājaputto* ti khattiyo n' amhi; *na vessāyano* ti vesso pi n' amhi; *uda koci no 'mhī*[5] ti añño pi suddo vā caṇḍālo vā koci na[6] homī ti,—evaṃ ekaṃsen' eva jātivādasamudācāraṃ paṭikkhipati, kasmā: mahāsamuddaṃ pattā viya hi nadiyo pabbajjūpagatā kulaputtā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, Pahārādasuttañ† c' ettha sādhakaṃ. Evaṃ jātivādaṃ paṭikkhipitvā yathābhūtam attānaṃ āvikaronto āha: *gottaṃ pariññāya puthujjanānaṃ akiñcano manta carāmi loke* ti; 'kathaṃ gottaṃ pariññāsī' ti ce: Bhagavā hi tīhi pariññāhi pañca kkhandhe pariññāsi, tesu ca pariññātesu gottaṃ pariññātam eva hoti; rāgādikiñcanānaṃ pana abhāvena so akiñcano, mantā jānitvā ñāṇānuparivattīhi kāyakammādīhi carati, tenâha: gottaṃ . . . pe . . . loke ti; mantā vuccati paññā, tāya c' esa carati, ten' evâha: manta carāmi loke ti, chandavasena rassaṃ

456. katvā. Evaṃ attānaṃ āvikatvā 'idāni evaṃ oḷārikaṃ liṅgam pi disvā pucchitabbāpucchitabbaṃ na jānāsī' ti brāhmaṇassa upārambhaṃ āropento āha: saṃghāṭivāsī . . . pe . . . gottapañhan ti. Ettha cchinnasaṃghaṭitaṭṭhena tīṇi pi cīvarāni saṃghāṭī ti adhippetāni, tāni nivāseti pari-

* S.N. 224^c^ (Pj. I, 170^18^).   † A. IV, 202^7^ *etc.*

[1] B^a^ o l o k e n t o.
[2] B^a^ parittaṃ.
[3] B^a^ nesaṃ.
[4] B^a^ *ad.* v a.
[5] B^a^ koci n'amhī.
[6] S^k^ no.

dahatī ti *saṃghāṭivāsī; agiho*[1] ti ageho, nittaṇho ti adhippāyo, nivāsāgāraṃ pana Bhagavato Jetavane Mahāgandhakuṭi-Karerimaṇḍalamāḷa-Kosambakuṭi-Candanamāḷādi[2] anekappakāraṃ, taṃ sandhāya na yujjati; *nivuttakeso* ti apagatakeso, ohāritakesamassū ti vuttaṃ hoti; *abhinibbutatto* ti atīva vūpasantapariḷāhacitto guttacitto v ā; *alippamāno idha mānavehī* ti upakaraṇasinehassa pahīnattā manussehi alitto asaṃsaṭṭho ekantavivitto; *akalla*[3] *maṃ brāhmaṇā* ti yv āhaṃ evaṃ saṃghāṭivāsī ... pe ... alippamāno idha mānavehi, [4]taṃ maṃ tvaṃ[4] brāhmaṇa pākatikāni nāmagottāni atītaṃ pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ appatirūpaṃ *gottapañhaṃ pucchasī* ti. Evaṃ vutte upārambhaṃ mocento brāhmaṇo āha: *pucchanti ve bho brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇehi saha brāhmaṇo no bhavan* ti. Tattha *brāhmaṇo no* ti brāhmaṇo nū ti attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: nâhaṃ bho akallaṃ pucchāmi, amhākaṃ hi brāhmaṇasamaye[5] brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇehi samāgantvā "brāhmaṇo nu bhavaṃ, Bhāradvājo nu bhavan" ti evaṃ jātim pi gottam pi pucchanti evā ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā brāhmaṇassa cittamudubhāvakaraṇatthaṃ[6] mantesu attano pakataññutaṃ pakāsento āha: brāhmaṇo ce tvaṃ brūsi ... pe ... catuvīsatakkharan[7] ti. Tass' attho: sace tvaṃ "brāhmaṇo ahan" ti *mañ*[8] *ca abrāhmaṇaṃ brūsi*, tasmā bhavantaṃ *Sāvittiṃ pucchāmi tipadaṃ catuvīsatakkharaṃ*, tam me brūhī ti. Ettha ca Bhagavā paramatthavedānaṃ tiṇṇam piṭakānaṃ ādibhūtaṃ paramatthabrāhmaṇehi sabbabuddhehi pakāsitaṃ atthasampannaṃ vyañjanasampannañ ca "Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, Dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, Saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmī" ti imaṃ ariya-Sāvittiṃ sandhāya pucchati; yadi pi hi brāhmaṇo aññaṃ vadeyya, addhā naṃ Bhagavā "nâyaṃ brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye Sāvittī vuccatī" ti tassa asārakattaṃ dassetvā idh' eva patiṭṭhapeyya. Brāhmaṇo pana "Sāvittiṃ pucchāmi tipa- 457.

---

1 Ba agaho.
2 Ba °kuṭikā-Candamāḷādi.
3 Ba akallaṃ.
4—4 Ba kimatthaṃ.
5 Ba *om.* brāhmaṇa-.
6 Skm *om.* °bhāva°.
7 Ba *here* °vīsatikkharan.
8 Ba mamañ.

daṃ catuvīsatakkharan" ti idaṃ attano samayasiddhaṃ Sāvittilakkhaṇavyañjanakaṃ brahmassarena nicchāritaṃ vacanaṃ[1] sutvā va 'addhâyaṃ samaṇo brāhmaṇasamaye niṭṭhaṅgato[2], aham pana aññāṇena 'abrāhmaṇo ayan' ti paribhaviṃ; sādhurūpo mantapāragū brāhmaṇo va[3] eso' ti niṭṭhaṃ gantvā 'handa naṃ yaññavidhiṃ dakkhiṇeyyavidhiñ ca pucchāmī' ti tam atthaṃ pucchanto kiṃ nissitā . . . loke ti idaṃ visamagāthāpadadvayam[4] āha.

458. Tass' attho: *kiṃ nissitā* kimadhippāyā kiṃ patthentā *isayo* ca *khattiyā* ca *brāhmaṇā* ca aññe ca *manujā devatānaṃ* atthāya yañña-m-akappayiṃsu[5]; [6]*yañña-m-akappayiṃsū* ti[6] ma-kāro padasandhikaro, *akappayiṃsū* ti saṃvidahiṃsu akaṃsu; *puthū* ti bahū annapānadānādinā bhedena[7] anekappakāre, puthū vā isayo manujā khattiyā brāhmaṇā ca kiṃ nissitā yañña-m-akappayiṃsu, kathaṃ nesan taṃ kammaṃ samijjhatī ti iminā adhippāyena pucchati.

Ath' assa Bhagavā tam atthaṃ pakāsento[8] ya-d-antagū vedagū yaññakāle yassâhutiṃ labhe, tass' ijjhe ti brūmī ti idaṃ sesapadadvayam āha. Tattha *ya-d-antagū* ti yo antagū, o-kārassa a-kāro, da-kāro ca padasandhikaro "asādhāraṇa-m-aññesan"* ti ādisu ma-kāro viya, ayam pan' attho: *yo* vaṭṭassa[9] tīhi pariññāhi antagatattā[3] *antagū*, catuhi ca maggañāṇavedehi kilese vijjhitvā gatattā *vedagū*, so *yassa* isimanujakhattiyabrāhmaṇānaṃ aññatarassa *yaññakāle* yasmiṃ kismiñci āhāre paccupaṭṭhite antamaso vanapaṇṇamūlaphalādimhi[10] pi *āhutiṃ labhe* tato kiñci deyyadhammaṃ labheyya, *tassa* taṃ yaññakammaṃ *ijjhe* samijjheyya[11] mahapphalaṃ bhaveyyā *ti brūmī* ti.

459. Atha brāhmaṇo taṃ Bhagavato paramatthayogagambhīram atimadhuragira-nibbikārasarasampannaṃ desanaṃ

---

* Khp. VIII, 9 (Pj. I, 224[19]).

---

[1] Ba nicchāritavacanaṃ. [2] Skm niṭṭhāgato. [3] Ba *om.*
[4] Ba °gāthāpavattāyam. [5] Skm Ba yaññaṃ ak°.
[6-6] Ba *om.* [7] Ba °p ā n ā d i b h e d e n a.
[8] Ba byākaronto. [9] Ba vaṭṭadukkhassa.
[10] Ba papaṇṇamūl°. [11] Ba samijjhe.

sutvā sarīrasampattisūcitañ c' assa sabbaguṇasampattiṃ sambhāvayamāno pītisomanassajāto addhā hi tassā ti gātham āha. Tattha *iti brāhmaṇo* ti saṅgītikārānaṃ vacanaṃ, sesaṃ brāhmaṇassa, tass' attho: *addhā hi tassa* mayhaṃ *hutam ijjhe* ayaṃ ajja deyyadhammo ijjhissati samijjhissati mahapphalo bhavissati, *yan tādisaṃ vedaguṃ addasāma* yasmā tādisaṃ bhavantarūpaṃ[1] vedagum addasāma, tvañ ñeva *hi* so [2]vedagū na añño[2], ito pubbe pana *tumhādisānaṃ* vedagūnaṃ antagūnañ ca *adassanena* amhādisānaṃ, yaññe paṭiyattaṃ *añño jano bhuñjati pūraḷāsañ* carukañ ca[3] pūvañ cā ti.

Tato Bhagavā attani pasannaṃ vacanapaṭiggahaṇasajjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ viditvā, yathâssa suṭṭhu pākaṭā honti, evan nānappakārehi dakkhiṇeyye pakāsetukāmo tasmāt iha tvan ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: yasmā mayi pasanno 'si, *tasmā* pana[4] *iha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa upasaṃkamma pucchā* ti attānaṃ dassento āha,—idāni ito pubbaṃ atthen'-atthika-padaṃ parapadena sambandhitabbaṃ: *atthen' atthiko*[5] tassa atthatthikabhāvassânurūpaṃ kilesaggivūpasamena *santaṃ*, kodhadhūmavigamena *vidhūmaṃ*, dukkhābhāvena *anighaṃ*, anekavidhaāsābhāvena[6] *nirāsaṃ app ev' idha* ekaṃsena idha ṭṭhito va idha v ā sāsane *abhivinde* lacchasi adhigacchissasi *sumedhaṃ* varapaññaṃ khīṇāsavadakkhiṇeyyan ti; a t h a v ā yasmā mayi pasanno 'si, tasmāt iha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa atthen' atthiko, so evaṃ atthen' atthiko[5] samāno upasaṃkamma puccha santaṃ vidhūmaṃ anighaṃ nirāsan ti attānaṃ dassento āha: evaṃ pucchanto app ev' idha abhivinde sumedhaṃ khīṇāsava-dakkhiṇeyyan[7] ti evam p' ettha[8] yojanā veditabbā. 460.

Atha brāhmaṇo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāno Bhagavantaṃ āha: yaññe ratâhaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . brūhi me tan ti. Tattha 'yañño, yāgo, dānan' ti atthato ekaṃ, 461.

---

[1] Ba Bhagavantaṃ evarūpaṃ (*so also* 411[24]).

[2–2] Ba vedagūnaṃ aggo.

[3] Ba ca rukkhaphalañ ca (Sks carūkañ ca). [4] Ba *om.*

[5] Ba atthena atthiko. [6] Ba anekavidhavisāsābhāvena.

[7] Skm khīṇāsavam dakkh°. [8] Ba evam ettha.

tasmā dāna*rato aham* tāya eva ca dānārāmatāya dānaṃ dātu*kāmo, na* pana[1] *jānāmi*, evaṃ ajānantaṃ *anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ*, anusāsanto ca uttānen' eva nayena, *yattha hutaṃ ijjhate, brūhi me tan* ti evam ettha atthayojanā veditabbā; *yathā hutan* ti pi pāṭho.

Ath' assa Bhagavā vattukāmo āha: *tena hi* ... pe ... *deses-*
462. *sāmī* ti. Ohitasotassa c' assa anusāsanatthaṃ tāva mā jātiṃ pucchī[2] ti gātham āha. Tattha *mā jātiṃ pucchī* ti yadi hutasamiddhiṃ dānamahapphalattaṃ paccāsiṃsasi, [3]jātiṃ mā puccha, akāraṇaṃ hi dakkhiṇeyyavicāraṇāya jāti[3]; *caraṇañ ca pucchā* ti api ca kho sīlādiguṇabhedaṃ caraṇaṃ puccha, etaṃ hi dakkhiṇeyyavicāraṇāya kāraṇaṃ. Idān' assa tam atthaṃ vibhāvento nidassanam āha: *kaṭṭhā have jāyati jātavedo* ti ādi. Tatrâdhippāyo[4]: idha kaṭṭhā aggi jāyati na ca so sālādikaṭṭhā jāto eva aggikiccaṃ karoti sopāṇadoṇiādikaṭṭhā[5] jāto na karoti, api ca kho attano acciādiguṇasampannattā[6] eva karoti, evaṃ na brāhmaṇakulādisu jāto eva dakkhiṇeyyo hoti caṇḍālakulādisu jāto na hoti, api ca kho *nīcākulīno*[7] *pi* uccākulīno pi[8] khīṇāsava*muni dhitimā hirīnisedho ājānīyo hoti* imāya dhitihiripamukhāya guṇasampattiyā jātimā uttamadakkhiṇeyyo ti, so hi dhitiyā g u ṇ e dhāreti hiriyā d o s e nisedheti, vuttañ c' etaṃ " hiriyā hi santo na karonti pāpan "* ti, tena[9] brūmi: mā jātiṃ puccha, kaṭṭhā have jāyati jātavedo, caraṇañ ca puccha, nīcākulīno pi muni dhitimā ājānīyo hoti hirīnisedho ti. Esa saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana Assalāyanasuttānusārena† veditabbo[10].

---

* *Cf.* S. I, 21²⁹; Jāt. iii, 472. † M. II, 151–153.

---

[1] Ba pa-. [2] Ba *here* p u c c h ā (406²⁴).
[3–3] Ba jātipucchanaṃ akāraṇaṃ taṃ yi(!) dakkhiṇeyyavicāraṇāya akāraṇañ ca jāti.
[4] Ba Tatrâyam adhippāyo. [5] Skṣn sāpādānad°.
[6] Ba acchikaādig°, *om.* attano. [7] Ssn Ba *here* nīcak°.
[8] Ba uccakulīno pi; Sk *om.* [9] Skṣn *ad.* te.
[10] Ba vitthāro pana ayaṃ Salāyatanasuttānusārena veditabbo.

Evam etaṃ Bhagavā cātuvaṇṇavisuddhiyā[1] anusāsitvā
idāni, yattha hutaṃ ijjhate yathā ca hutaṃ[2] ijjhate, taṃ
atthaṃ dassetuṃ saccena danto ti ādikā gāthā āha. Tat- 463.
tha saccenā ti paramatthasaccena, taṃ hi patto danto hoti,
tenâha: *saccena danto* ti; *damasā upeto* ti indriyadamena[3]
samannāgato; *vedantagū* ti vedehi vā kilesānaṃ antagato[4]
vedānaṃ vā antaṃ catutthamaggañāṇaṅ gato; *vusitabrah-
macariyo* ti puna vusitabbābhāvato vutthamaggabrahma-
cariyo; *kālena tamhi havyaṃ pavecche* ti attano deyyadham-
matthitākālan tassa sammukhībhāvakālañ ca upalakkhetvā
tena kālena tādise dakkhiṇeyye deyyadhammaṃ pavecche[5]
paveseyya paṭipādeyya. *Kāme* ti vatthukāme ca kilesa- 464.
kāme ca. *Susamāhitindriyā* ti suṭṭhu samāhitindriyā, avik- 465.
khittindriyā[6] ti vuttaṃ hoti; *cando va Rāhugahaṇā pamuttā*
ti yathā cando Rāhugahaṇā[7] evaṃ kilesagahaṇā pamuttā
ye atīva bhāsanti c' eva tapanti ca. *Satā* ti satisampannā; 466.
mamāyitānī ti taṇhādiṭṭhimamāyitāni.

Yo kāme hitvā ti ito pabhuti attānaṃ sandhāya vadati.
Tattha *kāme hitvā* ti kilesakāme pahāya, *abhibhuyyacārī* ti 467.
tesaṃ pahīnattā vatthukāme abhibhuyya-cārī; *jātimara-
ṇassa antaṃ* nāma nibbānaṃ vuccati, tañ ca yo *vedi*[8] attano
paññābalena aññāsi; *udakarahado vā* ti ye ime Anotattadaho
Kaṇṇamuṇḍadaho Rathakāradaho Chaddantadaho Kuṇā-
ladaho Mandākinī Sīhappapātako ti Himavati satta mahā-
rahadā aggisuriyasantāpehi asamphuṭṭhattā niccasītalā, te-
saṃ aññataro udakarahado va sīto *parinibbuta*kilesapariḷā-
hattā. *Samo* ti tulyo, *samehī* ti Vipassiādīhi buddhehi, te 468.
hi paṭivedhasamattā samā ti vuccanti, n' atthi tesaṃ paṭi-
vedhenâdhigantabbesu guṇesu pahātabbesu vā dosesu vemat-
tatā, addhānāyukulappamāṇābhinikkhamanapadhānabodhi-
raṃsīhi[9] pana tesaṃ[10] vemattatā hoti, tathā hi te heṭṭhima-

---

[1] Ba catuvaṇṇasuddhiyā. [2] Ba *om.* [3] Ba °damanena.
[4] Ba vedehi saṃkilesānaṃ antaṃ gato.
[5] Sg Ba paveccheyya (Ba *om.* paveseyya).
[6] Ba samāhitaindriyā avikkhittaindriyā (*cf.* 265[14]).
[7] Ba *ad.* mutto. [8] Ba *ad.* ti yo.
[9] Ba °rasmihi (*and* rasmi- 408[26]). [10] Ba nesaṃ.

paricchedena catuhi asaṃkheyyehi kappasatasahassena ca pāramiyo pūrenti uparimaparicchedena soḷasahi asaṃkheyyehi kappasatasahassena ca, ayaṃ tesaṃ[1] a d d h ā n a v e m a t t a t ā; heṭṭhimaparicchedena ca vassasatāyukakāle uppajjanti uparimaparicchedena vassasatasahassāyukakāle, ayaṃ tesaṃ[1] ā y u v e m a t t a t ā; khattiyakule vā brāhmaṇakule vā uppajjanti, ayaṃ[2] k u l a v e m a t t a t ā; uccā vā honti aṭṭhāsītihatthappamāṇā nīcā vā pannarasaaṭṭhārasahatthappamāṇā, ayaṃ p a m ā ṇ a v e m a t t a t ā; hatthiassarathasivikāhi[3] nikkhamanti vehāsena vā, yathā Vipassi-Kakusandhā assarathena nikkhamiṃsu, Sikhi-Koṇāgamanā hatthikkhandhena, Vessabhū sivikāya, Kassapo vehāsena, Sakyamuni assapiṭṭhiyā, ayaṃ[2] n e k k h a m m a v e m a t t a t ā; sattāhaṃ vā padhānam anuyuñjanti, addhamāsaṃ[4], māsaṃ[4], dvemāsaṃ[4], temāsaṃ[4], chamāsaṃ[5], ekavassaṃ[4], dvi-ti-catu-pañca-cha-vassāni vā, ayaṃ p a d h ā n a v e m a t t a t ā; assattho vā bodhirukkho hoti nigrodhādīnaṃ vā aññataro, ayaṃ b o d h i v e m a t t a t ā; vyāmāsītianantappabhāhi yuttā honti,—tattha vyāmappabhā[4] asītippabhā vā sabbesaṃ samānā, anantappabhā pana dūram pi gacchati, āsannaṃ, ekagāvutaṃ, dvigāvutaṃ, yojanaṃ, anekayojanaṃ, cakkavāḷapariyantaṃ pi, Maṅgalassa buddhassa sarīrappabhā dasasahassacakkavāḷaṃ agamāsi, evaṃ sante pi pana [6]sahacittāyattā ca[6] sabbabuddhānaṃ, yo yattakaṃ icchati, tassa tattakaṃ gacchati, ayaṃ r a ṃ s i v e m a t t a t ā; imā aṭṭha vemattatā ṭhapetvā avasesesu paṭivedhenâdhigantabbesu guṇesu pahātabbesu vā dosesu n' atthi tesaṃ[7] viseso, tasmā samā ti vuccanti, evam etehi samo samehi; *visamehi dūre* ti na samā visamā paccekabuddhādayo avasesasabbasatt(ā, t)ehi visamehi (a)sadisatāya dūre, sakalaJambudīpaṃ pūretvā pallaṃkena pallaṃkaṃ saṃghaṭṭetvā nisinnā paccekabuddhā[8] pi hi guṇehi ekassa sammāsambuddhassa kalaṃ nâgghanti

[1] Ba nesaṃ. [2] Ba *ad.* nesaṃ.
[3] Ba °sivikādīhi vā. [4] Ba *ad.* vā.
[5] Ba pañcamāsaṃ vā. [6-6] Ba sā cintāmayattā ca.
[7] Skm Ba nesaṃ. [8] Skm nisinnapacc° (*cf.* Pj. I. 178[23]).

soḷasiṃ, ko pana vādo sāvakādisu, tenâha: visamehi dūre ti, '*tathāgato, hotī*' ti ubhayapadehi "dūre" ti yojetabbaṃ; *anantapañño* ti aparimitapañño, lokiyamanussānaṃ hi paññaṃ upanidhāya aṭṭhamakassa[1] paññā adhikā, tassa paññaṃ upanidhāya sotāpannassa, evaṃ yāva arahato paññaṃ upanidhāya paccekabuddhassa[2] paññā adhikā, paccekabuddhassa pana paññaṃ[3] upanidhāya tathāgatassa paññā "adhikā" ti na vattabbā "anantā" icc eva pana vattabbā, tenâha: anantapañño ti; *anūpalitto ti* taṇhādiṭṭhilepehi alitto, *idha vā huraṃ vā* ti idha loke vā paraloke vā. Yojanā pan' ettha: samo samehi asamehi dūre tathāgato hoti, kasmā: yasmā anantapañño anupalitto idha vā huraṃ vā, tena tathāgato arahati pūraḷāsan ti.

Yamhi na māyā ti ayaṃ pana gāthā aññā ca īdisā māyādidosayuttesu brāhmaṇesu dakkhiṇeyyasaññāpahānatthaṃ
vuttā ti veditabbā. Tattha *amamo* ti sattasaṃkhāresu 469.
'idaṃ mamā' ti pahīnabhāvo. *Nivesanan* ti taṇhādiṭṭhi- 470
sevanaṃ[4], tena hi mano tīsu bhavesu nivisati, tena taṃ nivesanaṃ *manaso* ti vuccati, tatth' eva v ā nivisati taṃ hitvā gantuṃ asamatthatāya, tena pi nivesanan ti vuccati; *pariggahā* ti taṇhādiṭṭhiyo eva tāhi pariggahītadhammā v ā; *kecī* ti appamattakā pi; *anupādiyāno* ti tesaṃ nivesanapariggahānaṃ abhāvā kañci dhammaṃ anupādiyamāno.
Samāhito maggasamādhinā; *udatārī* ti uttiṇṇo; *dhammañ* 471.
ca aññāsī ti sabbañ ca ñeyyadhammaṃ aññāsi; *paramāya*
diṭṭhiyā ti sabbaññutañāṇena. *Bhavāsavā* ti bhavataṇhā- 472.
jjhānanikantisassatadiṭṭhisahagatā rāgā[5]; *vacī* ti vācā; *kharā* ti kakkhaḷā pharusā; *vidhūpitā* ti daḍḍhā, *atthagatā* ti atthaṅgatā, *na santī* ti vidhūpitattā atthagatattā ca, ubhayehi pana ubhayaṃ yojetabbaṃ; *sabbadhī* ti sabbesu khan-
dhāyatanādisu. *Mānasattesū* ti mānena laggesu; *dukkhaṃ* 473.
pariññāyā ti vaṭṭadukkhaṃ tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā, *sakhettavatthun* ti sahetuppaccayaṃ, saddhiṃ kammakile-
sehī ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Āsaṃ anissāyā* ti taṇhaṃ anallīyitvā, 474.

---

1 Ba m a g g a ṭ ṭ h a k a s s a. 2 Ba paccekabodhissa.
3 Ba *ad.* pi, *om.* pana.
4 Ba t a ṇ h ā d i ṭ ṭ h i n i v e s a n a ṃ. 5 Ba °sahagatarāgā.

vivekadassī ti nibbānadassī; *paravediyan* ti parehi ñāpetabbaṃ, *diṭṭhim upātivatto* ti dvāsaṭṭhibhedam pi micchādiṭṭhiṃ atikkanto; *ārammaṇā* ti paccayā, punabbhavakā-
475. raṇānī ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Parovarā* ti parāvarā[1] sundarāsundarā, parā v ā bāhirā aparā ajjhattikā; *sameccā* ti ñāṇena paṭivijjhitvā; *dhammā* ti khandhāyatanādayo dhammā[2]; *upādānakkhaye vimutto* ti nibbāne [3]nibbānāramma-
476. ṇato vimutto[3], nibbānārammaṇavimuttilābhī ti attho. *Saṃyojanaṃjātikhayantadassī* ti saṃyojanakkhayantadassī[4] jātikkhayantadassī[4] ca, saṃyojanakkhayantena c' ettha saupādisesā nibbānadhātu jātikkhayantena anupādisesā vuttā, khayanto ti hi accantakhayassa samucchedappahānass' etaṃ adivacanaṃ, anunāsikalopo c' ettha "vivekajaṃpītisukhan"* ti ādisu viya na kato; *yo 'pānudī* ti yo apanudi; *rāgapathan* ti rāgārammaṇaṃ rāgam eva vā, rāgo pi hi duggatīnaṃ pathattā rāgapatho ti vuccati "kammapatho" viya; *suddho niddoso vimalo akāco* ti parisuddhakāyasamācāraditāya suddho, yehi[5] rāgadosā ayam pajā dosadosā mohadosā[6] ti vuccati, tesaṃ abhāvā niddoso, aṭṭhapurisamalavigamā vimalo, upakkilesābhāvato akāco, upakkiliṭṭho hi upakkilesena sakāco ti vuccati; suddho v ā yasmā, niddoso, niddosattā[7] vimalo, bāhiramalābhāvena vimalattā akāco, samalo hi sakāco ti vuccati, vimalattā vā āgun na karoti[8], tena akāco,
[477. āgukiriyā hi upaghātakaraṇato kāco ti vuccati. *Attanā attānaṃ nânupassatī* ti ñāṇasampayuttena cittena vipassanto attano khandhesu aññaṃ attānaṃ nāma na passati khandhamattam eva passati, yv āyaṃ[9] 'attanā va attānaṃ sañjānāmī' ti câssa[10] saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, tassa[11] abhāvā attanā attānaṃ nânupassaṃ[11] aññadatthu

---

* D. I, 37[3], A. I, 53[13], M. I, 21[35] (Sum. *and* Mp. *refer to* Visuddhimagga); *cf.* V. V. A., 275[4].

---

[1] Ba Paroparā ti parāparā. [2] Sk(m) b h a v ā. [3–3] Ba *om.*
[4] Ba °khayantaṃ dassī. [5] Ba *ad.* dose (ɔ: d o s e h i).
[6] *So* Ba *and* (*corr.*) Sk; Sm *om.* [7] Ba niddosatāya.
[8] Ba *ad.* ti. [9] *So* Skm; Ba y o c â y a ṃ.
[10] Ba tassa (*cf. note* 9). [11] *So* Skm Ba.

paññāya khandhe passati, maggasamādhinā *samāhito*, kāyavaṃkādīnaṃ abhāvā *ujjugato*, lokadhammehi akampanīyato *ṭhitatto*, taṇhāsaṃkhātāya ejāya pañcannaṃ cetokhilānaṃ aṭṭhaṭṭhānāya ca[1] kaṃkhāya abhāvā *anejo akhilo akaṃkho*. *Mohantarā* ti mohakāraṇā mohappaccayā, sab- 478.
bakilesānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; *sabbesu dhammesu ca ñāṇadassī* ti sacchikatasabbaññutañāṇo, taṃ hi sabbesu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ, tañ ca Bhagavā passi 'adhigataṃ me' ti sacchikatvā vihāsi, tena vuccati sabbesu dhammesu ca ñāṇadassī ti; *sambodhin* ti arahattaṃ, *anuttaran* ti paccekabuddhasāvakehi asādhāraṇaṃ, *sivan* ti khemaṃ nirupaddavam sassirīkaṃ vā; *yakkhassā* ti purisassa, *suddhī* ti vodānatā; ettha hi mohantarābhāvena[2] sabbadosābhāvo tena saṃsārakāraṇasamucchedo, *antimasarīradhāritā*ñāṇadassitāya sabbaguṇasambhavo tena anuttarā[3] sambodhipatti, ito parañ ca pahātabbam adhigantabbaṃ vā n' atthi, tenâha: ettāvatā yakkhassa suddhī ti.

Evaṃ vutte brāhmaṇo bhiyyoso mattāya Bhagavati 479.
pasanno pasannākāraṃ karonto āha: hutañ ca mayhan ti. Tass' attho: yam ahaṃ ito pubbe Brahmānam ārabbha aggimhi juhāmi, tam me hutaṃ saccaṃ vā hoti alikaṃ vā ti[4] na jānāmi, ajja pana idaṃ *hutañ ca mayhaṃ hutam atthu saccaṃ*[4] saccahutam eva atthū ti yācanto bhaṇati,—*yan tādisaṃ vedagunaṃ alatthaṃ* yasmā idh' eva ṭhito bhavantarūpaṃ vedaguṃ alatthaṃ, *Brahmā hi sakkhi* paccakkham eva hi tvaṃ Brahmā, yato *patiganhātu me Bhagavā* paṭiggahetvā ca *bhuñjatu me Bhagavā pūraḷāsan* ti taṃ havyasesaṃ upanāmento āha.

Atha Bhagavā Kasibhāradvājasutte vuttanayena* gāthā- 480, 481.
dvayam abhāsi. Tato brāhmaṇo 'ayaṃ attanā na icchati 482.
kam pi c' aññaṃ sandhāya "kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ khīṇāsavaṃ kukkucavūpasantaṃ annena pānena upaṭṭhahassū" ti bhaṇatī' ti evaṃ gāthāya atthaṃ asallakkhetvā taṃ

---

* (151[32]).

---

[1] B^a ca *after* kaṃkhāya. [2] B^a ettha ca rāgābhāvena.
[3] B^a anuttaraṃ. [4] B^a *om.*

ñātukāmo āha: sādh' ahaṃ Bhagavā ti. Tattha *sādhū* ti āyācanatthe nipāto; *tathā* ti, yena tvam āha[1], tena pakārena; *vijaññā* ti jāneyyaṃ; *yan* ti yaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ; *yaññakāle pariyesamāno* "upaṭṭhaheyyan" ti pāṭhaseso; *pappuyyā*[2] ti patvā, *tava sāsanan* ti tava ovādaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: sādh' ahaṃ Bhagavā[3] tava ovādaṃ āgamma t a t h ā vijaññaṃ—ārocehi me t a ṃ kevalinan ti adhippāyo —, y o dakkhiṇaṃ bhuñjeyya mādisassa, yañ câhaṃ yaññakāle pariyesamāno upaṭṭhaheyyaṃ, tathārūpaṃ me dakkhiṇeyyaṃ dassehi, sace tvaṃ na bhuñjasī ti.

Ath' assa Bhagavā pākaṭena nayena tathārūpaṃ dak-
(483). khiṇeyyaṃ dassento *sārambhā yassā* ti gāthāttayam āha.
484. Tattha *sīmantānaṃ vinetāran* ti sīmā ti mariyādā sādhujanavutti, tassā antā pariyosānā aparabhāgā ti katvā sīmantā vuccanti kilesā, tesaṃ vinetāran ti attho, "sīmantā ti buddhaveneyyā sekhā ca puthujjanā ca, tesaṃ vinetāran" ti pi e k e; *jātimaraṇakovidan* ti 'evaṃ jāti hoti, evaṃ maraṇan' ti ettha kusalaṃ; *moneyyasampannan* ti paññāsam-
485. pannaṃ, kāyamoneyyādisampannaṃ vā. *Bhakuṭiṃ vinayitvānā* ti, yaṃ ekacce dubbuddhino yācakaṃ disvā bhakuṭiṃ karonti, taṃ vinayitvā[4], pasannamukhā hutvā ti attho; *pañjalikā*[5] ti paggahitañjalino hutvā.
486. Atha brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ thomayamāno buddho bhavaṇ ti gātham āha. Tattha *āyāgo* ti āyajitabbo, tato tato āgamma vā yajitabbam etthā ti pi āyāgo, deyyadhammānaṃ adhiṭṭhānabhūto ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sesam ettha, ito purimagāthāsu ca yaṃ na vaṇṇitaṃ, taṃ sakkā avaṇṇitam pi jānitun ti uttānatthattā yeva[6] na vaṇṇitaṃ, ito paraṃ pana Kasibhāradvājasutte vuttanayam evā ti

PŪRAḶĀSASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

---

[1] *So* Sᵏˢⁿ; Bᵃ tvam aha. [2] Bᵃ pappuyyan.
[3] Sᵏ B h a g a v a. [4] Bᵃ taṃ pi nāsetvā.
[5] Sᵏⁿ Bᵃ añjalikā. [6] Bᵃ t a s m ā.

5.

Evam me sutan ti Māghasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: ayam eva yâssa nidāne vuttā. Ayaṃ hi Māgho māṇavo dāyako ahosi dānapati. Tass' etad ahosi: 'sampattakapaṇiddhikādīnaṃ dānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti udāhu no ti samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchissāmi; samaṇo kira Gotamo atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ jānātī' ti. So Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchi, Bhagavā c' assa pucchānurūpaṃ vyākāsi. Tad idaṃ saṅgītikārānaṃ brāhmaṇassa Bhagavato ti tiṇṇam pi vacanaṃ samodhānetvā Māghasuttan ti vuccati. (S.N.[1] p. 86)

Tattha* *Rājagahe* ti evannāmake nagare. Taṃ hi Mandhātu-Mahāgovindādīhi[1] pariggahītattā Rājagahan ti vuccati. Aññe p' ettha pakāre vaṇṇayanti, kin tehi; nāmam etaṃ tassa nagarassa. Taṃ pan' etaṃ buddhakāle cakkavattikāle ca nagaraṃ hoti, sesakāle suññaṃ hoti yakkhapariggahītaṃ, tesaṃ vasantavanaṃ[2] hutvā tiṭṭhati. Evaṃ gocaragāmaṃ dassetvā nivāsaṭṭhānam[3] āha: *Gijjhakūṭe pabbate* ti, so ca gijjhā vâssa kūṭe[4] vasiṃsu, gijjhasadisāni vâssa[5] kūṭāni, tasmā Gijjhakūṭo ti vuccatī ti veditabbo. Atha kho . . . pe . . . avocā ti ettha *Māgho* ti tassa brāhmaṇassa nāmaṃ; *māṇavo* ti antevāsivāsaṃ anatītabhāvena vuccati, jātiyā pana mahallako, "pubbāciṇṇavasenā" ti e k e, Piṅgiyo māṇavo viya, so hi vīsaṃvassasatiko pi Piṅgiyo māṇavo tv eva pubbāciṇṇena saṃkhaṃ agamāsi†. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva. Ahaṃ hi bho . . . pe . . . pasavāmī ti ettha ‡*dāyako dānapatī* ti dāyako c' eva dānapati ca; yo hi aññassa santakaṃ ten' āṇatto deti, so[6] dāyako hoti, tasmiṃ pana dāne issariyābhāvato na dānapati, ayaṃ pana[7] attano santakaṃ yeva deti, tenâha: ahaṃ hi bho

* –413[10] = Sp. *ad* Vin. III, 41[1] (*cf.* Sum. I, 132[3–8]).
† *Cf.* 602[25]. ‡ Mp. p. 622 (*ad* A. III, 39), Sum. I, 298[3–11].

[1] B[a] *ad.* pi. [2] B[a] vasanavanaṃ.
[3] S[k] B[a] n i v ā s a n a ṭ ṭ h ā n a ṃ.
[4] B[a] gijjhā tassa kūṭesu. [5] B[a] tassa.
[6] B[a] *ad.* pi; S[km] *ad.* hi. [7] B[a] *ad.* na aññassa santakāṇatto.

Gotama dāyako dānapatī ti, ayam eva hi ettha attho, aññatra pana 'antarantarā maccherena abhibhuyyamāno dāyako, anabhibhūto dānapatī' ti ādinā pi[1] nayena vattuṃ vaṭṭati; *vadaññū* ti yācakānaṃ vacanaṃ jānāmi, vuttamatte yeva 'ayam idam arahati, ayam idan' ti purisavisesāvadhāraṇena bahūpakārabhāvagahaṇena vā; *yācayogo* ti yācituṃ yutto, yo hi yācake disvā bhakuṭiṃ katvā pharusavacanādīni bhaṇati, so na yācayogo hoti, aham pana na tādiso ti dīpeti; *dhammenā* ti adinnādānanikativañcanādīni vajjetvā bhikkhācariyāya yācanāyā ti attho, yācanā hi brāhmaṇānaṃ bhogapariyesano dhammo[2], yācamānānañ ca nesaṃ parehi anuggahakāmehi dinnā *bhogā dhammaladdhā* nāma *dhammādhigatā* ca honti, so ca tathā pariyesitvā labhi, tenâha: dhammena bhoge pariyesāmi . . . pe . . . dhammādhigatehī ti; *bhiyyo pi dadāmī* ti tato uttarim pi dadāmi, pamāṇan n' atthi, [3]laddhaladdhabhogappamāṇena dadāmī ti dasseti. *Tagghā* ti ekaṃsavacane nipāto, ekaṃsen' eva[4] hi sabbabuddhapaccekabuddhasāvakehi pasatthaṃ dānaṃ antamaso tiracchānagatānam pi diyyamānaṃ, vuttañ c' etaṃ:

"sabbattha vaṇṇitaṃ dānaṃ na dānaṃ[5] garahitaṃ kvacī"* ti;

tasmā Bhagavā pi taṃ[6] ekaṃsen' eva pasaṃsanto āha: taggha tvaṃ māṇava . . . pe . . . pasavasī ti. Sesaṃ uttānattham eva.

Evam Bhagavatā "bahu(ṃ) so puññaṃ pasavatī" ti[7] vutte pi dakkhiṇeyyato dakkhiṇāvisuddhiṃ sotukāmo brāhmaṇo uttariṃ Bhagavantaṃ pucchi, tenâhu saṅgītikārā: *atha kho Māgho māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsī* ti. Taṃ atthato vuttanayam eva.

---

* Not traced.

---

1 B^a^ *om.* 2 B^a^ °p a r i y e s a n e dhammā.
3 B^a^ *ins.* e t t h a, *om. one* laddha-.
4 B^a^ ekaṃsavacanen' eva. 5 B^a^ dānaṃ na.
6 B^a^ taṃ *after* eva.
7 S^kse^ pasavasī ti.

Pucchām' ahan ti ādi-gāthāsu pana *vadaññun*[1] ti vacanavidum[1], sabbākārena sattānaṃ vuttavacanādhippāyaññun[1] ti vuttaṃ hoti; *sujjhe* iti dakkhiṇeyyavasena suddhaṃ mahapphalaṃ bhaveyya. Yojanā pan' ettha: *yo yācayogo dānapati gahaṭṭho puññatthiko* hutvā *paresaṃ annapānaṃ dadaṃ yajati* na aggimhi āhutimattaṃ pakkhipanto, tañ ca kho *puññapekho* va na paccupakārakalyāṇakittisaddādiapekho, tassa evarūpassa *yajamānassa hutaṃ kathaṃ sujjheyyā* ti. 487.
Ārādhaye dakkhiṇeyyehi tādī ti so[2] yācayogo d a k k h i ṇ e y y e h i ārādhaye sampādaye sodhaye mahapphalaṃ taṃ[3] hutaṃ kareyya n a a ñ ñ a t h ā ti attho. Iminâssa "kathaṃ hutaṃ yajamānassa sujjhe" icc etaṃ vyākataṃ hoti. 488.
Akkhāhi me Bhagavā dakkhiṇeyye ti ettha '*yo yācayogo dadaṃ paresaṃ yajati*, tassa *me Bhagavā dakkhiṇeyye akkhāhī*' ti evaṃ yojanā veditabbā. 489.

Ath' assa Bhagavā nānappakārehi nayehi dakkhiṇeyye pakāsento ye ve asattā ti ādikā gāthāyo[4] abhāsi. 490.
Tattha *asattā* ti rāgādisaṅgavasena alaggā; *kevalino* ti pariniṭṭhitakiccā; *yatattā* ti guttacittā. 491.
Dantā anuttarena damathena, *vimuttā* paññācetovimuttīhi, *anighā* āyati(ṃ) vaṭṭadukkhābhāvena[5], *nirāsā* sampati kilesābhāvena[6]. Imissā pana gāthāya dutiyagāthā bhāvanānubhāvappakāsananayena vuttā ti veditabbā, "bhāvanānuyogam[7] anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcâpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: 'aho vata me anupādāyâsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khv āssa anupādāyâsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatī"* ti idañ c' ettha suttaṃ sādhakaṃ. (493–49
Rāgañ ca . . . pe . . .
Yesu na māyā . . . pe . . . *na taṇhāsu upātipannā* ti kā- 495.
mataṇhādisu na nipannā[8]; *vitareyyā* ti taritvā. 496.
Taṇhā ti

* A. IV, 126[13] (S. III, 153[3]).

[1] B^a ° ū. [2] B^a tādīhī ti t ā d i s o. [3] B^a *om.*
[4] B^a ādi-gāthāyo. [5] B^a *om.* vaṭṭa-.
[6] B^a dukkhābhāvena (*cf. note* 5).
[7] B^a Imāya pana gāthāya dutiyagāthā bhāvappakāsananayena vuttā ti veditabbabhāvānuyogam.
[8] B^a a d h i m u t t ā.

rūpataṇhādi chabbidhā; *bhavābhavāya* ti sassatāya vā ucchedāya vā, a t h a v ā bhavassa abhavāya[1] bhavābhavāya punabbhavānabhinibbattiyā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *idha vā huraṃ vā* ti idaṃ pana "kuhiñci loke" ti imassa vitthāravaca-
498)–499. naṃ. *Ye vītarāgā* . . . pe . . . *samitāvino* ti samitavanto, kilesavūpasamakārino ti attho,—samitāvi[ta]ttā ca *vītarāgā akopā; idha vippahāyā* ti, idha loke vattamāne khandhe vihāya tato paraṃ *yesaṃ* gamanaṃ *n' atthī* ti vuttaṃ hoti.
499A. Ito paraṃ

ye kāme hitvā agihā caranti
*susaṃvutattā tasaraṃ va ujjū** ti

500. imam pi gāthaṃ keci paṭhanti. [2]*Jahitvā* ti hitvā; *jahetvā*
501. ti pi pāṭho[2], ayam ev' attho[3]. *Attadīpā* ti attano guṇe eva
502. attano dīpaṃ katvā vicarantā[4] khīṇāsavā vuccanti. Ye h' etthā ti *ha*-kāro nipāto padapūraṇamatte; ayam pan' attho: *ye ettha* khandhāyatanādisantāne, *yathā idaṃ* khandhāyatanādi, *tathā jānanti*, [5]yaṃsabhāvaṃ taṃsabhāvaṃ yeva taṃ jānanti, aniccādivasena jānantā[5] '*ayam antimā n' atthi* [dāni] *punabbhavo*' *ti* 'ayan no antimā jāti, idāni n' atthi
503. punabbhavo' ti evañ ca ye jānantī ti. Yo vedagū ti idāni attānaṃ sandhāya Bhagavā imaṃ gātham āha. Tattha *satīmā* ti cha-sattavihārasatiyā samannāgato; *sambodhipatto* ti sabbaññutaṃ patto; *saraṇaṃ bahunnan* ti bahūnaṃ devamanussānaṃ bhayavihiṃsanena† saraṇabhūto.
504. Evaṃ dakkhiṇeyye sutvā[6] attamano brāhmaṇo āha: addhā amoghā ti. Tattha *tvaṃ h' ettha jānāsi yathā-tathā idan* ti tvaṃ hi ettha loke idaṃ sabbam pi ñeyyaṃ yathātathā jānāsi yāthāvato[7] jānāsi, yādisan[8] taṃ, tādisam eva

* *Cf.* S.N. 497. † *Cf.* Pj. I, 16[10–13].

[1] Ba abhāvo ya (ɔ: a b h ā v ā y a).
[2–2] Ba Jahetvā ti, hitvā ti pi pāṭho.
[3] Sk Ba eva attho. [4] Ba viharantā.
[5–5] Ba yaṃ tāya sabhāvavasena jānantā aniccādivasena.
[6] Ba Evaṃ dakkhiṇeyyā ti.
[7] Sm (Sk ?) yathāvāto, Ba *om.* yāthāvato jānāsi.
[8] Ba *ad.* yaṃ.

jānāsī ti v ā vuttaṃ hoti; *tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo* ti
tathā hi te esā dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā, yassā suppaṭi-
viddhattā, yaṃ yaṃ icchasi, taṃ taṃ jānāsī ti adhippāyo.
Evaṃ so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ pasaṃsitvā dakkhiṇey- 505.
yasampadāya yaññasampadaṃ ñatvā dāyakasampadāya pi
taṃ chaḷaṅgaparipūraṃ yaññasampadaṃ sotukāmo yo yā-
cayogo ti uttariṃ pañhaṃ pucchati. Tatrâyaṃ yojanā:
yo yācayogo[1] *dadaṃ paresaṃ yajati, tassa akkhāhi me Bha-
gavā yaññasampadan* ti. Ath' assa Bhagavā dvīhi gāthāhi 506, 507.
akkhāsi. Tattha ayaṃ atthayojanā: *yajassu Māgha, yaja-
māno ca sabbattha vippasādehi cittaṃ* tīsu pi kālesu cittaṃ
pasādehi, evan te, y â y a ṃ

"pubbe va dānā sumano, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādayaṃ,
datvā attamano hoti: esā yaññassa sampadā "* ti

yaññasampadā[2] vuttā, t ā y a sampanno yañño bhavissati.
Tattha siyā 'kathaṃ cittaṃ pasādetabban' ti: dosappa-
hānena. Kathaṃ dosappahānaṃ hoti: yaññārammaṇatāya,
ayaṃ hi *ārammaṇaṃ yajamānassa yañño ettha ppatiṭṭhāya
jahāti dosaṃ* ayaṃ hi sattesu mettāpubbaṅgamena sammā-
diṭṭhippadīpavihatamohandhakārena cittena yajamānassa
deyyadhammasaṃkhāto yañño ārammaṇaṃ hoti, so[3]
ettha yaññe[4] ārammaṇavasena pavattiyā patiṭṭhāya dey-
yadhammapaccayaṃ lobhaṃ paṭiggāhakapaccayaṃ ko-
dhaṃ tadubhayanidānaṃ mohan ti evaṃ tividham pi
jahāti dosaṃ. *So* evaṃ bhogesu *vītarāgo*, sattesu
paṭivineyya dosaṃ, tappahānen' eva pahīnapañcanīvaraṇo
anukkamena upacārappanābhedaṃ aparimāṇasattaphara-
ṇena ekasatte vā anavasesapharaṇena *appamāṇaṃ mettaṃ
cittaṃ*[5] bhāvento puna bhāvanāvepullatt(h)aṃ *rattiṃdivaṃ
satataṃ* sabbairiyāpathesu *appamatto* hutvā tam eva met-
tajjhānasaṃkhātaṃ[6] *sabbā disā pharate appamaññan* ti.
Atha brāhmaṇo taṃ mettaṃ 'brahmalokamaggo ayan' 508.
ti ajānanto kevalaṃ attano visayātītaṃ mettabhāvanaṃ[6]

---

* A. III, 337[12] (J.A. III, 300[17]).

---

[1] Skm yājayogo. [2] Ba *om.* [3] Ba *ad.* eva.
[4] Sks yañño. [5] Ba mettacittaṃ. [6] Ba mettā°.

sutvā suṭṭhutaraṃ jātasabbaññusambhāvano[1] Bhagavati
attanā brahmalokādhimuttattā brahmalokūpapattim eva
ca suddhiṃ muttiñ ca maññamāno brahmalokamaggaṃ
pucchanto ko sujjhatī ti gātham āha; tatra ca brahmaloka-
gāmiṃ puññaṃ karontaṃ sandhāyâha: *ko sujjhati muccatī*
ti, akarontaṃ sandhāya: *bajjhatī*[2] *cā* ti. *Kenā* ti kena kāra-
ṇena; *sakkhi Brahm' ajja diṭṭho* ti Brahmā ajja sakkhi diṭṭho;
saccan ti Bhagavato Brahmasamattaṃ ārabbha accādarena
sapathaṃ[3] karoti; *kathaṃ upapajjatī* ti accādaren' eva puna
509. pi pucchati; *jutīmā* ti Bhagavantaṃ ālapati. Tattha, yasmā,
yo bhikkhu mettāya tikacatukkajjhānaṃ uppādetvā
tam eva pādakaṃ katvā vipassanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti,
so sujjhati muccati ca, tathārūpo ca brahmalokaṃ na gac-
chati, yo pana mettāya tikacatukkajjhānaṃ uppādetvā 'san-
tā esā samāpattī' ti ādinā nayena taṃ assādeti, so bajjhati[4]
aparihīnajjhāno ca ten' eva jhānena brahmalokaṃ gacchati,
tasmā Bhagavā, yo sujjhati muccati ca, tassa brahmalo-
kagamanaṃ ananujānanto anāmasitvā va taṃ puggalaṃ,
yo bajjhati[5], tassa tena jhānena brahmalokagamanaṃ das-
sento brāhmaṇassa sappāyena nayena yo yajatī ti imaṃ
gātham āha. Tattha *tividhan* ti tikālappasādaṃ sandhā-
yâha, tena dāyakato aṅgattayaṃ dasseti; *ārādhaye
dakkhiṇeyyehi tādī* ti [6]tañ ca so tādiso tividhasampattisā-
dhako puggalo tividhaṃ[6] yaññasampadaṃ dakkhiṇeyyehi
khīṇāsavehi sādheyya sampādeyya, iminā paṭiggāhaka-
kato aṅgattayaṃ dasseti*. *Evaṃ yajitvā sammā yāca-
yogo* ti evaṃ mettajjhānapadaṭṭhānabhāvena chaḷaṅgasa-
mannāgataṃ yaññaṃ sammā yajitvā so yācayogo tena
chaḷaṅgayaññūpanissayena mettajjhānena *upapajjati brah-*

* (A. III, 336^{14-24}).

[1] Ba suṭṭhutaraṃ sañjātaṃ sabbaññutaṃ sabbaññu-sambhāvano.
[2] Skm bujjhati.
[3] Ba pucchaṃ.
[4] Ss(n) bujjhati.
[5] Skm majjhati.
[6-6] Skm taveso tādiso tividham.

malokan ti brūmī ti brāhmaṇaṃ samussāhento desanaṃ samāpesi. Sesaṃ sabbagāthāsu uttānattham eva ito parañ ca pubbe vuttanayam evā ti

MĀGHASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

6.

Evam me sutan ti Sabhiyasuttaṃ*. Kā uppatti: Ayam eva yâssa nidāne vuttā, atthavaṇṇanākkame pi c' assa pubbasadisaṃ pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ, yaṃ pana apubbaṃ[1], taṃ uttānatthāni padāni pariharantā vaṇṇayissāma. (S.N.[1] p. 90

† *Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe*[2] ti Veḷuvanan ti tassa uyyānassa nāmaṃ, taṃ kira veḷūhi ca parikkhittaṃ ahosi aṭṭhārasahatthena ca pākārena gopuradvāraṭṭālakayuttaṃ[3] nīlobhāsaṃ manoramaṃ, ten' eva[4] Veḷuvanan ti vuccati, kalandakānañ c' ettha nivāpaṃ adaṃsu, tena Kalandakanivāpo ti vuccati. Kalandakā nāma kāḷakā[5] vuccanti. Pubbe kira aññataro rājā tattha uyyānakīḷanatthaṃ[6] āgato surāmadena matto divāseyyaṃ supi; parijano pi 'ssa 'sutto rājā' ti pupphaphalādīhi palobhiyamāno ito c' ito ca pakkāmi. Atha surāgandhena aññatarasmā susirarukkhā kaṇhasappo nikkhamitvā rañño abhimukhâgacchati[7]. Taṃ disvā rukkhadevatā 'rañño jīvitaṃ dammī' ti[8] kāḷakavesena[9] āgantvā kaṇṇamūle saddam akāsi; rājā paṭibujjhi, kaṇhasappo nivatto. So taṃ disvā 'imāya mama kāḷakāya jīvitaṃ dinnan' ti kāḷakānaṃ tattha nivāpaṃ paṭṭhapesi abhayagho-

---

* *Cf.* Thag. A. *ad* Thag. 275–278 (*infra* 422[15]).

† Ps. *ad* M. I, 145[13].

---

[1] Ba avuttaṃ. [2] Ba kaḷandaka° *throughout.*
[3] Ba gosilāpuradvār°; Sk (Skm) °aṭṭ(h)ālayuttaṃ.
[4] Ba t e n a. [5] Skm *always* kālak°. [6] Ba uyyāne kīḷ°.
[7] Ba °mukho gacchati (Psk °mukho āgacchati).
[8] Ba dassāmī ti.
[9] Skm Ba (Ps) kalandakavesena.

sanañ ca ghosāpesi, tasmā taṃ tato pabhuti Kalandakanivāpo ti saṃkhaṃ gataṃ[1]. *Sabhiyassa paribbājakassā* ti Sabhiyo ti tassa nāmaṃ, paribbājako ti bāhirapabbajjaṃ upādāya vuccati; *purāṇasālohitāya devatāyā* ti na mātā na pitā api ca kho pan' assa mātā viya[2] pitā viya ca hitajjhāsayattā so[3] devaputto purāṇasālohitā devatā ti vutto:

Parinibbute kira Kassape bhagavati patiṭṭhite suvaṇṇacetiye tayo kulaputtā sammukhasāvakānaṃ[4] santike pabbajitvā cariyānurūpāni kammaṭṭhānāni gahetvā paccantajanapadaṃ gantvā araññāyatane samaṇadhammaṃ karonti antarantarā ca[3] cetiyaṃ vandanatthāya dhammaṃ savanatthāya[5] nagaraṃ gacchanti; aparena ca[3] samayena tāvatakam pi araññavippavāsaṃ[6] arocayamānā tatth' eva appamattā vihariṃsu, evaṃ viharantā pi na[7] kiñci visesaṃ adhigamiṃsu. Tato nesaṃ ahosi: 'mayaṃ piṇḍāya gacchantā jīvite sāpekhā homa, jīvite sāpekhena ca na sakkā lokuttaradhammo adhigantuṃ, puthujjanakālakiriyā[8] dukkhā; handa mayaṃ nisseṇiṃ bandhitvā pabbataṃ abhiruyha[9] kāye ca jīvite ca anapekhā samaṇadhammaṃ karomā' ti; te tathā akaṃsu. Atha nesaṃ mahāthero upanissayasampannattā tadah' eva chaḷabhiññāparivāraṃ arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. So iddhiyā Himavantaṃ gantvā Anotatte mukhaṃ dhovitvā Uttarakurusu piṇḍapātaṃ caritvā katabhattakicco puna aññam pi padesaṃ gantvā pattaṃ pūretvā Anotattaudakañ ca Nāgalatādantapoṇañ[10] ca gahetvā tesaṃ santikaṃ āgantvā āha: "passathâvuso mamânubhāvam: ayaṃ Uttarakuruto piṇḍapāto, idaṃ Himavantato udakadantapoṇaṃ ābhataṃ; imaṃ bhuñjitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karotha, evâhaṃ tumhe sadā upaṭṭhahissāmī" ti. Te taṃ sutvā āhaṃsu: "tumhe bhante katakiccā, tumhehi saha sallāpamattam pi amhākaṃ papañco, mā dāni tumhe puna

---

1 Ba g a c c h a t i. 2 Ba *ad.* ca. 3 Ba *om.*
4 Skm sammukhā va sāvakānaṃ (194 25. 26).
5 Sm Ba dhammasavanatthāya; Ba *ad.* ca.
6 *So* Ba; Skr araññe vipp° (Sk < araññe v°), Sm arañño v°.
7 Skm *ad.* ca. 8 Skm *ad.* p i. 9 Ba āruyha.
10 Skm °dantakaṭṭhapoṇañ.

amhākaṃ santikaṃ āgamitthā" ti. So kenaci pariyāyena te sampaṭicchāpetuṃ[1] asakkonto pakkāmi. Tato tesaṃ[2] eko dvīhatīhaccayena pañcābhiñño anāgāmī ahosi; so pi tath' eva akāsi[3] itarena ca paṭikkhitto tath' eva agamāsi. So taṃ paṭikkhipitvā vāyamanto pabbataṃ ārūḷhadivasato[4] sattame divase kañci visesaṃ anadhigantvā va kālakato devaloke nibbatti, khīṇāsavatthero pi taṃ divasam eva parinibbāyi, anāgāmī Suddhāvāsesu uppajji. Devaputto chasu kāmāvacaresu anulomapaṭilomena dibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā amhākaṃ Bhagavato kāle devalokā cavitvā aññatarassā paribbājikāya kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi:

Sā kira aññatarassa khattiyassa dhītā; taṃ mātāpitaro 'amhākaṃ dhītā samayantaraṃ jānātū' ti ekassa paribbājakassa niyyātesuṃ[5]. Tass' eko antevāsiko paribbājako tāya saddhiṃ vippaṭipajji; sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhi. Taṃ gabbhiniṃ disvā paribbājakā nikkaḍḍhiṃsu; sā aññatra gacchantī antarā-magge sabhāyaṃ vijāyi. Ten' assa Sabhiyo tv eva nāmaṃ akāsi.

So pi Sabhiyo vaḍḍhitvā paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā nānāsatthāni uggahetvā mahāvādī hutvā vādakkhittatāya sakalaJambudīpe caranto attano sadisaṃ vādiṃ adisvā nagaradvāre assamaṃ kārāpetvā khattiyakumārādayo sippaṃ sikkhāpento tattha vasati.

Atha Bhagavā pavattavaradhammacakko anupubbena Rājagahaṃ āgantvā Veḷuvane viharati Kalandakanivāpe. Sabhiyo pana buddhuppādaṃ na jānāti. Atha so Suddhāvāsabrahmā samāpattito vuṭṭhāya 'imâhaṃ visesaṃ kassânubhāvena patto' ti āvajjanto Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane samaṇadhammakiriyaṃ te ca sahāye anussaritvā 'tesu eko parinibbuto; eko idāni[6] katthā' ti āvajjanto 'devalokā cavitvā Jambudīpe uppanno buddhuppādam pi na jānātī' ti ñatvā 'handa naṃ buddhūpasevanāya[7] niyojemī' ti vīsatiṃ pañhe abhisaṃkharitvā rattibhāge tassa assamaṃ āgam-

---

[1] ?; S^km B^a t e s a ṃ paṭicchāpetuṃ. [2] B^a tesu.
[3] B^a tatth' eva akāsi (*om.* itarena . . . agamāsi).
[4] B^a ā r ū h a n a d i v a s a t o, S^m āruyhadiv°.
[5] B^a niyādesuṃ. [6] B^a d ā n i. [7] B^a °sevāya.

ma ākāse ṭhatvā "Sabhiya Sabhiyā" ti pakkosi. So niddāyamāno tikkhattuṃ taṃ saddaṃ sutvā nikkhamma obhāsaṃ disvā pañjaliko aṭṭhāsi. Tato taṃ brahmā āha: "ahaṃ Sabhiya tav' atthāya vīsatiṃ pañhe āhariṃ; te tvaṃ uggaṇha, yo ca te samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ime pañhe puṭṭho vyākaroti, tassa santike brahmacariyaṃ careyyāsī" ti. Imaṃ[1] devaputtaṃ sandhāy' etaṃ[2] vuttaṃ: purāṇasālohitāya devatāya pañhā uddiṭṭhā hontī ti—*uddiṭṭhā* ti uddesamatten' eva[3] vuttā na vibhaṅgena—. Evaṃ vutte ca ne Sabhiyo ekavacanen' eva padapaṭipāṭiyā uggahesi. Atha so brahmā jānanto pi tassa buddhuppādaṃ nâcikkhi; 'atthaṅ gavesamāno paribbājako sayam eva satthārañ ñassati[4] ito bahiddhā ca samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ tucchabhāvan' ti iminā panâdhippāyena[5] evam āha: *yo te Sabhiya* . . . pe . . . *careyyāsī* ti. Theragāthāsu pana Catukkanipāte Sabhiyattherāpadānaṃ vaṇṇentā bhaṇanti: "sā c' assa mātā attano vippaṭipattiṃ cintetvā taṃ jigucchamānā jhānaṃ uppādetvā brahmaloke uppannā, tāya brahmadevatāya te pañhā uddiṭṭhā" ti.

Ye te ti idāni vattabbānaṃ uddesapaccuddeso; *samaṇa brāhmaṇā* ti pabbajjūpagamena[6] lokasammutiyā ca samaṇā c' eva brāhmaṇā ca; *saṃghino* ti gaṇavanto, *gaṇino* ti "satthāro sabbaññuno mayan" ti evaṃ paṭiññātāro[7], *gaṇācariyā* ti uddesaparipucchādivasena[8] pabbajitagahaṭṭhagaṇassa ācariyā; *ñātā* ti abhiññātā vissutā, pākaṭā ti vuttaṃ hoti, *yasassino* ti lābhasampannā[9]; *titthakarā* ti tesaṃ diṭṭhānugatim āpajjantehi otaritabbānaṃ ogāhitabbānaṃ[10] diṭṭhitiṭṭhānaṃ kattāro, *sādhusammatā bahujanassā* ti 'sādhavo ete santo sappurisā' ti evaṃ bahujanassa sammatā; *seyyathîdan* ti 'katame te ti ce' icc etasmiṃ atthe nipāto. * *Pūraṇo* ti nāmaṃ, *Kassapo* ti gottaṃ; so kira jātiyā dāso dā-

* *Cf.* Ps. *ad* M. I, 198=Sum. I, 142[20]–143[2], 143[30]–144[27].

[1] Sksn Idaṃ. [2] Ba sandhāya, *om.* etaṃ.
[3] Ba uddesamaggen' eva.
[4] Sk < ñāss°; Ba satthāraṃ esissati. [5] Ba iminâdhippāyena.
[6] Ba °gamanena. [7] Sksn paṭiññātā (423, *note* 9).
[8] Ba uddesaparipucchāsīsena.
[9] Ba lābhaparivārasampannā. [10] Ba *om.*

sasataṃ pūrento jāto, ten' assa Pūraṇo ti nāmam akaṃsu, palāyitvā [1]pana naggesu pabbajitvā[1] "Kassapo ahan" ti gottaṃ uddisi sabbaññutañ ca paccaññāsi. *Makkhalī* ti nāmaṃ, gosālāya jātattā *Gosālo* ti pi vuccati; so pi[2] kira jātiyā dāso eva palāyitvā pabbaji[2] sabbaññutañ ca paccaññāsi. *Ajito* ti nāmaṃ, appicchatāya kesakambalaṃ dhāresi, tena *Kesakambalī* ti vuccati; so pi sabbaññutaṃ paccaññāsi. *Pakudho* ti nāmaṃ, *Kaccāyano* ti gottaṃ; appicchāvasena[3] udake jīvasaññāya ca nahānamukhadhovanādipaṭikkhitto; so pi sabbaññutaṃ paccaññāsi. *Sañjayo*[4] ti nāmaṃ, Belaṭṭho pan' assa pitā, tasmā Belaṭṭhaputto ti vuccati; so pi sabbaññutaṃ paccaññāsi. *Nigaṇṭho* ti pabbajjānāmena, *Nātaputto*[5] ti pitunāmena vuccati; Nāto kira nām' assa pitā, tassa putto ti Nātaputto, so pi sabbaññutaṃ paccaññāsi. Sabbe[6] pañcasatapañcasatasissaparivārā ahesuṃ. *Te* ti te cha satthāre[7], *te pañhe* ti vīsati pañhe; *te* ti te cha satthāro, *n' eva sampāyantī* ti na sampādenti; *kopan* ti cittacetasikānaṃ āvilabhāvaṃ, *dosan* ti paduṭṭhacittatam, ubhayam p' etaṃ mandatikkhabhedassa kodhass' evâdhivacanaṃ, *appaccayan* ti appatī(ta)taṃ, domanassan ti vuttaṃ hoti, *pātukarontī* ti kāyavacīvikārena pakāsenti pākaṭaṃ karonti. *Hīnāyā* ti gahaṭṭhabhāvāya, gahaṭṭhabhāvo hi pabbajjaṃ upanidhāya [8]sīlādiguṇahīnato hīnakāmapatisevanato vā[8] hīno ti vuccati, uccā pabbajjā; *āvattitvā* ti osakkitvā, *kāme paribhuñjeyyan* ti kāme patiseveyyaṃ; iti kir' assa sabbaññupaṭiññānam[9] pi pabbajitānaṃ[2] tucchakattaṃ disvā ahosi, uppannaparivitakkavasen' eva ca āgantvā punappuna vīmaṃsamānassa [1]*atha kho Sabhiyassa paribbājakassa*[1] *etad ahosi*: '*ayam pi kho samaṇo*' ti ca '*ye pi te bhonto*' ti ca '*samaṇo kho daharo ti na uññātabbo*' ti cā ti evamādi. Tattha *jiṇṇā* ti ādīni padāni vuttanayān' eva, *therā* ti attano samaṇadhamme thirabhāvappattā, *rattaññū*

1—1 Ba *om.* 2 Ba *om.* 3 Skm a p p i c c h a v a s e n a.
4 Ba Sañjeyyo. 5 Ba *always* Nāṭa° (Ss Nātha°).
6 Ba Sabbesaṃ. 7 Sk Ba s a t t h ā r o.
8—8 Ba sīlādiguṇehi tato hīno kāmasukhapaṭisevanato vā.
9 Ba sabbaññutaṃ paṭiññātānam.

ti ratanaññū "nibbānaratanaṃ[1] jānāma mayan" ti evaṃ sakāya paṭiññāya lokenâpi sammatā, bahurattividū* v ā; ciraṃ pabbajitānaṃ etesan ti *cirapabbajitā*; *na uññātabbo* ti na avajānitabbo, na nīcaṃ katvā jānitabbo ti vuttaṃ hoti, *na paribhotabbo* ti na paribhavitabbo, 'kim esa ññassatī' ti evaṃ na gahetabbo ti vuttaṃ hoti.

510. Kaṃkhī vecikicchī ti Sabhiyo Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodamāno evaṃ Bhagavato rūpasampattidamūpasamasūcitaṃ sabbaññutaṃ[2] sambhāvayamāno vigatuddhacco hutvā āha: kaṃkhī vecikicchī ti. Tattha 'labheyyaṃ nu kho imesaṃ vyākaraṇan' ti evaṃ pañhānaṃ vyākaraṇakaṃkhāya[3] *kaṃkhī*, 'ko nu kho imass' imassa ca[4] pañhassa attho' ti evaṃ vicikicchāya *vecikicchī*, dubbalavicikicchāya v ā tesaṃ[5] pañhānaṃ atthakaṃkhanato kaṃkhī balavatiyā vicinanto kicchati yeva na sakkoti sanniṭṭhātun ti vecikicchī†; *abhikaṃkhamāno* ti atīva[6] patthayamāno; *tes' antakaro* ti tesaṃ pañhānaṃ antakaro bhavanto va evaṃ *bhavāhī* ti dassento āha: pañhe me puṭṭho . . . pe . . . vyākarohi me ti. Tattha *pañhe* [7]*me* ti pañhe[7] mayā, *puṭṭho* ti pucchito, *anupubban* ti pañhapaṭipāṭiyā[8], *anudhamman* ti atthānurūpaṃ pāḷiṃ āropento, *vyākarohi me* ti mayhaṃ vyākarohi.

511. Dūrato ti so kira ito c' ito câhiṇḍanto sattayojanasatamaggato āgato, tenâha Bhagavā: *dūrato* [7]*āgato 'sī*[7] ti, Kassapassa bhagavato v ā sāsanato āgatattā dūrato āgato 'sī

512. ti naṃ āha. *Puccha man* ti imāya pan' assa gāthāya sabbaññupavāraṇaṃ pavāreti‡. Tattha *manas' icchasī* ti manasā icchasi.

Yaṃ vatâhan ti yaṃ vata ahaṃ; *attamano* ti pītipāmojjasomanassehi phuṭacitto; *udaggo* ti kāyena cittena ca ab-

* *Cf.* Sum. I, 143[11].
† *Cf.* 451[26] *and* Pj. I, 188[21], *etc.*
‡ *Cf.* 229-230.

[1] B[a] nibbānaratanaññā. [2] S[kṣn] °sūcitasabbaññutaṃ.
[3] B[a] °k a ṃ k h i t ā y a. [4] B[a] imassa c' imassa ca.
[5] B[a] *ad.* tesaṃ. [6] B[a] ativiya. [7–7] B[a] *om.*
[8] B[a] pañhassa pāṭ°, S[kṣn] pañhe paṭ°.

bhunnato, idaṃ pana padaṃ na[1] sabbapāṭhesu atthi; idāni yehi dhammehi attamano, te dassento āha: *pamudito pītisomanassajāto* ti. *Kiṃpattinan* ti kiṃ pattaṃ kim adhigataṃ; *soratan* ti suvūpasantaṃ[2], *sūratan* ti pi pāṭho, suṭṭhu uparatan ti attho; *dantan* ti damitaṃ; *buddho* ti vibuddho buddhabodhabbo[3] vā. 513.

Evaṃ Sabhiyo ekamekāya gāthāya cattāro katvā pañcahi gāthāhi vīsati pañhe pucchi, Bhagavā pan' assa ekamekaṃ pañhaṃ ekamekāya gāthāya katvā arahattanikūṭen' eva vīsatiyā gāthāhi vyākāsi.

Tattha, yasmā bhinnakileso paramattha-b h i k k h u so ca nibbānappatto hoti, tasmā assa "kiṃpattinaṃ āhu bhikkhunan" ti imaṃ pañhaṃ vyākaronto pajjenā ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: yo *attanā* bhāvitena maggena *parinibbānagato* kilesanibbānapatto[4], parinibbānagatattā eva ca *vitiṇṇakaṃkho*, vipattisampatti-hānivuddhi-ucchedasassata-apuññapuññappabhedaṃ *vibhavañ ca bhavañ ca vippahāya* maggavāsaṃ *vusitavā khīṇapunabbhavo* ti ca etesaṃ thutivacanānaṃ araho, *so bhikkhū* ti. Yasmā pana vippaṭipattito suṭṭhu uparatabhāvena nānappakārakilesavūpasamena ca s o r a t o hoti, tasmā tam atthaṃ dassento sabbattha upekhako ti ādinā nayena dutiyapañhavyākaraṇam āha. Tass' attho: yo *sabbattha* rūpādisu ārammaṇesu "cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano"* ti evam pavattāya chalaṅgūpekhāya *upekhako,* veppullappattāya satiyā *satimā, na so hiṃsati* n' eva hiṃsati *kañci* tasathāvarādibhedaṃ sattaṃ *sabbaloke* sabbasmim[5] pi loke, tiṇṇoghattā *tiṇṇo,* samitapāpattā *samaṇo,* āvilasaṃkappapahānā *anāvilo, yassa* c' ime rāgadosamohamānadiṭṭhikilesaduccaritasaṃkhātā satt' *ussadā* keci oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā *na santi, so* imāya upekhāvihāritāya sativepullatāya ahiṃsakatāya ca vippaṭipattito suṭṭhu uparatabhāvena iminā oghādinā-

514.

515.

* A. II, 198[25] (*cf.* Asl. 172[13]).

[1] B^a *om.*
[2] B^a suṭṭhūpasantaṃ.
[3] B^a buddhaṃbodhitabbo.
[4] B^a kilesaparinibbānapatto.
[5] B^a *ad.* vā.

516. nappakārakilesavūpasamena ca *sorato* ti. Yasmā ca bhāvitindriyo nibbhayo nibbikāro d a n t o hoti, tasmā tam attham dassento yass' indriyānī ti gāthāya tatiyapañham vyākāsi. Tass' attho: *yassa* cakkhādīni cha[1] *indriyāni* gocarabhāvanāya aniccādi tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā vāsanābhāvanāya satisampajaññagandhaṃ gāhāpetvā ca *bhāvitāni*, tāni ca kho, yathā[2] *ajjhattaṃ* gocarabhāvanāya, evaṃ pana *bahiddhā ca*[3]; *sabbaloke* ti yattha yattha indriyānaṃ vekalyatā vekalyatāya[4] vā sambhavo, tattha nâbhijjhādivasena bhāvitānī ti; evaṃ *nibbijjha* ñatvā paṭivijjhitvā *imaṃ parañ ca lokaṃ* sakasantatikkhandhalokaṃ parasantatikkhandhalokañ ca adandhamaraṇaṃ[5] maritukāmo *kālaṃ kaṃkhati* jīvitakkhayakālaṃ āgameti patimāneti na bhāyati maraṇassa, yathâha thero:

"maraṇe me bhayaṃ n' atthi nikanti n' atthi jīvite,
nâbhikaṃkhāmi maraṇaṃ nâbhikaṃkhāmi jīvitaṃ,
kālañ ca patikaṃkhāmi nibbisaṃ bhatako yathā"*
ti;

517. *bhāvito sa danto* ti evaṃ bhāvitindriyo so danto ti. Yasmā pana b u d d h o nāma buddhisampanno kilesaniddāvibuddho ca, tasmā tam atthaṃ dassento kappānī ti gāthāya catutthapañhaṃ vyākāsi. Tattha *kappānī* ti taṇhādiṭṭhiyo, tā hi tathā[6] tathā vikappanato kappānī ti vuccanti; *viceyyā* ti aniccādibhāvena sammasitvā; *kevalānī* ti sakalāni; *saṃsāran* ti yo câyaṃ

"khandhānaṃ paṭipāṭi dhātuāyatanāna[ñ] ca
abbocchinnaṃ vattamānānaṃ[7] saṃsāro ti pavuccatī" ti

evaṃ khandhādipaṭipāṭisaṃkhāto saṃsāro, taṃ saṃsārañ ca kevalaṃ viceyya, ettāvatā khandhānaṃ mūlabhūtesu kammakilesesu khandhesu cā ti evaṃ tīsu pi vaṭṭesu vipassanaṃ āha; *dubhayaṃ cutūpapātan* ti sattānaṃ cutiṃ[8] upapātan ti[9] imañ

* *Cf.* Thag. 606.

[1] B^a chal. [2] B^a *om.* [3] S^k *ad.* s a b b a l o k e.
[4] ?; S^k B^a vekalyato, S^m vekalyatā.
[5] S^km dandhamaraṇaṃ (A. III, 306^1.11). [6] B^a y a t h ā.
[7] B^a v a t t a m ā n ā. [8] B^a *ad.* ca. [9] S^km *om.* ti.

ca ubhayaṃ viceyya, ñatvā ti attho, [1]etena cutūpapātañāṇaṃ āha[1]; *vigatarajam anaṅgaṇaṃ visuddhan* ti rāgādirajānaṃ vigamā aṅgaṇānaṃ abhāvā malānañ ca vigamā[2] vigatarajam anaṅgaṇaṃ visuddhaṃ; *pattaṃ jātikkhayan* ti nibbānaṃ pattaṃ; *tam āhu buddhan* ti taṃ imāya lokuttaravipassanāya cutūpapātañāṇabhedāya buddhiyā sampannattā imāya ca [3]vītarajāditāya kilesaniddāvibuddhattā tāya[3] paṭipadāya jātikkhayaṃ pattaṃ buddham āhu; a t h a v ā kappāni viceyya kevalānī ti, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe 'amutrâsin' ti ādinā nayena vicinitvā ti attho, etena paṭhamavijjam āha, saṃsāraṃ dubhayaṃ cutūpapātan ti sattānaṃ cutiṃ[4] upapātan ti imañ ca ubhayaṃ saṃsāraṃ, 'ime vata bhonto sattā' ti ādinā nayena vicinitvā ti attho, etena dutiyavijjam āha, avasesena tatiyavijjam āha—āsavakkhayañāṇena[5] vigatarajāditā ca nibbānappatti ca hotī ti[6]—, tam āhu buddhan ti evaṃ vijjāttayabhedabuddhisampannaṃ taṃ buddham āhū ti.

Evaṃ paṭhamagāthāya vutte pañhe[7] vissajjetvā dutiyagāthāya vuttapañhesu pi, yasmā brahmabhāvaṃ seṭṭha- 519.
bhāvaṃ patto paramattha-b r ā h m a ṇ o bāhitasabbapāpo hoti, tasmā tam atthaṃ dassento bāhitvā ti gāthāya paṭhamapañhaṃ[8] vyākāsi. Tass' attho: yo catutthamaggena *bāhitvā sabbapāpakāni ṭhitatto*—ṭhito icc eva vuttaṃ hoti—, bāhitapāpattā eva ca *vimalo* vimalabhāvaṃ brahmabhāvaṃ seṭṭhabhāvaṃ patto, paṭippassaddhasamādhivikkhepakarakilesamalena[9] aggaphalasamādhinā *sādhu samāhito*, saṃsārahetusamatikkamena *saṃsāram aticca* pariniṭṭhitakiccatāya *kevalī*, *so* taṇhādiṭṭhīhi anissitattā *asito* lokadhammehi nibbikārattā *tādī* ti ca *pavuccati*, evaṃ thutiraho[10] *so brahmā* so brāhmaṇo ti. Yasmā pana[11] samitapāpatāya s a m a ṇ o,

---

1–1 Ba *om.* 2 Ba v i g a t a t t ā.
3–3 Ba vigatarajādikāya kilesaniddādisuddhatāya.
4 Ba *ad.* ca. 5 Ba *ad.* hi.
6 Skn Ba *om.* 7 Ba vuttapañhe.
8 Ba paṭhamaṃ pañhaṃ.
9 Ba paṭipassaddhivikkhepak°. 10 Ba suṭṭhutiraho.
11 Ba *om.*

ninhātapāpatāya[1] n a h ā t a k o, āgūnaṃ[2] akaraṇena n ā g o
ti pavuccati, tasmā taṃ atthaṃ dassento [3]tato parāhi[3] tīhi
520. gāthāhi tayo pañhe vyākāsi. Tattha *samitāvī* ti ariyamagge-
na kilese sametvā ṭhito; *samaṇo pavuccati*[4] *tathattā* ti tathā
rūpo samaṇo pavuccatī ti ettāvatā pañho vyākato hoti[5],
sesaṃ tasmiṃ samaṇe Sabhiyassa bahumānajananatthaṃ[6]
thutivacanaṃ, yo hi samitāvī, so puññapāpānaṃ appaṭi-
sandhikaraṇena *pahāya puññapāpaṃ* rajānaṃ vigamena
virajo, aniccādivasena *ñatvā imaṃ*[7] *parañ ca lokaṃ jātimara-*
521. *ṇaṃ upātivatto tādī* ca hoti. Ninhāya . . . pe . . . nahātako ti
ettha pana, yo ajjhattabahiddhāsaṃkhāte sabbasmim pi
āyatanaloke ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇavasena uppattirahāni
sabbapāpakāni maggañāṇena *ninhāya* dhovitvā tāya ni-
nhātapāpakatāya taṇhādiṭṭhikappehi *kappiyesu devamanus-
sesu kappaṃ na eti, tan nahātak*am *āhū* ti evam attho daṭ-
522. ṭhabbo. Catutthagāthāya pi *āgun na karoti kiñci loke* ti
yo[5] loke appamattakam pi[5] pāpasaṃkhātaṃ āgun na karoti,
nāgo pavuccati tathattā ti ettāvatā pañho vyākato hoti, se-
saṃ[8] pubbanayen' eva thutivacanaṃ, yo hi maggena pahī-
naāguttā āgun na karoti, so kāmayogādike *sabbasaṃyoge*
dasasaṃyojanabhedāni ca sabba*bandhanāni visajja* jahitvā
sabbattha khandhādisu kenaci saṅgena *na sajjati* dvīhi ca
vimuttīhi *vimutto tādī* ca hotī ti.
524. Evaṃ dutiyagāthāya vuttapañhe vissajjetvā tatiyagā-
thāya vuttapañhesu pi, y a s m ā *khettānī* ti āyatanāni vuc-
canti, yathâha "cakkhum p' etaṃ, cakkhāyatanam p' etaṃ
. . . pe . . . khettam p' etaṃ vatthum p' etan "* ti, tāni[9] *vijeyya*
jetvā abhibhavitvā—*viceyya* vā aniccādibhāvena vicinitvā
upaparikkhitvā—*kevalāni* anavasesāni, visesato pana saṅ-
gahetubhūtaṃ *dibbaṃ*[10] *mānusakañ ca brahmakkhettaṃ*, yaṃ

* Dh. S. § 597.

[1] Ba *om.* ni-. [2] Ba ādhuṃ (ɔ: āguṃ).
[3–3] Ba aparāhi. [4] Ba s a m a ṇ o t i v u c c a t i.
[5] Ba *om.* [6] Ba b a h u m ā n a j a n a n a m a t t a ṃ.
[7] Ba *ad.* lokaṃ. [8] Ba idaṃ. [9] Ba *ad.* c a.
[10] Sk Ba dibba- (*So* Ba *at* 429[10]).

dibbaṃ dvādasāyatanabhedaṃ tathā mānusakañ ca yañ[1]
ca[1] brahmakkhettaṃ[2] chaḷāyatane cakkhāyatanādidvādasā-
yatanabhedaṃ, taṃ sabbam pi vijeyya viceyya vā tato[1].
yad etaṃ sabbesaṃ khettānaṃ mūlabandhanaṃ avijjābha-
vataṇhādi, tasmā *sabbakhettamūlabandhanā pamutto*, evam
etesaṃ khettānaṃ vijitattā[1] vicitattā[3] vā[4] *khettajino* nāma
hoti, t a s m ā khettānī ti imāya gāthāya paṭhamapañhaṃ
vyākāsi. Tattha k e c i "kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bī-
jaṃ taṇhā sineho"* ti vacanato "kammāni khettānī" ti
vadanti, "dibbaṃ mānusakañ ca[1] brahmakhettan" ti ettha
ca[1] "devūpagaṃ kammaṃ[5] dibbaṃ manussūpagaṃ mānu-
sakaṃ brahmūpagaṃ brahmakhettan" ti vaṇṇayanti, se-
saṃ vuttanayam eva. Yasmā pana † sakaṭṭhena kosasa- 525.
disattā kosānī ti kammāni vuccanti, tesañ ca[1] lunanā samuc-
chedanā k u s a l o hoti, tasmā tam atthaṃ dassento kosānī ti
gāthāya dutiyapañhaṃ vyākāsi. Tass' attho: lokiyalokut-
taravipassanāya visayato kiccato ca aniccādibhāvena kusa-
lākusalakammasaṃkhātāni *kosāni viceyya*[6] *kevalāni*, visesato
pana saṅgahetubhūtaṃ aṭṭhakāmāvacarakusalacetanābhe-
daṃ *dibbaṃ*[7] *mānusakañ ca* navamahaggatakusalacetanābhe-
dañ ca[1] *brahmakosaṃ* viceyya[6], tato imāya maggabhāva-
nāya avijjābhavataṇhādibhedā[8] *sabbakosānaṃ mūlabandhanā*
pamutto, evam etesaṃ kosānaṃ lunanā *kusalo*[9] *pavuccati*
tathattā tādī ca hotī ti; a t h a v ā sattānaṃ dhammānañ
ca nivāsaṭṭhena[10] asikosasadisattā kosānī ti tayo bhavā dvā-
dasâyatanāni ca veditabbāni, [11]yato etehi p' ettha[11] yojanā
kātabbā ti[1]. Yasmā ca na kevalaṃ paṇḍatī ti iminā va 526.
paṇḍito ti[1] vuccati[12], api ca kho pana paṇḍarāni ito upa-
gato pavicayapaññāya allīno ti pi p a ṇ ḍ i t o ti vuccati, tasmā
tam atthaṃ dassento dubhayānī ti gāthāya tatiyapañhaṃ

* A. I, 223[22]. † *Cf.* Asl. 39[1-10].

[1] B[a] *om.* [2] B[a] *ad.* ca. [3] B[a] vidhitattā.
[4] S[kṃ] *om.* [5] B[a] *ad.* na. [6] B[a] v i j e y y a.
[7] S[kṃ] dibba-. [8] B[a] °b h e d ā n a ṃ. [9] B[a] *ad.* ti.
[10] B[a] n i v ā s a n a t t h e n a. [11-11] B[a] evam ettha.
[12] S[kṃ] pavuccati (*cf.* 8[3] : 10[2]).

vyākāsi. Tass' attho: *ajjhatta bahiddhā cā* ti evaṃ *dubhayāni* aniccādibhāvena viceyya[1]—*paṇḍarānī* ti āyatanāni, tāni hi pakatiparisuddhattā rūḷhiyā ca evaṃ vuccanti, tāni viceyya—imāya paṭipattiyā niddhantamalattā *suddhapañño*[2] *paṇḍito pavuccati*[3] *tathattā* yasmā tāni paṇḍarāni paññāya ito hoti; sesam assa thutivacanaṃ, so hi pāpapuññasaṃkhātaṃ[4] *kaṇhasukkam upātivatto tādī* ca hoti, tasmā evaṃ
527. thuto. Yasmā pana "monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi, tena ñāṇena samannāgato muni"* ti vuttaṃ, tasmā tam atthaṃ dassento asatañ cā ti gāthāya catutthapañhaṃ vyākāsi. Tass' attho: yv āyaṃ akusalakusalappabhedo[5] asatañ ca satañ ca dhammo, taṃ[6] *ajjhattaṃ*[7] *bahiddhā* ti imasmiṃ *sabbaloke* pavicayañāṇena *asatañ ca satañ ca ñatvā dhammaṃ*, tassa ñātattā eva rāgādibhedato sattavidhaṃ *saṅgaṃ* taṇhādiṭṭhibhedato duvidhaṃ *jālañ* ca *aticca* atikkamitvā ṭhito, *so* tena monasaṃkhātena pavicayañāṇena samannāgatattā *muni; devamanussehi*[8] *pūjiyo*[9] ti idam pan' assa thutivacanaṃ, so hi khīṇāsavamunittā devamanussānaṃ pūjāraho hoti, tasmā evaṃ thuto[10].

529. Evaṃ tatiyagāthāya vutte pañhe[11] vissajjetvā catutthagāthāya vuttapañhesu pi, yasmā yo[12] catuhi maggañāṇavedehi kilesakkhayaṃ karonto gato, so paramatthato *vedagū* nāma hoti, so[13] ca sabbasamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ satthasaññakāni[14] *vedāni* tāy' eva maggabhāvanāya kiccato aniccādivasena *viceyya*, tattha chandarāgappahānena tam eva *sabbaṃ vedam aticca*, yā vedapaccayā aññathā vā uppajjanti

* Nidd. ii, *ad* S.N. 914°.

[1] Ba vijeyya. [2] Ba suddhipañño. [3] Ba ti vuccati. [4] Ba paññapāpasaṃ°. [5] Ba akusalādipabhedo. [6] Skm ti, Ba *om.* [7] Ba ajjhatta (430[1]; 431, *note* 11). [8] Ba °manussāhi. [9] Ba pūjaniyo, Sg pūjanīyyo. [10] Ba vutto. [11] Ba vuttapañhe. [12] Skm Ba so; *corr.* Tr. [13] Skm Ba yo. [14] Ba °saññitāni, Sm °saññākāni (431, *note* 6).

vedanā, tāsu *sabbāsu*[1] *vedanāsu vītarāgo* hoti, t a s m ā tam
atthaṃ dassento 'idaṃ-pattinan' ti avatvā [2]vedānī ti[2]
gāthāya paṭhamapañhaṃ vyākāsi. Y a s m ā [3]v ā, yo[3] pavi-
cayapaññāya vedāni[4] viceyya tattha chandarāgappahānena
sabbaṃ vedam aticca vattati[5], so satthasaññakāni[6] vedāni
gato ñāto[7] atikkanto ca hoti, yo vedanāsu vītarāgo, so pi
vedanāsaññakāni[6] vedāni gato atikkanto[8] hoti, vedāni[9] gato
ti pi vedagū, t a s m ā tam pi atthaṃ dassento 'idaṃ-pat-
tinan' ti avatvā imāya gāthāya paṭhamapañhaṃ vyākāsi.
Y a s m ā pana dutiyapañhe *anuvidito* ti anubuddho vuc- 530.
cati, so ca *anuvicca papañcanāmarūpaṃ ajjhattaṃ* attano
santāne taṇhādiṭṭhimānabhedaṃ[10] papañcaṃ tappaccayā nā-
marūpañ ca aniccānupassanādīhi anuvicca anuviditvā, na
kevalañ ca ajjhattaṃ[11], *bahiddhā ca rogamūlaṃ*[12] parasantāne
ca imassa nāmarūparogassa mūlaṃ avijjābhavataṇhādi tam
eva vā papañcaṃ anuvicca, tāya bhāvanāya *sabbesaṃ rogā-
naṃ mūlabandhanā* sabbasmā vā rogānaṃ mūlabandhanā
avijjābhavataṇhādibhedā tasmā eva vā papañcā pamutto
hoti, t a s m ā taṃ dassento anuviccā ti gāthāya dutiyapañ-
haṃ vyākāsi. "Kathañ ca viriyavā" ti ettha pana, y a s - 531.
m ā, yo ariyamaggena[13] *sabbapāpakehi virato*, tathā vira-
tattā ca āyati appaṭisandhitāya *nirayadukkham aticca* ṭhito
viriyavāso viriyaniketo, *se* (vā?) khīṇāsavo *viriyavā* ti vattab-
bataṃ arahati, t a s m ā tam atthaṃ[14] dassento virato ti
gāthāya tatiyapañhaṃ vyākāsi; *padhānavā dhīro tādī* ti
imāni pan' assa thutivacanāni, so hi padhānavā maggaj-
jhānapadhānena, dhīro kilesārividdhaṃsanasamatthatāya[15],
tādī nibbikāratāya, tasmā evaṃ thuto; sesaṃ yojetvā vat-
tabbaṃ. "Ājānīyo kin ti nāma hotī" ti ettha pana, y a s- 532.

---

[1] B^{a} *om.* [2–2] B^{a} imāya (*cf.* 431[9]). [3–3] B^{a} tāya.
[4] S^{ksm} vedanāni; S^{k} *at* 431[7] vedanāni > vedāni (*bis*).
[5] B^{a} pavaṭṭati.
[6] B^{a} °saññitāni, S^{ksm} °s a ñ ñ ā k ā n i (430, *note* 14).
[7] *So* S^{ksm} B^{a}. [8] B^{a} *ad.* ca.
[9] S^{ksm} *ad.* ca. [10] B^{a} taṇhāmānadiṭṭhibh°.
[11] S^{ksm} ajjhatta (*so* S^{m} *at* 432[10]). [12] B^{a} °mūle.
[13] S^{ksm} °maggehi. [14] S^{ksm} *om.* [15] B^{a} kilesādivi°.

m ā pahīnasabbavaṃkadoso kāraṇākāraṇaññū[1] asso vā hatthī vā ā j ā n ī y o hotī ti loke vuccati, na ca tassa sabbaso te dosā pahīnā eva, khīṇāsavassa pana te pahīnā, t a s m ā so 'ājānīyo' ti paramatthato vattabbataṃ arahatī ti dassento yassā ti gāthāya catutthapañhaṃ vyākāsi. Tass' attho: *ajjhattaṃ*[2] *bahiddhā cā* ti evaṃ ajjhattabahiddhāsaṃyojanasaṃkhātāni *yassa assu lutāni*[3] *bandhanāni*[4] paññāsatthena chinnāni padālitāni—*saṅgamūlan* ti yāni tesu tesu vatthusu saṅgassa sajjanāya anatikkamanāya mūlaṃ hoti[5]; atha vā yassa assu lutāni rāgādīni bandhanāni, yāni ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca saṅgamūlaṃ hoti—, so *sabbasmā saṅgānaṃ mūla*bhūtā sabbasaṅgānaṃ vā mūlabhūtā *bandhanā pamutto ājānīyo*[6] *vuccati tathattā tādī* ca hotī ti.

534. Evaṃ catutthagāthāya vuttapañhe vissajjetvā pañcamagāthāya vuttapañhesu pi, y a s m ā, yaṃ chandajjhenamattena akkharacintakā sottiyaṃ vaṇṇenti, vohāramattasottiyo so, ariyo[7] pana bāhusaccena nissutapāpatāya ca[4] paramattha-s o t t i y o hoti, t a s m ā tam atthaṃ dassento 'idaṃ-pattinan' ti avatvā sutvā ti gāthāya paṭhamapañhaṃ vyākasi. Tass' attho: y o imasmiṃ loke sutamayapaññākiccavasena sutvā, kātabbakiccavasena vā sutvā, vipassanūpagaṃ sabbaṃ dhammam aniccādivasena ca abhiññāya sāvajjānavajjaṃ yad atthi kiñci, imāya paṭipadāya kilese[8] kilesaṭṭhāniye ca dhamme abhibhavitvā abhibhū ti saṃkhaṃ gato, t a ṃ *sutvā sabbadhammaṃ abhiññāya loke sāvajjānavajjaṃ yad atthi kiñci abhibhuṃ* sutavattā[9] "*sottiyo*" ti *āhu;* y a s m ā ca so akathaṃkathī kilesabandhanehi vimutto rāgādīhi īghehi[10] anīgho ca hoti sabbadhi sabbesu[11] khandhāyatanādisu, tasmā taṃ *akathaṃkathiṃ vimuttaṃ anīghaṃ sabbadhi* nissu-

535. tapāpakattā pi sottiyo ti āhū ti. Yasmā pana hitakāmena

---

[1] B^a kāraṇākāraṇikāraṇaññū. [2] B^a *ad.* vā.
[3] B^a lunāni (*and* luni *at* 432[10]). [4] B^a *om.*
[5] S^k h o ṃ t i < hoti; *at* 432[11] B^a *has* saṅgamūlāni honti.
[6] B^a *ad.* ti. [7] B^a a r i y e n a.
[8] B^a *ad.* ca. [9] S^kem s u t a v a n t o.
[10] B^a aghehi. [11] B^a *ad.* dhammesu.

janena araṇīyato a r i y o hoti—[1]abhigamanīyato ti attho[1]—, tasmā, yehi guṇehi so araṇīyo hoti, te dassento chetvā ti gāthāya dutiyapañhaṃ vyākāsi. Tass' attho: cattāri *āsavāni* dve ca *ālayāni* paññāsatthena *chetvā vidvā* viññū vibhāvī catumaggañāṇī *so* punabbhavavasena *na upeti gabbhaseyyaṃ* kañci yoniṃ na upagacchati, kāmādibhedañ ca *saññaṃ tividhaṃ*, kāmaguṇasaṃkhātañ ca *paṃkaṃ panujja* panuditvā taṇhādiṭṭhikappānaṃ aññataram pi *kappaṃ na eti*, evaṃ āsavacchedādiguṇasamannāgataṃ *tam āhu ariyo ti*. *Yasmā v ā pāpakehi ārakattā ariyo hoti anayena[2] ca aniriyanā[3], tasmā tam pi atthaṃ dassento imāya gāthāya dutiyapañhaṃ vyākāsi; āsavādayo hi pāpakā dhammā anayasammatā, te ca nena[4] chinnā panunnā na ca tehi kampati icc assa te ārakā honti na ca tesu iriyati, tasmā 'ārakâssa honti pāpakā dhammā' ti iminā p' atthena, 'anaye na iriyatī' [5]ti iminā p' atthena[5] tam āhu ariyo ti [ca] evam p' ettha[6] yojanā veditabbā; vidvā so na upeti gabbhaseyyan ti idaṃ pan' imasmiṃ atthavikappe thutivacanam eva hoti. "Kathañ caraṇavā" iti ettha [ca] pana, yasmā caraṇehi 536.
pattabbaṃ[7] patto c a r a ṇ a v ā ti vattabbataṃ arahati, tasmā taṃ dassento yo idhā ti gāthāya tatiyapañhaṃ vyākāsi. Tattha *yo idhā* ti yo imasmiṃ sāsane; *caraṇesū* ti sīlādisu Hemavatasutte† vutta-pannarasasu dhammesu[8]—nimittatthe bhummavacanaṃ—, *pattipatto* ti pattabbaṃ patto; yo[9] caraṇanimittaṃ caraṇahetu caraṇappaccayā pattabbaṃ arahattaṃ patto ti vuttaṃ hoti; *caraṇavā so* ti so imāya caraṇehi pattabbapattiyā caraṇavā hotī ti; ettāvatā pañho vyākato[10] hoti, sesam assa thutivacanaṃ, yo hi caraṇehi[11] pattipatto, so *kusalo* ca hoti cheko *sabbadā* ca *ājānāti*[12] nibbāna*dham-*

* *Cf.* Pj. I, 81[16], *etc.* † (206[12]).

[1–1] B^{a} adhigamaniyattho. [2] S^{ksm} anariye (ɔ: anaye). [3] S^{ksm} anariyanā; B^{a} anariyenā. [4] B^{a} te cânena (441, *note* 4). [5–5] B^{a} *om.* [6] S^{ksm} h' ettha. [7] B^{a} pattabbataṃ. [8] B^{a} vuttapannarasadhammesu. [9] B^{a} *om.* [10] B^{a} ettāvatā pañhaṃvyākaraṇaṃ. [11] B^{a} c a r a ṇ e s u. [12] *So* S^{k} B^{a}; S^{sm} ajānāti.

maṃ niccam[1] nibbānaninnacittatāya, *sabbattha* ca khandhādisu *na sajjati*, dvīhi ca vimuttīhi *vimutto*[2] hoti, *paṭighā*
537. c' assa *na santī* ti. Yasmā pana kammādīnaṃ paribbājanena paribbājako nāma hoti, tasmā tam atthaṃ dassento dukkhavepakkan[3] ti gāthāya catutthaṃ pañhaṃ[4] vyākāsi. Tattha vipāko eva vepakkaṃ, dukkhaṃ vepakkam assā ti *dukkhavepakkaṃ* pavattidukkhajananato sabbam pi tedhātuka*kammaṃ* vuccati; *uddhan* ti atītaṃ, *adho* ti anāgataṃ, *tiriyaṃ vā pi majjhe* ti paccuppannaṃ, taṃ hi na uddhaṃ na adho ti[1] tiriyaṃ ubhinnañ ca antarā, tena majjhe ti vuttaṃ; *paribbājayit*[*v*]*ā* ti nikkhamet[v]ā[5] niddhamet[v]ā; *pariññācarī*[6] ti paññāya[7] paricchinditvā caranto. Ayan tāva apubbapadavaṇṇanā[8], ayam pana[9] adhippāyayojanā: yo, tiyaddhapariyāpannam pi dukkhajanakaṃ *yad atthi kiñci* kammaṃ, tassa[10] ariyamaggena taṇhāvijjāsinehe sosento appaṭisandhijanakabhāvakaraṇena paribbājayitvā[11] tathā paribbājitattā eva ca taṃ kammaṃ pariññāya caraṇato pariññācārī[6], na kevalañ ca kammam eva *māyaṃ mānam atho pi lobhakodhaṃ* ime pi[12] dhamme pahānapariññāya pariññācārī[6] *pariyantam akāsi nāmarūpaṃ* nāmarūpassa ca pariyantaṃ akāsi, paribbājesi icc ev' attho, imesaṃ kammādīnaṃ paribbājanena *taṃ paribbājakam āhu*; *pattipattan* ti idaṃ[13] pan' assa thutivacanaṃ.

Evaṃ pañhavyākaraṇena tuṭṭhassa pana Sabhiyassa yāni
538. ca tīṇī ti ādisu abhitthavanagāthāsu *osaraṇānī* ti ogahanāni[14] titthāni, diṭṭhiyo ti attho, tāni yasmā sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā saha Brahmajāle vuttadvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatāni gahetvā tesaṭṭhi honti, yasmā ca[15] tāni aññatitthiya*samaṇānaṃ pavāda*bhūtāni satthāni *sitāni* tehi upadisitabbavasena na uppattivasena, uppattivasena pana, yad etaṃ 'itthī, puriso' ti

---

[1] B^a *om.* [2] B^a vimuttacitto. [3] B^a dukkhaṃ-vep°.
[4] B^a catutthap°. [5] *So* S^kes (B^a nikkhamitvā).
[6] B^a pariññātacārī. [7] B^a pariññāya.
[8] B^a anupubbap°. [9] B^a pan' assa.
[10] S^k ta, B^a taṃ sabbaṃ pi. [11] B^a *ad.* -na.
[12] B^a °kodhā ti pi ime pi. [13] S^kes padaṃ.
[14] B^a ogāmāṇāni (o: ogāhanāni). [15] S^kes *om.*

saññakkharaṃ vohāranāmaṃ[1] yā câyaṃ micchāparivitakkānussavādivasena 'evarūpena attanā bhavitabban' ti bālānaṃ viparīta*saññā* uppajjati, tadubhaya*nissitāni* tesaṃ vasena uppajjanti na attapaccakkhāni, tāni ca Bhagavā *vineyya* vinayitvā[2] *oghatam' agā* oghatamaṃ oghandhakāraṃ agā[3] atikkanto—*oghantam agā* ti vā[4] pāṭho, oghānaṃ antam agā[5]—, t a s m ā āha: *yāni ca tīṇi* ... pe ... *-tam agā*
ti. Tato paraṃ vaṭṭadukkhassa antaṃ pārañ ca nibbā- 539.
naṃ tappattiyā dukkhābhāvato tappaṭipakkhato ca, taṃ sandhāyâha: *antagū 'si pāragū dukkhassā* ti; a t h a v ā pāragū Bhagavā nibbānagatattā, taṃ ālapanto āha "pāragū, antagū 'si[6] dukkhassā" ti ayam ettha sambandho; sammā ca buddho sāmañ ca buddho ti *sammāsambuddho;* [7]taṃ *taṃ*[7] *maññe* ti tam eva maññāmi na aññan ti accādarena bhaṇati; *jutimā*[8] ti paresam pi andhakāravidhamanena jutisampanno, *mutimā* ti aparappaccayañeyyañāṇasamatthāya[9] mutiyā paññāya sampanno, *pahūtapañño* ti anantapañño, idha sabbaññutañāṇam adhippetaṃ; *dukkhass' antakarā* ti āmantento āha, *atāresi man* ti kaṃkhāto man tāresi.

Yam me ti addhagāthāya namakkārakaraṇaṃ bhaṇati. 540.
Tattha *kaṃkhitan*[10] ti vīsatipañhanissitaṃ atthaṃ sandhāyâha, so hi tena[11] kaṃkhito ahosi; *monapathesū* ti ñāṇapa-
thesu. *Vinaḷīkatā* ti vigatanaḷā katā, ucchinnā ti vuttaṃ 542.
hoti. *Nāga nāgassā* ti ekaṃ āmantanavacanaṃ, ekassa 543.
"*bhāsato, anumodantī*" ti iminā sambandho*, "dhammadesanan" ti pāṭhaseso; *sabbe devā* ti ākāsaṭṭhā ca bhummaṭṭhā ca; *Nārada-Pabbatā* ti te pi kira dve devagaṇā paññāvanto, te pi *anumodantī* ti sabbaṃ pasādena ca [12]takkāya ca[12]

* *Cf.* S.N. 350^a.

[1] B^a v o h ā r a m a t t a ṃ n ā m a ṃ.
[2] S^n vinaritvā, S^k B^a v i t a r i t v ā. [3] B^a *om.* [4] B^a p i.
[5] *So* B^a; S^km antagā. [6] B^a 'si *after* pāragū.
[7—7] B^a taṃ buddho ti. [8] S^k jutīmā.
[9] B^a °samatthatāya. [10] B^a kaṃkhatan, S^m kaṃkhīṇan.
[11] B^a ṇena. [12—12] *So* S^km; B^a n a m a k k ā r a v a c a n a m.

544\. bhaṇati. Anumodanāraham vyākaraṇasampadaṃ sutvā *namo te* iti añjalim paggahetvā āha; *purisājaññā* ti purisesu
545\. jātisampanna[1]; *paṭipuggalo* ti paṭibhāgo puggalo. *Tuvaṃ*[2] *buddho* catusaccapaṭivedhena, *satthā* anusāsaniyā satthavāhatāya ca, *Mārābhibhū* catumārābhibhavena, *muni* bud-
546\. dhamuni. *Upadhī* ti khandhakilesakāmaguṇābhisaṃkhāra-
547\. bhedā cattāro[3]. *Vaggū*[4] ti abhirūpaṃ; *puññe cā* ti lokiye[5]; *na lippasi* tesaṃ akaraṇena[6] pubbe katānam pi vā āyati phalūpabhogābhāvena tannimittena[7] vā taṇhādiṭṭhilepena; *vandati Satthuno* ti evaṃ bhaṇanto gopphakesu pariggahetvā pañcapatiṭṭhitaṃ vandi.

Aññatitthiyapubbo ti aññatitthiyo eva[ṃ]; *ākaṃkhatī* ti icchati; *āraddhacittā* ti abhirādhitacittā; *api ca m' ettha puggalavemattatā viditā* ti api ca mayā ettha aññatitthiyānaṃ parivāse puggalanānattaṃ viditaṃ, na sabben' eva parivasitabban ti, kena pana[8] na[8] parivasitabbaṃ: * aggiyehi jaṭilehi, Sākiyena jātiyā liṅgaṃ vijahitvā[9] āgatena, avijahitvā āgato pi ca yo maggaphalapaṭilābhāya hetusampanno hoti, tādiso ca Sabhiyo paribbājako, tasmā Bhagavā 'tava pana Sabhiya titthiyavattapūraṇatthāya parivāsakāraṇan n' atthi, atthatthiko tvaṃ maggaphalapaṭilābhāya hetusampanno ti viditam etaṃ mayā' ti tassa pabbajjaṃ anujānanto āha: api ca m' ettha puggalavemattatā[10] viditā ti. Sabhiyo pana attano ādaraṃ dassento āha: *sace bhante* ti[11]. Taṃ sabbaṃ aññañ ca tathārūpaṃ uttānatthattā[12] pubbe vuttanayattā ca idha na vaṇṇitaṃ, yato pubbe vaṇṇitānusārena veditabban ti

SABHIYASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

---

* (Vin. I, 71[25]).

---

[1] Bᵃ purisesu ājañño jātisampanno. [2] Sᵏˢⁿ Tvaṃ. [3] Bᵃ *ad.* upadhī. [4] Bᵃ Vaggum. [5] Bᵃ °ena. [6] Bᵃ akaraṇe. [7] Sᵏˢⁿ °nimitte. [8] Bᵃ *om.* [9] Bᵃ jahitvā. [10] Bᵃ puggale vematt°. [11] Bᵃ āha: labbeyyâhaṃ bhante ti (!). [12] Bᵃ uttānattham eva.

7.

Evam me sutan ti Selasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Ayaṃ eva yâssa nidāne vuttā, atthavaṇṇanākkame[1] pi câssa pubbasadisaṃ pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ, yaṃ pana apubbaṃ, taṃ uttānatthāni padāni pariharantā vaṇṇayissāma[2]. (S.N.[1]p.99).

* *Aṅguttarāpesū* ti Aṅgā eva so janapado, Gaṅgāya pana yā[3] uttarena āpo, tāsaṃ avidūrattā Uttarāpā[4] ti pi vuccati, —kataraGaṅgāya uttarena yā[5] āpo ti: Mahāmahīgaṅgāya. Tatrâyaṃ [6]tassā nadiyā āvibhāvatthaṃ ādito pabhuti vaṇṇanā[6]:

Ayaṃ kira Jambudīpo dasasahassayojanaparimāṇo[7]. Tattha catusahassayojanappamāṇo padeso udakena ajjhotthaṭo samuddo ti saṃkhaṃ gato, tisahassayojanappamāṇe manussā vasanti, tisahassayojanappamāṇe H i m a v ā patiṭṭhito ubbedhena pañcayojanasato[8] caturāsītisahassakūṭapatimaṇḍito[9] samantato sandamānapañcasatanadīvicitro[10], yattha āyāmavitthārena gambhīratāya ca paññāsapaññāsayojanā[11] diyaḍḍhayojanasataparimaṇḍalā †Pūraḷāsasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttā Anotattādayo† satta mahāsarā patiṭṭhitā. Tesu A n o t a t t o Sudassanakūṭaṃ Citrakūṭaṃ Kāḷakūṭaṃ Gandhamādanakūṭaṃ Kelāsakūṭan ti imehi pañcahi pabbatehi parikkhitto. Tattha S u d a s s a n a k ū ṭ a ṃ suvaṇṇamayaṃ dviyojanasatubbedhaṃ antovaṃkaṃ kākamukhasaṇṭhānaṃ tam eva saraṃ paṭicchādetvā ṭhitaṃ, Citrakūṭaṃ sabbaratanamayaṃ, Kāḷakūṭaṃ añjanamayaṃ, Gandhamādanakūṭaṃ sānumayaṃ abbhantare muggavaṇ-

---

* -439^{26}=Ps. *ad* M. I, 359^{6} (> Ss. p. 247^{18}–249^{31}).
†–† Ps. *has* Anot°—°papāto ti=Pj. II, 407^{22-24}.

---

[1] B^a °k k a m e n a. [2] B^a °issāmi. [3] B^a pan' assa.
[4] B^a (Ps^k) Uttarāpo. [5] B^a uttaren' assa (*cf. note* 3).
[6–6] Ps. āvibhāvakathā. [7] B^a °y o j a n a p p a m ā ṇ o.
[8] (Ps^k °satiko) B^a °satā.
[9] B^a °sahassehi kūṭehi paṭ° (Ps^k °kūṭasahassapat°).
[10] B^a °nadīhi cito.
[11] *So* Ps^k; S^kts B^a °yojanāni.

ṇaṃ[1] nānappakāraosadhasañchannaṃ kāḷapakkhūposatha-divase ādittam iv' aṅgāraṃ jalantaṃ[2] tiṭṭhati, Kelāsakūṭaṃ rajatamayaṃ; sabbāni Suddassanena samānubbedhasaṇṭhānāni tam eva saraṃ paṭicchādetvā ṭhitāni, sabbāni devānubhāvena nāgānubhāvena ca vassanti, nadiyo ca tesu sandanti,—taṃ sabbam pi udakaṃ Anotattam eva pavisati. Candimasuriyā[3] dakkhiṇena vā uttarena vā gacchantā [4]pabbatantarena [5]taṃ obhāsenti[5], ujuṃ gacchantā na obhāsenti[6], ten' ev' assa Anotattan ti saṃkhā udapādi. Tattha manoharapadasilāni[7] nimmacchakacchapāni phaḷikasadisanimmalūdakāni[8] nahānatitthāni suppaṭiyattāni honti, yesu buddhapaccekabuddhakhīṇāsavā isigaṇā ca nahāyanti devayakkhādayo[9] ca uyyānakīḷikaṃ kīḷanti. Catusu c' assa[10] passesu Sīhamukhaṃ Hatthimukhaṃ Assamukhaṃ Usabhamukhan ti cattāri mukhāni honti, yehi catasso nadiyo sandanti: Sīhamukhena nikkhantanadītīre sīhā bahutarā honti, Hatthimukhādīhi hatthiassausabhā[11]. Puratthimadisato[12] nikkhantanadī Anotattaṃ tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā itarā tisso nadiyo anupagamma pācīna-Himavanten' eva amanussapathaṃ gantvā mahāsamuddaṃ pavisati, pacchimadisato[12] ca uttaradisato ca nikkhantanadiyo pi tath' eva padakkhiṇaṃ katvā [13]pacchima-Himavanten' eva uttara-Himavanten' eva ca[13] amanussapathaṃ gantvā mahāsamuddaṃ pavisanti, dakkhiṇadisato[12] nikkhantanadī pana[14] tik-

---

[1] Ps. *ad.* mūlagandho sāragandho pheggug° tacag° papaṭikag° rasag° pattag° pupphag° phalag° gandhagandho ti imehi dasahi gandhehi ussannaṃ.

[2] Ps. jalitaṃ. [3] B^a *ad.* p i.

[4] B^a *ins.* pabbatantarena vā gacchantā.

[5—5] Ps. tattha obhāsaṃ karonti (*cf. note* 6).

[6] B^a karonti. [7] B^a manomanohara-p a d a r a s i l ā n i.

[8] B^a phalikasadisāni nimalodakāni. [9] B^a devā yakkh°.

[10] B^a *om.* c' assa (Ps^k *has* Tassa catusu).

[11] B^a *ad.* bahutarā honti.

[12] B^a puratthimato, pacchimato, dakkhiṇato *resp.*

[13—13] B^a pacchimauttara-Himavanten' eva.

[14] Ps^k pi; B^a *ad.* taṃ.

khattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā dakkhiṇena ujuṃ[1] pāsāṇapiṭṭhen' eva saṭṭhi yojanāni gantvā pabbataṃ paharitvā uṭṭhāya[2] pariṇāhena[3] tigāvutappamāṇā udakadhārā hutvā ākāsena saṭṭhi yojanāni[4] gantvā Tiyaggaḷe[5] nāma pāsāṇe patitā, pāsāṇo dakadhārāvegena[6] bhinno, tattha paññāsayojanappamāṇā Tiyaggaḷā[5] nāma pokkharaṇī jātā; pokkharaṇito[7] kūlaṃ bhinditvā pāsāṇaṃ pavisiya[8] saṭṭhi yojanāni, tato ghanapaṭhaviṃ bhinditvā ummaggena saṭṭhi yojanāni gantvā Vijjhan[9] nāma tiracchapabbataṃ[10] paharitvā hatthatale pañcaṅgulasadisā[11] pañca dhārā hutvā pavatti[12]. Sā tikkhattuṃ Anotattaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā gataṭṭhāne Āvaṭṭagaṅgā ti vuccati, ujukaṃ pāsāṇapiṭṭhena saṭṭhi yojanāni gataṭṭhāne Kaṇhagaṅgā ti vuccati, ākāsena saṭṭhi yojanāni gataṭṭhāne Ākāsagaṅgā ti vuccati, Tiyaggaḷapāsāṇe paññāsayojanokāse[13] Tiyaggaḷapokkharaṇī ti vuccati, kūlaṃ bhinditvā pāsāṇaṃ pavisiya saṭṭhi yojanāni gataṭṭhāne Bahalagaṅgā ti vuccati, paṭhaviṃ bhinditvā ummaggena saṭṭhi yojanāni gataṭṭhāne Ummaggagaṅgā ti vuccati, Vijjhaṃ[9] nāma tiracchapabbataṃ[10] paharitvā [14]pañca dhārā hutvā[14] pavattaṭṭhāne Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī ti pañcadhā[15] vuccati. Evam etā pañca Mahāgaṅgā Himavantā sambhavanti, tāsu yā ayaṃ pañcamī Mahī nāma, sā idha Mahāmahīgaṅgā ti adhippetā.

Tassā Gaṅgāya uttarena yā āpo, tāsaṃ avidūrattā so janapado Aṅguttarāpo ti veditabbo, tasmiṃ janapade Aṅguttarāpesu. **Cārikañ caramāno* ti addhānagamanaṃ[16] kuru-

* Mp. *ad* A. I, 180[14], Sum. I, 239–243.

[1] B^a Ps^k ujukaṃ. [2] B^a Ps^k vuṭṭhāya. [3] Ps^k parikkhepena. [4] S^kem saṭṭhiyojanaṃ *throughout.* [5] B^a Tiyaṃgaḷ°. [6] B^a pāsāṇo ca udak°. [7] B^a Ps^k pokkharaṇiyā, S^k *om.* [8] B^a Ps^k pavisitvā. [9] *So* S^kem Ps^k; B^a Vijjan. [10] B^a Ps^k tiracchānapabbataṃ. [11] B^a Ps^k pañcaṅgulis°. [12] B^a Ps^k pavattanti. [13] Ps. *ad.* ṭhitā. [14–14] B^a pañcadhārāya. [15] B^a pañca dhārā vuccanti; Ps. pañcadhā saṃkhaṃ gatā (evam etā pañca mahānadiyo Himavantato pabhavanti). [16] B^a addhānam.

māno. Tattha Bhagavato duvidhā cārikā: turitacārikā ca aturitacārikā ca. Tattha dūre pi bhabbapuggale disvā sahasā gamanaṃ t u r i t a c ā r i k ā, sā Mahākassapapaccuggamanādisu daṭṭhabbā, taṃ paccuggacchanto hi Bhagavā muhuttena tigāvutaṃ agamāsi, Āḷavakadamanatthaṃ* tiṃsayojanaṃ tathā Aṅgulimālass' atthāya, Pukkusātissa pana pañcacattāḷīsayojanaṃ, Mahākappinassa vīsaṃ yojanasataṃ, Dhaniyass' atthāya† sattayojanasataṃ addhānaṃ agamāsi, ayaṃ turitacārikā[1]; gāmanigamanagarapaṭipāṭiyā pana piṇḍapātacariyādīhi lokaṃ anuggahentassa[2] gamanaṃ a t u r i t a c ā r i k ā[1], ayaṃ idha adhippetā, evañ cārikaṃ caramāno. *Mahatā* ti saṃkhāmahatā guṇamahatā ca, *bhikkhusaṃghenā* ti samaṇagaṇena, *aḍḍhateḷasehī* ti aḍḍhena teḷasehi, dvādasahi satehi paññāsāya ca bhikkhūhi saddhin ti vuttaṃ hoti; yena ... pe ... tad avasarī ti, āpaṇabahulatāya so nigamo *Āpaṇo* tv eva nāmaṃ labhi, tasmiṃ kira vīsati āpaṇamukhasahassāni vibhattāni ahesuṃ; *yena* disābhāgena maggena[3] vā[3] so *Aṅguttarāpānaṃ* raṭṭhassa *nigamo* osaritabbo, tena avasari *tad avasari* agamāsi, taṃ nigamaṃ anupāpuṇī ti vuttaṃ hoti. ‡*Keniyo jaṭilo* ti Keniyo ti nāmena, jaṭilo ti tāpaso. So kira brāhmaṇamahāsālo, dhanarakkhanatthāya pana tāpasapabbajjaṃ samādāya rañño paṇṇākāraṃ datvā bhūmibhāgaṃ gahetvā tattha assamaṃ kāretvā vasati kulasahassassa nissayo hutvā; assame pi c' assa eko tālarukkho divase divase ekaṃ suvaṇṇaphalaṃ muñcatī ti vadanti. So divā kāsāyāni[4] dhāreti jaṭā[5] bandhati, rattiṃ yathāsukhaṃ pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti. §*Sakyaputto* ti uccākulaparidīpanaṃ, *Sakyakulā pabbajito* ti saddhāya[6] pabbajitabhāva(pari)dīpanaṃ, kenaci pārijuññena anabhibhūto aparikkhīṇaṃ yeva

* 220⁹. † 29²⁶.
‡ –440²⁸, 452²⁶–457⁷ *cf.* Ps. *ad* M. II, 146.
§ Sum. I, 246³¹–247³, Sp. *ad* Vin. III, 1⁴.

[1] Bᵃ *ad.* nāma. [2] Bᵃ anugganhantassa. [3] Bᵃ *om.*
[4] *So* Sᵏˢⁿ Psᵏ; Bᵃ kāsāvāni. [5] Bᵃ (Psᵏ) *ad.* ca.
[6] Sᵏˢⁿ saddhā-.

taṃ kulaṃ pahāya saddhāya pabbajito ti vuttaṃ hoti; **taṃ kho panā* ti itthambhūtākhyānatthe upayogavacanaṃ, tassa kho pana bhoto Gotamassā ti attho; *kalyāṇo* ti kalyāṇaguṇasamannāgato, seṭṭho ti vuttaṃ hoti, *kittisaddo* ti kitti yeva thutighoso vā. *Iti pi so Bhagavā* ti ādimhi pana ayaṃ tāva yojanā: so "Bhagavā" iti pi, "arahaṃ" iti pi, "sammāsambuddho" . . . pe . . . iti pi[1], Bhagavā ti iminā ca[2] iminā ca kāraṇenā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tattha ārakattā arīnaṃ[3] arānañ ca hatattā paccayādīnaṃ arahattā pāpakaraṇe rahābhāvā ti imehi tāva kāraṇehi so Bhagavā *arahan* ti veditabbo; ārakā hi so sabbakilesehi maggena savāsanānaṃ kilesānaṃ viddhaṃsitattā ti ā r a k a t t ā arahaṃ; te ca nena[4] kilesārayo maggena hatā ti a r ī n a ṃ h a t a t t ā pi arahaṃ; yañ c' etaṃ avijjābhavataṇhāmayanābhi puññādiabhisaṃkhārāraṃ jarāmaraṇanemi āsavasamudayamayena akkhena vijjhitvā tibhavarathe samāyojitaṃ anādikālappavattaṃ saṃsāracakkaṃ, tassa nena[5] Bodhimaṇḍe viriyapādehi sīlapaṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya saddhāhatthena kammakkhayakarañāṇapharasuṃ[6] gahetvā sabbe arā hatā ti a r ā n a ṃ h a t a t t ā pi arahaṃ; [7]dakkhiṇeyyattā ca cīvarādipaccaye sakkāragarukārādīni ca arahatī ti p a c c a y ā d ī n a ṃ a r a h a t t ā pi arahaṃ; yathā ca loke keci[8] paṇḍitamānino bālā ayasabhayena[9] raho pāpaṃ karonti, evaṃ nâyaṃ kadāci karotī ti p ā p a k a r a ṇ e r a h ā b h ā v a t o pi arahaṃ, hoti c' ettha:

"ārakattā hatattā ca kilesārīna so muni
hatasaṃsāracakkāro paccayādīna câraho
na raho karoti pāpāni arahan tena pavuccatī" ti;

sammā sāmañ ca saccānaṃ buddhattā *sammāsambuddho*; atisayavisuddhāhi vijjāhi abbhutakkamena caraṇena ca[10]

---

* Sp. *ad* Vin. I, 1[7]; Sum. I, 146[1–14]=Mp. *ad* A. I, 180[19].

---

[1] Ba iti pi *after* sammāsambuddho. [2] Ba *ad.* kāraṇena.
[3] Ba *ad.* ca. [4] Ba te cânena, *cf. note* 5.
[5] Ba tassânena. [6] Ba °karaṃ ñāṇapharasuṃ.
[7] Ba *ins.* a g g a -. [8] Skm *ad.* keci (*deleted in* Sa).
[9] Ba a s i l o k a b h a y e n a. [10] Ba *om.*

samannāgatattā *vijjācaraṇasampanno* ; sobhanagamanattā sundaraṭṭhānaṃ[1] gatattā suṭṭhu gatattā sammāgadattā[2] ca *sugato** ; sabbathā pi[3] viditalokattā *lokavidū*, so hi sabhāvato samudayato nirodhato nirodhūpāyato ti sabbathā khandhāyatanādibhedaṃ saṃkhāralokaṃ avedi, 'eko loko sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā, dve lokā nāmañ ca rūpañ ca, tayo lokā tisso vedanā, cattāro lokā cattāro āhārā, pañca lokā pañc' upādānakkhandhā, cha lokā cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni, satta lokā satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, aṭṭha lokā aṭṭha lokadhammā, nava lokā nava sattāvāsā, dasa lokā dasa āyatanāni[4], dvādasa lokā dvādasâyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa lokā aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo' ti[3] evam pi[5] sabbathā s a ṃ k h ā r a l o k a ṃ avedi; sattānaṃ āsayaṃ jānāti anusayaṃ jānāti caritaṃ jānāti adhimuttiṃ jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbe abhabbe satte jānātī ti sabbathā[6] s a t t a l o k a ṃ avedi; †tathā 'ekaṃ cakkavāḷaṃ āyāmato[7] vitthārato ca yojanānaṃ dvādasa satasahassāni tīṇi sahassāni aḍḍhapañcamāni ca[8] satāni, parikkhepato chattiṃsa satasahassāni[9] dasa sahassāni aḍḍhuḍḍhāni ca satāni—

Tattha
duve[10] satasahassāni cattāri nahutāni ca
ettakaṃ bahalattena saṃkhātâyaṃ vasundharā,
cattāri[11] satasahassāni aṭṭh' eva nahutāni ca
ettakaṃ bahalattena jalaṃ vāte patiṭṭhitaṃ,
nava satasahassāni māluto nabham uggato
saṭṭhiñ c' eva sahassāni: esā lokassa saṇṭhiti.
Evaṃ saṇṭhite c' ettha yojanānaṃ
caturāsīti sahassāni ajjhogāḷho mahaṇṇave

* *Cf.* Pj. I, 195[29]–196[4] (tathāgato). † *Cf.* Asl. 297–298.

[1] Ba s u n d a r a ṃ ṭ h ā n a ṃ.
[2] Ba sammāgatattā. [3] Ba *om.*
[4] Ba dasâyatanāni. [5] Ba pi *after* sabbathā (*cf. note* 6).
[6] Ba *ad.* pi. [7] Ba *ad.* ca. [8] Ba *om.* ca, *ins.* yojana-
[9] Ba *om.* sata-. [10] Skgn dve, *cf.* 306, *note* 9 (J. V. 25[illegible]).
[11] Skgn *ad.* ca.

accuggato tāvad eva Sineru pabbatuttamo,
tato upaḍḍhupaḍḍhena pamāṇena yathākkamaṃ
ajjhogāḷhuggatā dibbā nānāratanacittitā[1]
Yugandharo Īsadharo[2] Karavīko Sudassano
Nemindharo Vinatako Assakaṇṇo giri brahā
ete satta mahāselā Sinerussa samantato
Mahārājānam āvāsā devayakkhanisevitā.
Yojanānaṃ satān' ucco Himavā pañca* pabbato
yojanānaṃ[3] sahassāni[3] tīṇi āyatavitthato
caturāsītisahassehi kūṭehi patimaṇḍito.
[4]Tipañcayojanakkhandhaparikkhepā nagavhayā
paññāsayojanakkhandhasākhāyāmā samantato
satayojanavitthiṇṇā tāvad eva ca uggatā
Jambu, yassânubhāvena Jambudīpo pakāsito.
Dveasītisahassāni ajjhogāḷho mahaṇṇave
accuggato tāvad eva Cakkavāḷasiluccayo,
parikkhipitvā taṃ sabbaṃ cakkavāḷam ayaṃ ṭhito[4].

Tattha candamaṇḍalaṃ ekūnapaññāsayojanaṃ, suriyamaṇḍalaṃ paññāsayojanaṃ, Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ dasasahassayojanaṃ tathā Asurabhavanaṃ Avīcimahānirayo Jambudīpo ca, Aparagoyānaṃ sattasahassayojanaṃ [5]tathā Pubbavidehaṃ[5], Uttarakuru aṭṭhasahassayojano[6], ekameko c' ettha mahādīpo[7] pañcasatapañcasataparittadīpaparivāro[8],—taṃ sabbam pi ekaṃ cakkavāḷaṃ, cakkavāḷantaresu lokantarikanirayā.

Evaṃ anantāni cakkavāḷāni anantā lokadhātuyo anantena buddhañāṇena aññāsī ti sabbathā o k ā s a l o k a ṃ avedi, evaṃ so Bhagavā sabbathā viditalokattā lokavidū ti veditabbo; attano pana guṇehi visiṭṭhatarassa kassaci abhāvā *anuttaro*; vicitrehi[9] vinayanūpāyehi purisadamme sāretī ti *purisadammasārathi*; diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamat-

* (437[15]).

[1] Ba °ratanavicitā, Sk °r a t a n a v i c i t t i t ā.
[2] Ba Isindaro. [3] Ba *om.* [4—4] Ba *om.*
[5—5] Ba *after* Jambudīpo ca. [6] Ba °yojanaṃ.
[7] Sg(n) *ad.* pi. [8] Ba pañcasatapar°. [9] Skm cittehi.

thehi yathāraham anusāsati nittāreti cā ti *satthā*, devamanussagahaṇaṃ[1] ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasena bhabbapuggalapariggahavasena ca kataṃ, nāgādike pi[2] pana esa lokiyatthena anusāsati; yad atthi neyyan nāma, sabbassa buddhattā vimokkhantikanāmavasena *buddho*; yato pana so

bhāgyavā bhaggavā yutto bhagehi ca vibhattavā
bhattavā vantagamano bhavesu, *Bhagavā* tato ti.

Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthārato pan' etāni padāni Visuddhimagge vuttāni*.

So imaṃ lokan ti so Bhagavā imaṃ lokaṃ, idāni vattabbaṃ nidasseti[3]; *sadevakan* ti ādīni Kasibhāradvāja-Āḷavakasuttesu[4] vuttanayān' eva†; *sayan* ti sāmaṃ aparaneyyo hutvā, *abhiññā* ti abhiññāya, *sacchikatvā* ti paccakkhaṃ katvā, *pavedetī* ti bodheti ñāpeti pakāseti; so dhammaṃ deseti . . . pe . . . pariyosānakalyāṇan ti *so* Bhagavā sattesu kāruññataṃ paṭicca anuttaraṃ vivekasukhaṃ[5] hitvā pi ca[2] *dhammaṃ deseti*, tañ ca kho appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā desento ādikalyāṇādippakāram eva deseti, kathaṃ[6]: ekagāthā pi hi samantabhaddakattā[7] dhammassa paṭhamapadena *ādikalyāṇā* dutiyatatiyapadehi *majjhe kalyāṇā* pacchimapadena *pariyosānakalyāṇā*, ekānusandhikaṃ suttaṃ nidānena ādikalyāṇaṃ nigamanena pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sesena majjhe kalyāṇaṃ, nānānusandhikaṃ paṭhamānusandhinā ādikalyāṇaṃ pacchimena pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sesehi majjhe kalyāṇaṃ, sakalo pi sāsanadhammo attano attabhūtena[8] sīlena ādikalyāṇo samathavipassanāmaggaphalehi majjhe kalyāṇo nibbānena pariyosānakalyāṇo sīlasamādhīhi v ā ādikalyāṇo vipassanāmaggehi majjhe kalyāṇo phalanibbānehi pariyosānakalyāṇo buddhasubodhitāya v ā ādikalyāṇo dhammasudhammatāya majjhe kalyāṇo saṃghasuppaṭipattiyā pari-

* Buddhānussati (Vm. ch. VII), *cf*. Pj. I, 106–109.
† (153[22], 228[27]).

[1] Ba devamanussānaṃ, *om*. gahaṇaṃ. [2] Ba *om*.
[3] Ba dasseti. [4] Ba *om*. Kasi-.
[5] Ba vivekajaṃ sukhaṃ. [6] Ba et(h)aṃ.
[7] Ba °bhadrakatta. [8] Sks (Ba) a t t h a b h °.

yosānakalyāṇo, taṃ[1] sutvā tathattāya paṭipannena adhigantabbāya abhisambodhiyā v ā ādikalyāṇo paccekabodhiyā[2] majjhe kalyāṇo sāvakabodhiyā pariyosānakalyāṇo, suyyamāno c' esa nīvaraṇādivikkhambhanato savanenâpi kalyāṇam evâvahatī ti ādikalyāṇo paṭipajjamāno samathavipassanāsukhāvahanato [3]paṭipattiyā pi kalyāṇam āvahatī ti[3] majjhe[4] kalyāṇo tathā paṭipanno ca paṭipattiphale niṭṭhite tādibhāvāvahanato paṭipattiphalenâpi kalyāṇam evâvahatī ti pariyosānakalyāṇo, nāthappabhavattā c a pabhavasuddhiyā ādikalyāṇo atthasuddhiyā majjhe kalyāṇo kiccasuddhiyā pariyosānakalyāṇo, yato appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā desento ādikalyāṇādippakāram eva desetī ti veditabbo. Sātthaṃ savyañjanan ti evamādisu pana, y a s m ā imaṃ dhammaṃ desento sāsana*brahmacariyaṃ* maggabrahmacariyañ ca *pakāseti* nānānayehi dīpeti, tañ ca yathāsambhavaṃ atthasampattiyā *sātthaṃ*, vyañjanasampattiyā *savyañjanaṃ*, saṃkāsanapakāsanavivaraṇavibhajanauttānikaraṇapaññattiatthapadasamāyogato sātthaṃ akkharapadavyañjanākāraniruttiniddesasampattiyā[5] savyañjanaṃ, atthagambhīratāpaṭivedhagambhīratāhi sātthaṃ dhammagambhīratādesanāgambhīratāhi savyañjanaṃ, atthapaṭibhānapaṭisambhidāvisayato sātthaṃ dhammaniruttipaṭisambhidāvisayato savyañjanaṃ, paṇḍitavedanīyato parikkhakajanappasādakan ti sātthaṃ saddheyyato lokiyajanappasādakan ti savyañjanaṃ, gambhīrādhippāyato sātthaṃ uttānavyañjanato savyañjanaṃ, upanetabbassa abhāvato sakalaparipuṇṇabhāvena *kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ*, apanetabbassa abhāvato niddosabhāvena *parisuddhaṃ*, sikkhāttayapariggahītattā brahmabhūtehi seṭṭhehi caritabbato tesañ ca cariyabhāvato brahmacariyaṃ, t a s m ā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetī ti vuccati. Api ca, y a s m ā sanidānaṃ sauppattikañ ca desento ādikalyāṇaṃ deseti, veneyyajanānurūpato[6] atthassa aviparītatāya hetūdāharaṇayuttato[7] ca majjhe kal-

---

[1] B[a] *om.* [2] B[a] paccekasambodhiyā. [3—3] S[kem] *om.*
[4] S[k] *om.* [5] B[a] °b y a ñ j a n a k ā r a ṇ a n i r u t t i°
[6] B[a] vineyyajanānam anurūpato.
[7] B[a] h e t ū d ā h a r a ṇ ā y o g a t o.

yāṇaṃ, sotūnaṃ saddhāpaṭilābhena nigamanena ca pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, evaṃ desento ca brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tañ ca paṭipattiyā adhigamavyattito sātthaṃ, pariyattiyā āgamavyattito savyañjanaṃ, sīlādipañcadhammakkhandhayuttato kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ, nirupakkilesato nittharaṇatthāya pavattito lokāmisanirapekhato ca parisuddhaṃ, seṭṭhaṭṭhena brahmabhūtānaṃ buddhapaccekabuddhasāvakānaṃ cariyato brahmacariyan ti vuccati, t a s m ā pi so dhammaṃ deseti . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetī ti vuccati. *Sādhu kho panā* ti sundaraṃ kho pana, atthāvahaṃ sukhāvahan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Dhammiyā kathāyā* ti pānakānisaṃsapaṭisaṃyuttāya; ayaṃ hi Keniyo[1] sāyaṇhe[2] Bhagavato āgamanaṃ assosi, tucchahattho Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya gantuṃ lajjamāno 'vikālabhojanā viratānam pi pānakaṃ[4] kappatī' ti ca[4] cintetvā pañcahi kācasatehi[5] susaṃkhataṃ badarapānaṃ gāhāpetvā agamāsi,—yathâha Bhesajjakkhandhake: "atha kho Keniyassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: kin nu kho ahaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa harāpeyyan"* ti, sabbaṃ veditabbaṃ—; tato naṃ Bhagavā, yathā Sekhasutte Sākiye āvasathānisaṃsapaṭisaṃyuttāya†, Gosiṅgasālavane tayo kulaputte sāmaggirasapaṭisaṃyuttāya‡, Rathavinīte jātibhūmake bhikkhū dasakathāvatthupaṭisaṃyuttāya§, evaṃ taṃkhaṇānurūpāya pānakānisaṃsapaṭisaṃyuttāya kathāya [pānakadānānisaṃsaṃ] *sandassesi*[6], tathārūpānaṃ puññānaṃ puna pi kattabbatāya niyojento *samādapesi*, abbhussāhaṃ janento *samuttejesi*, sandiṭṭhikasamparāyikena phalavisesena pasaṃsanto *sampahaṃsesi*, tenâha: dhammiyā kathāya . . . (pe) . . . sampahaṃsesī ti. So[7] bhiyyoso mattāya Bhagavati pasanno Bhagavantaṃ nimantesi, Bhagavā c' assa tikkhattuṃ paṭikkhipitvā adhivāsesi, tenâha: *atha kho Keniyo*[8] *jaṭilo* . . . pe . . .

* Vin. I, 245[13]. † Ps. *ad* M. I, 354[22].
‡ M. I, 206[16]. § M. I, 145[19].

[1] Skm Ba Keṇiyo, *cf.* 440[20], 446[17, 30], 448[4, 11], 456[17]; 295[12].
[2] Ba sāyaṇhasamaye. [3] Ba pāpakaṃ, *ad.* gāhāpetvā,
[4] Ba *om.* [5] Ba kāja°. [6] Ba sandasseti, Skm d a s s c s i.
[7] Skm *om.* [8] Ba Keṇiyo.

adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvenā ti. Kimatthaṃ pana paṭikkhipi Bhagavā ti: 'punappuna yācanāya c' assa puññavaḍḍhi bhavissati[1] bahutarañ ca paṭiyādessati, tato aḍḍhatelasānaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ paṭiyattaṃ aḍḍhasoḷasānaṃ pāpuṇissatī' ti. 'Kuto aparāni tīṇi satānī' ti[2] ce: paṭiyatte[3] yeva hi bhatte Selo brāhmaṇo tīhi māṇavakasatehi saddhiṃ pabbajissati, taṃ disvā Bhagavā evam āhā ti. *Mittāmacce* ti mitte ca kammakare ca, *ñātisālohite* ti samānalohite ekayonisambandhe[4] puttadhītādayo avasesabandhave ca; *yenā* ti yasmā, *me* ti mayhaṃ, *kāyaveyyāvaṭikan* ti kāyena veyyāvaccaṃ; *maṇḍalamālaṃ paṭiyādetī* ti savitānaṃ maṇḍapaṃ karoti.

* *Tiṇṇaṃ vedānan* ti irubbedayajubbedasāmavedānaṃ, saha nighaṇḍunā ca keṭubhena ca *sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ*—nighaṇḍū ti nāmanighaṇḍu rukkhādīnaṃ vevacanappakāsakaṃ[5] satthaṃ, keṭubhan ti kiriyākappavikappo kavīnaṃ upakārāya satthaṃ[6]—, saha akkharappabhedena *sākkharappabhedānaṃ*—akkharappabhedo ti sikkhā ca nirutti ca—; *itihāsapañcamānan* ti Athabbanavedaṃ catutthaṃ katvā "iti ha[7] āsa, iti ha[7] āsā" ti īdisavacanapaṭisaṃyuttapurāṇakathāsaṃkhāto[8] itihāso pañcamo etesan ti itihāsapañcamā, tesaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ; padaṃ tadavasesañ ca vyākaraṇaṃ ajjheti vedeti cā[9] ti[9] *padako veyyākaraṇo;* lokāyate[10] vitaṇḍavādasatthe mahāpurisalakkhaṇādhikāre ca dvādasasahasse mahāpurisalakkhaṇasatthe anūno paripūrakārī ti *lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo*, avayo na hotī ti vuttaṃ hoti, avayo nāma yo na[11] tāni atthato ca ganthato ca santānetuṃ[12] sakkoti. Jaṃghāya hitaṃ[13]

*—447[28] Mp. *ad* A. I, 163[12]=Sum. I, 247[19]-248[11].

1 B^a punapunaṃ yācamānassa ca puññaṃ va bhavati.
2 S^kem *om.* ti; B^a *om.* tīṇi satāni. 3 B^a appaṭiyatte.
4 *So* S^kem B^a.
5 B^a °pakāsanaṃkaṃ. 6 B^a upakārasatthaṃ. 7 S^kem h i.
8 B^a īdisavacanaṃpaṭisaṃyutto pur°.
9 B^a *om.* 10 B^a lokāyatan(e) *here and below.*
11 B^a na *before* sakkoti.
12 ("veñ tantusantāne"); B^a sandhāretuṃ.
13 S^kem Jaṃghāhitaṃ.

vihāraṃ *jaṃghāvihāraṃ*, cirāsanādijanitaṃ parissamaṃ vinodetuṃ jaṃghāpasāraṇatthaṃ adīghacārikan ti vuttaṃ hoti; *anucaṃkamamāno*[1] ti caṃkamamāno eva, *anuvicaramāno* ti ito c' ito ca caramāno; [2]*Keniyassamiye* ti Keniyassa assamanivāsine; *āvāho* ti[2] kaññāgahaṇaṃ, *vivāho* ti kaññādānaṃ, *mahāyañño* ti mahādānaṃ[3]; * *Māgadho* ti Magadhānaṃ issaro, mahatiyā senāya samannāgatattā *Seniyo*[4], bimbī ti suvaṇṇaṃ, tasmā sārasuvaṇṇasadisavaṇṇatāya *Bimbisāro*; *so me nimantito* ti so[5] mayā nimantito. Atha brāhmaṇo pubbe katādhikārattā buddha-saddaṃ sutvā amatenêvâbhisitto vimhayaṃ ñāpento āha: *buddho ti bho Keniya vadesī* ti; itaro yathābhūtaṃ[6] ācikkhanto āha: *buddho ti bho Sela vadāmī* ti. Tato naṃ puna pi daḷhīkaraṇatthaṃ pucchi; itaro pi tath' evârocesi. Atha kappasahassehi[7] pi buddhasaddassa dullabhabhāvaṃ dassento āha: *ghoso pi kho eso dullabho lokasmiṃ yadidaṃ buddho* ti; tattha yadidan ti nipāto, yo eso ti vuttaṃ hoti†. Atha brāhmaṇo buddhasaddaṃ sutvā 'kin nu kho so saccam eva buddho, udāhu nāmamattam ev' assa buddho' ti vīmaṃsitukāmo cintesi abhāsi eva vā: āgatāni kho pana . . . pe . . . vivattacchaddā ti. ‡ Tattha *mantesū* ti vedesu, 'tathāgato kira uppajjissatī' ti paṭigacc' eva Suddhāvāsadevā brāhmaṇavesena lakkhaṇāni pakkhipitvā vede vācenti: 'tadanusāreṇa mahesakkhā sattā Tathāgataṃ jānissantī' ti,—tena pubbe vedesu mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni āgacchanti, parinibbute pana tathāgate kamena antaradhāyanti,—tena etarahi n' atthi; §*mahāpurisassā* ti paṇidhisamādānañāṇakaruṇādiguṇamahato puri-

* –448[8]=Sum. I, 280[5–8].
† *Vide* Ps. *ad* M. I, 131[3]; Pj. I, 230[9].
‡ –451[8]=Sum. I, 249[5]–251[13].
§ –452[20] *cf.* Ps. *ad* M. II, 134[17].

[1] Ba anucaṃkamāno.
[2–2] Ba Keniyassa jaṭilassa assamo ti Keniyassa assamo nivesanaṃ āvāso hoti. [3] Ba m a h ā y a j a n a ṃ.
[4] Sk Seṇiyo. [5] Ba *ad.* b u d d h o. [6] Ba *ad.* taṃ.
[7] Ba (Psk) kappasatasahassehi; Ba *om.* pi.

sassa; *dve va gatiyo* ti dve eva niṭṭhā, kāmañ câyaṃ gatisaddo "pañc' eva kho pan' imā[1] Sāriputta gatiyo"* ti ādisu bhavabhede, "gatī migānaṃ pavanan"† ti ādisu nivāsaṭṭhāne, "evaṃ adhimattagatimante"‡ ti[2] ādisu paññāya, "gatigatan"§ ti ādisu visaṭabhāve vattati, idha[3] pana niṭṭhāyaṃ[4] veditabbo. Tattha kiñcâpi, yehi (lakkhaṇehi) samannāgato rājā hoti cakkavattī, na tehi eva buddho, jātisāmaññato pana tāni yeva tānī[5] ti vuccanti, tasmā vuttaṃ: *yehi samannāgatassā* ti. *Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī* ti yadi agāre vasati; *rājā hoti cakkavattī* ti catuhi acchariyadhammehi saṅgahavatthūhi ca lokaṃ rañjanato rājā, cakkaratanaṃ vatteti catuhi sampatticakkehi vattati[6] tehi ca paraṃ vatteti parahitāya ca iriyāpathacakkānaṃ vatto etasmiṃ atthī ti cakkavattī, ettha ca[7] rājā ti sāmaññaṃ cakkavattī ti visesanaṃ; dhammena caratī ti *dhammiko*, ñāyena samena vattatī ti attho, dhammena rajjaṃ labhitvā rājā jāto ti *dhammarājā*, parahitadhammakaraṇena v ā dhammiko attahitadhammakaraṇena dhammarājā; caturantāya issaro ti *cāturanto*, catusamuddantāya catubbidhadīpabhūsita(n)tāya[8] ca paṭhaviyā issaro ti attho; ajjhattaṃ kodhādipaccatthike bahiddhā ca sabbarājāno vijesī[9] ti *vijitāvī*; *janapadatthāvariyappatto* ti janapade dhuvabhāvaṃ[10] thāvarabhāvaṃ[11] patto na sakkā kenaci cāletuṃ, janapado v ā tamhi thāvariyappatto anussuko[12] sakammanirato[13] acalo asampavedhī ti pi janapadatthāvariyappatto; *seyyathîdan* ti nipāto,

* M. I, 73[18]. † Vin. V, 149[22].
‡ M. I, 82[37]. § Vin. II, 85[3].

1 Ba pañca pan'. imā kho. 2 Skm Ba °gatimanto.
3 Ba *ad.* ca. 4 Skm niṭṭhāya.
5 Ba bhāgatānī (ɔ: āgatāni ?). 6 Ba pavatteti.
7 Skm *om.* 8 Ba °dīpavibhūsikāya. 9 Ba (Sum.) vijetī.
10 Sks janapadesu vabhāvaṃ; Ss (*conj.*) janapadesu vasībhāvaṃ; Sum. °padesu dhuva°.
11 *So* Skm (Sum. *ad.* vā); Ba *has* (d h u v a b h ā v a) t h ā v a r a b h ā v a p a t t o.
12 Ba anusuyyako. 13 Ba sa[ṃ]kakamma°.

tassa 'etāni[1] katamānī' ti attho; *cakkaratanaṃ* . . . pe . . . *pariṇāyakaratanam eva sattaman* ti tāni sabbappakārato Ratanasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ[2] vuttāni*, tesu ayaṃ cakkavattī rājā cakkaratanena ajitaṃ jināti, hatthi-assaratanehi vijite yathāsukham anuvicarati, pariṇāyakaratanena vijitam anurakkhati, sesehi upabhogasukham anubhavati—paṭhamena c' assa ussāhasattiyogo, hatthi-assa-gahapatiratanehi pabhusattiyogo, pariṇāyakaratanena mantasattiyogo[3] suparipuṇṇo hoti, itthimaṇiratanehi ca tividhasattiyogaphalaṃ; so itthimaṇiratanehi bhogasukham anubhoti, sesehi issariyasukhaṃ; visesato c' assa purimāni tīṇi adosakusalamūlajanitakammānubhāvena sampajjanti, majjhimāni alobhakusalamūlajanitakammānubhāvena, pacchimam ekaṃ amohakusalamūlajanitakammānubhāvenā ti veditabbaṃ. *Parosahassan* ti atirekasahassaṃ; *sūrā* ti abhīrujātikā; *vīraṅgarūpā* ti devaputtasadisakāyā[4],—evan tāv' e k e, ayam pan' ettha[5] s a b h ā v o[6]: vīrā ti uttamasūrā vuccanti, vīrānaṃ aṅgaṃ vīraṅgaṃ vīrakāraṇaṃ, viriyan ti vuttaṃ hoti, vīraṅgaṃ rūpaṃ etesan ti vīraṅgarūpā, viriyamayasarīrā viyā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *parasenappamaddanā* ti, sace paṭimukhaṃ tiṭṭheyya parasenā[7], taṃ madditum samatthā ti adhippāyo; *dhammenā* ti "pāṇo na hantabbo" ti ādinā pañcasīladhammena. *Arahaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivattacchaddā*[8] ti ettha rāgadosamohamānadiṭṭhiavijjāduccaritacchadanehi[9] paṭicchanne kilesandhakāre loke tam chadanaṃ vivattetvā[10] samantato sañjātāloko hutvā ṭhito ti vivattacchaddā, tattha paṭhamena (padena) pūjārahatā, dutiyena tassā hetu, tasmā[11] sammāsambuddho ti tatiyena buddhattahetu vivattacchadd(at)ā

* *Vide* Pj. I, 170[22]–179[1].

[1] Ba t ā n i. [2] Ba °āya.
[3] Sk s a m a n t i s a t t i y o g o (Sm sattasattiyogo).
[4] Ba *ad.* ti. [5] Skm a t t h a.
[6] Skm sabbhāvo, Ba sambhavo.
[7] Ba °senaṃ, *om.* taṃ.
[8] Skm °cchadā *and* Ba vivaṭ(ṭ)acchedo *throughout.*
[9] Ba (Sum.) *ad.* sattahi. [10] Ba vivaṭṭetvā.
[11] Sum. yasmā.

vuttā ti veditabbā[1]; a t h a v ā vivatto ca[2] vicchaddā cā ti vivattacchaddā, vaṭṭarahito chadanarahito cā ti vuttaṃ hoti, tena 'arahaṃ vaṭṭābhāvena sammāsambuddho chadanābhāvenā' ti evaṃ purimapadadvayass' eva hetudvayaṃ vuttaṃ hoti, dutiyavesārajjena c' ettha purimasiddhi paṭhamena dutiyasiddhi tatiyacatutthehi tatiyasiddhi hoti, purimañ ca dhammacakkhuṃ dutiyaṃ buddhacakkhuṃ tatiyaṃ[3] samantacakkhuṃ sādhetī ti veditabbaṃ. Idāni Bhagavato santikaṃ gantukāmo āha: *kahaṃ pana bho* . . . pe . . . *-sambuddho* ti. Evaṃ vutte ti ādisu *yen' esā* ti yena disābhāgena esā, *nīlavanarājī* ti nīlavaṇṇarukkhapanti, vetasavanaṃ kira tam meghapantisadisaṃ, tattha[4] Bhagavā tadā vihāsi, taṃ niddisanto āha: yen' esā bho Sela nīlavanarājī ti, "tattha so viharatī" ti ayam pan' ettha pāṭhaseso, bhummatthe v ā karaṇavacanaṃ. *Pade padan* ti padasamīpe padaṃ, tena turitagamanaṃ paṭisedheti, *durāsadā hī* ti kāraṇaṃ āha: yasmā te durāsadā, tasmā evaṃ *bhonto āgacchantū* ti,—'kim pana kāraṇaṃ[5] durāsadā' ti ce: *sīhā va ekacarā*, yathā hi sīhā sahāyakiccābhāvato ekacarā, evan te pi vivekakāmatāya. Yadā câhan ti ādinā pana te māṇavake upacāraṃ sikkhāpeti. Tattha *mā opātethā* ti mā pavesetha, mā kathethā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *āgamentū* ti patimānentu, yāva kathā pariyosānaṃ gacchati, tāva tuṇhī bhavantū ti attho. * *Samannesī* ti gavesi; *yebhuyyenā* ti bahukāni *addasa* appakāni na addasa[6],—tato, yāni na[7] addasa, tāni dīpento[8] āha: *ṭhapetvā dve* ti; *kaṃkhatī* ti kaṃkhaṃ uppādeti [patthanaṃ][9]: 'aho vata passeyyan' ti; *vicikicchatī* ti tato (tato) tāni vicinanto kicchati na sakkoti daṭṭhuṃ; *nâdhimuccatī* ti tāya vicikicchāya sanniṭṭhānaṃ na gacchati; *na sampasīdatī* ti tato 'paripuṇṇalakkhaṇo ayan' ti Bhagavati

* –452[26] =Sum. I, 275[9]–276[14].

1 Ba vivaṭṭo chedo vutto ti veditabbo. 2 Skm *om.*
3 Ba *ad.* ca.
4 Ba meghasaṃkāsapantisadisaṃ, y a t t h a.
5 Ba kiṃkāraṇā (*om.* pana). 6 Ba nâddasa.
7 Ba *om.* 8 Ba niddessento. 9 *So* Skm Ba < Sum.

pasādaṃ nâpajjati; kaṃkhāya v ā [1]dubbalavimati vuttā, vicikicchāya majjhimā, anadhimuccanatāya balavatī, asampasādena tehi tīhi dhammehi cittassa kalusabhāvo[2]; *kosohite* ti vatthikosena paṭicchanne; *vatthaguyhe* ti aṅgajāte, Bhagavato hi vāraṇassêva kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ padumagabbhasamānaṃ, taṃ so vatthapaṭicchannattā apassanto antomukhagatāya ca jivhāya pahūtabhāvaṃ asallakkhento tesu dvīsu lakkhaṇesu kaṃkhī ahosi vecikicchī[3] ti. *Tathārūpan* ti, kathaṃrūpaṃ: kim ettha amhehi vattabbaṃ, vuttam etaṃ Nāgasenattheren' eva Milindarañ-ñā puṭṭhena: "Dukkaraṃ[4] bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā katan ti. Kim mahārājā ti. Mahājanena hirikaraṇokāsaṃ[5] Brahmāyubrāhmaṇassa ca antevāsi-Uttarassa ca Bāvarissa[6] antevāsīnaṃ soḷasabrāhmaṇānañ ca Selassa brāhmaṇassa antevāsīnaṃ tisatamānavānañ[7] ca dassesi bhante ti. Na mahārāja Bhagavā guyhaṃ dasseti, chāyaṃ[8] Bhagavā dasseti: iddhiyā abhisaṃkharitvā nivāsananivatthaṃ kāyabandhanabaddhaṃ cīvarapārutaṃ chāyārūpakamattaṃ dasseti mahārājā ti. Chā(yā)yaṃ diṭṭhe sati diṭṭho eva nanu bhante ti. Tiṭṭhat' etaṃ[9] mahārāja; hadayarūpaṃ disvā bujjhanakasatto bhaveyya[10], hadayamaṃsaṃ ninnāmetvā[11] dasseyya sammāsambuddho ti. Kallo si bhante Nāgasenā"* ti. *Ninnāmetvā* ti nīharitvā, kaṇṇasotānumasanena c' ettha dīghabhāvo, nāsikasotānumasanena tanubhāvo, nalāṭacchādanena puthulabhāvo pakāsito ti veditabbo. *Ācariyapācariyānan* ti [12]ācariyānañ c' eva ācari-
548. yaācariyānañ ca[12]; *sake vaṇṇe* ti attano guṇe. *Paripuṇṇakāyo* ti lakkhaṇehi puṇṇatāya ahīnaṅgapaccaṅgatāya ca pa-

* *Cf.* Mil. 167–169 (*vide* SBE. XXXV, p. xv).

[1] Bᵃ *ins.* su-. [2] Sᵏⁿ Bᵃ kālusa°. [3] Bᵃ vic°.
[4] Bᵃ puṭṭhena, āha: sudukkaraṃ.
[5] Bᵃ mahājanehi hirikopīṇokāsaṃ. [6] Bᵃ Bāvariyassa.
[7] Sⁿ (Sˢ) mānavak(ān)añ. [8] Bᵃ chāyāya.
[9] Bᵃ Tiṭṭhatu taṃ. [10] Bᵃ patiṭṭhaheyya.
[11] Bᵃ nīharetvā (< 452[23]).
[12-12] *So* Mp. *ad* A. I, 159[28]; Sᵏˢⁿ ācariyānañ ca, Bᵃ ācariyācariyānañ ca.

ripuṇṇasarīro, *surucī* ti sundarasarīrappabho, *sujāto* ti ārohapariṇāhasampattiyā saṇṭhānasampattiyā ca sunibbatto; *cārudassano* ti suciram pi passantānaṃ atittijanakaṃ appaṭikūlaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ[1] cāru eva dassanaṃ assā ti cārudassano, k e c i pana bhaṇanti: "cārudassano ti sundaranetto"; *suvaṇṇavaṇṇo* ti suvaṇṇasadisavaṇṇo; *asī* ti bhavasi, etaṃ sabbapadehi yojetabbaṃ; *susukkadāṭho* ti suṭṭhu sukkadāṭho, Bhagavato hi dāṭhāhi[2] candakiraṇā viya ativiya paṇḍararaṃsiyo niccharanti, tenâha: susukkadāṭho 'sī ti. *Ma-* 549.
hāpurisalakkhaṇā ti pubbe vuttavyañjanān' eva vacanantarena nigamento āha. Idāni tesu lakkhaṇesu attano abhi- 550.
rucitehi lakkhaṇehi Bhagavantaṃ thunanto āha: pasannanetto ti[3]; Bhagavā hi pañcavaṇṇappasādasampattiyā *pasannanetto,* paripuṇṇacandamaṇḍalasadisamukhattā *sumukho,* ārohapariṇāhasampattiyā *brahā,* brahmujjugattatāya *uju,* jutimantatāya *patāpavā*; yam pi c' ettha pubbe[4] vuttaṃ, taṃ *majjhe samaṇasaṃghassā* ti iminā pariyāyena thunatā puna vuttaṃ, īdiso hi evaṃ virocati; esa nayo uttaragāthāya pi. *Uttamavaṇṇino* ti uttamavaṇṇasampannassa. 551.
Jambusaṇḍassā[5] ti Jambudīpassa, pākaṭena issariyaṃ vaṇ- 552.
ṇayanto āha, api ca cakkavattī catunnam pi dīpānaṃ issaro hoti. *Khattiyā* ti jātikhattiyā, *bhojā* ti bhogiyā, *rājāno* ti ye 553.
keci rajjaṃ kārentā; *anuyuttā* ti anugāmino sevakā; *rājābhirājā* ti rājūnaṃ [6]pūjanīyo rājā[6] hutvā, cakkavattī ti adhippāyo; *manujindo* ti manussādhipati paramissaro hutvā.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā 'ye te bhavanti arahanto sammā- 554.
sambuddhā, te sake vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attānaṃ pātukarontī' ti imaṃ Selassa manorathaṃ pūrento āha: rājâham asmī ti. Tatrâyam adhippāyo: yaṃ kho man[7] tvaṃ Sela yācasi "rājā arahasi bhavituṃ cakkavattī" ti, ettha appossukko hohi: *rājâham asmi,* sati ca rājatte, yathā añño rājā samāno pi yojanasataṃ vā[7] anusāsati dve-tīṇi vā[7] cattāri vā pañca[1] yojanasatāni yojanasahassaṃ vā cakkavattī

---

[1] B^a *ad.* vā. [2] S^km dāṭhā. [3] B^a *ad.* ādi.
[4] B^a yam hi c' ettha pubbe pi. [5] B^a Jambumaṇḍassā.
[6—6] B^a pūjito (Ps. pūjaniyo a t i r ā j ā).
[7] B^a *om.*

hutvā pi catudīpapariyantamattaṃ vā[1], nâham evaṃ paricchinnavisayo, ahaṃ hi *dhammarājā anuttaro* bhavaggato Avīci(ṃ) pariyantaṃ katvā tiriyaṃ appameyyā lokadhātuyo anusāsāmi, yāvatā hi[2] apada-dipadādibhedā sattā, ahaṃ tesaṃ aggo, na hi me koci sīlena vā . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanena vā paṭibhāgo atthi; sv āhaṃ evaṃ dhammarājā anuttaro [3]anuttaren' eva[3] catusatipaṭṭhānādibhedabodhapakkhiyasaṃkhātena *dhammena cakkaṃ vattemi* "idaṃ pajahatha, idaṃ upasampajja viharathā" ti ādi āṇācakkaṃ, "idaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan" ti ādinā pariyattidhammena dhammacakkam eva vā; *cakkaṃ appativattiyan* ti yaṃ cakkaṃ appativattiyaṃ hoti samaṇena vā [4]brāhmaṇena vā[4] kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Evaṃ attānaṃ āvikarontaṃ Bhagavantaṃ disvā pītisomanassajāto Selo puna daḷhīkaraṇatthaṃ sambuddho paṭi-
(555) 556. jānāsī ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *ko nu senāpatī* ti dhammarañño *bhoto* dhammena pavattitassa dhammacakkassa[5] anuppavattako senāpati ko ti pucchi, tena ca samayena Bhagavato dakkhiṇapasse āyasmā Sāriputto nisinno hoti suvaṇṇapuñjo viya siriyā sobhamāno, taṃ dassento Bha-
557. gavā mayā pavattitan ti gātham āha. Tattha *anujāto Tathāgatan* ti Tathāgatahetu anujāto, Tathāgatena hetunā jāto
558. ti attho. Evaṃ "ko nu senāpatī" ti pañhaṃ vyākaritvā, yaṃ Selo āha "sambuddho paṭijānāsī" ti, tattha[6] naṃ nikkaṃkhaṃ kātukāmo 'nâhaṃ paṭiññāmatteṇ' eva paṭijānāmi, api câhaṃ iminā kāraṇena buddho' ti ñāpetuṃ abhiññeyyan ti gātham āha. Tattha *abhiññeyyan* ti vijjā ca vimutti ca, m a g g a s a c c a s a m u d a y a s a c c ā n i pana *bhāvetabba-pahātabbāni*, hetuvacanena pana phalasiddhito tesaṃ phalāni n i r o d h a d u k k h a s a c c ā n i pi vuttān' eva bhavanti, yato sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikataṃ pariññeyyaṃ pariññātan ti evam p' ettha vuttam eva hoti[7];

---

[1] B^a catudisapariyantaṃ mahantaṃ vā.
[2] B^a *ad.* aparimāṇake. [3-3] B^a evaṃ.
[4-4] B^a Ps^k . . . pe . . .; *vide* A. I, 110[29].
[5] S^k *om;* B^a *om.* dhamma-. [6] B^a tatra.
[7] B^a evam ettha vuttam hoti.

—evaṃ catusaccabhāvanaṃ [1]saccabhāvanāphalañ ca vijjāvimuttiṃ dassento 'bodhabbaṃ[2] bujjhitvā buddho jāto 'smī' ti yuttena hetunā buddhattaṃ sādheti. Evaṃ nippariyāyena attānaṃ pātukatvā attani kaṃkhāvitaraṇatthaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ abhittharayamāno[3] vinayassū ti gāthāttayam āha. Tattha *sallakatto* ti rāgasallādisattasallakat- (559) 560
tano[4]. *Brahmabhūto* ti seṭṭhabhūto; *atitulo* ti tulaṃ atīto 561.
upamaṃ atīto, nirupamo ti attho; *Mārasenappamaddano* ti "kāmā te paṭhamā senā" ti ādikāya [5]"disvā samantā dhajinin" ti[5] evaṃ* vuttāya Māraparisasaṃkhātāya[6] Mārasenāya pamaddano; *sabbāmitte* ti khandhakilesābhisaṃkhāramaccudevaputtamārādike sabbapaccatthike; *vasīkatvā* ti attano vase vattetvā; *akutobhayo* ti kutoci abhayo.

Evaṃ vutte Selo brāhmaṇo tāvad eva Bhagavati sañjātappasādo pabbajjāpekho hutvā imaṃ bhonto ti gāthāttayam āha, yathā taṃ paripākagatāya[7] upanissayasampattiyā sammā ovadiyamāno[8]. Tattha *kaṇhābhijātiko* ti caṇ- (562) 563
ḍālādinīcakule jāto†. Tato te pi māṇavakā tath' eva pab- (564).
bajjāpekhā hutvā etañ[9] ce ruccatī bhoto ti gātham āhaṃsu, (565).
yathā taṃ tena saddhiṃ katādhikārā kulaputtā. Atha Selo (566).
tesu māṇavakesu tuṭṭhacitto te dassento pabbajjaṃ yācamāno brāhmaṇā ti gātham āha.

Tato Bhagavā, y a s m ā Selo atīte Padumuttarassa bha- 567.
gavato sāsane tesaṃ yeva tiṇṇaṃ purisasatānaṃ gaṇaseṭṭho hutvā tehi saddhiṃ pariveṇaṃ kārāpetvā dānādīni ca puññāni katvā kamena devamanussesu[10] sampattiṃ anubhavamāno pacchime bhave[11] tesaṃ yeva ācariyo hutvā nibbatto, tañ ca nesaṃ kammaṃ vimuttiparipākāya[12] paripakkaṃ

---

* (S.N. 436–442a). † (Sum. I, 162[14]).

[1] Ba *ins.* catu-. [2] Ba bodhitabbaṃ.
[3] Ba abhittharamāno. [4] Sn °k a n t a n o (?).
[5–5] Ba na p a r e c a a v a j ā n ā t ī t i (S.N. 438d).
[6] Ba Māraparisās°. [7] Ba °gatiyaṃ.
[8] Ba c o d i y a m ā n o. [9] Sks Ba eva tañ, Sn evañ.
[10] Ba °manussānaṃ. [11] Ba pacchimabhave.
[12] Ba °p a r i p ā k a t ā y a.

ehibhikkhubhāvassa ca upanissayabhūtaṃ, t a s m ā te sabbe va[1] ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbājento svākkhātan ti gātham āha. Tattha *sandiṭṭhikan* ti paccakkhaṃ, *akālikan* ti maggānantaraṃ phaluppattito na kālantare pattabbaphalaṃ; *yathā* ti yaṃnimittā, maggabrahmacariyanimittā hi *pabbajjā appamattassa* sativippavāsavirahitassa tīsu sikkhāsu *sikkhato amoghā* hoti, tenâha: svākkhātaṃ . . . pe . . . sikkhato ti. Evañ ca vatvā "etha bhikkhavo" ti Bhagavā avoca, te sabbe pattacīvaradharā hutvā ākāsenâgamma Bhagavantaṃ abhivādesuṃ. Evam imaṃ tesaṃ[2] ehibhikkhubhāvaṃ sandhāya saṅgītikārā alattha kho Selo . . . pe . . . upasampadan ti āhaṃsu.

Bhuttāvin ti bhuttavantaṃ, *onītapattapāṇin* ti pattato onītapāṇiṃ, apanītahatthan ti vuttaṃ hoti,—tattha "upagantvā" ti[3] pāṭhaseso daṭṭhabbo, itarathā hi '*Bhagavantaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi*' ti na yujjati.

Aggihuttamukhā ti Bhagavā Keniyassa cittānukūla-
568. vasena anumodanto evam āha. Tattha aggiparicariyaṃ vinā[4] brāhmaṇānaṃ yaññābhāvato *aggihuttamukhā yaññā* ti vuttaṃ, aggihottaseṭṭhā[5] aggihottapadhānā[5] ti attho; vede sajjhāyantehi paṭhamaṃ ajjhetabbato[6] *Sāvittī chandaso mukhan* ti vuttā[7], *manussānaṃ* seṭṭhato *rājā mukhan* ti vutto, *nadīnaṃ* ādhārato[8] paṭisaraṇato ca
569. *sāgaro mukhan* ti vutto, candayogavasena 'ajja Kattikā, ajja Rohiṇī' ti paññāṇato ālokakaraṇato sommabhāvato ca *nakkhattānaṃ mukhaṃ cando* ti vutto[7], tapantānaṃ aggattā *Ādicco tapataṃ mukhan* ti vutto, dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ pana aggattā, visesena tasmiṃ samaye buddhapamukhaṃ sandhāya, *puññaṃ ākaṃkhamānānaṃ saṃgho ve yajataṃ*[9] *mukhan* ti vutto[10], tena 'saṃgho puññassa āyamukhan' ti dasseti.
570. Yan taṃ saraṇan ti aññaṃ vyākaraṇagāthaṃ[11] āha. Tass'

---

1 S[kmn] *om.* 2 B[a] etesaṃ. 3 B[a] *ad.* pi.
4 *So* S[kmn]; B[a] aggipācariyaṃ (ɔ: °p ā r i c a r i y a ṃ) nānā.
5 B[a] °hutta°. 6 B[a] sajjhāyitabbato.
7 S[kmn] B[a] vutta(ṃ); *cf.* 456[20], *where* S[kmn] *add* hoti.
8 B[a] ādhāraṇato. 9 S[k] jataṃ; B[a] jayataṃ.
10 *So* B[a]; S[kmn] vuttaṃ. 11 S[kmn] aññavyāk°.

attho: pañcahi cakkhūhi *cakkhumā Bhagavā* yasmā mayaṃ *ito aṭṭhame* divase *taṃ saraṇaṃ āgamha*[1], tasmā *sattarattena tava sāsane* anuttarena damathena *dant' amha*, aho te[2] saraṇassa ānubhāvo ti. Ito paraṃ Bhagavantaṃ dvīhi gāthāhi (571, 572).
thunitvā tatiyāya vandanaṃ yācati:

bhikkhavo tisatā ime tiṭṭhanti pañjalīkatā, 573.
pāde vīra pasārehi, nāgā vandantu satthuno ti

SELASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

8.

Animittan ti Sallasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: *Bhagavato kira (574).
upaṭṭhāko eko upāsako; tassa putto kālam akāsi. So puttasokābhibhūto sattāhaṃ nirāhāro ahosi. Taṃ anukampanto [3]Bhagavā tassa[3] gharaṃ gantvā sokavinodanatthaṃ idaṃ suttam abhāsi.

Tattha *animittan* ti kiriyākāranimittavirahitaṃ, y a t h ā 574.
hi " yadâhaṃ akkhiṃ vā nikkhipissāmi[4] bhamukhaṃ vā ukkhipissāmi, tena nimittena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā" ti ādisu kiriyākāranimittam atthi, n a e v a ṃ jīvite, na hi sakkā laddhuṃ: 'yāvâhaṃ idaṃ vā idaṃ vā karomi, tāva tvaṃ jīva mā miyyā' ti; *anaññātan* ti ato eva na sakkā ekaṃsena aññātuṃ 'ettakaṃ vā ettakaṃ vā kālaṃ iminā jīvitabban' ti gatiyā āyupariyantavasena vā, yathā hi Cātummahārājikādīnaṃ parimitaṃ āyuṃ, na tathā *maccānaṃ*, evam pi ekaṃsena anaññātaṃ; *kasiran* ti anekappaccayapaṭibaddhavuttibhāvato kicchaṃ na sukhayāpanīyaṃ, tathā hi taṃ assāsapaṭibaddhañ ca passāsapaṭibaddhañ ca mahābhūtapaṭibaddhañ ca kabaliṃkārāhārapaṭibaddhañ ca usmāpaṭibaddhañ ca viññāṇapaṭibaddhañ ca. A n a s s a s a n t o pi hi na jīvati, a p a s s a s a n t o pi, c a t u s u vā[5] d h ā t u s u

* *Cf.* J.A. IV, 123[25].

[1] S^k āgammamha (ɔ: āgamma > āgamha), B^a āgat' amhā.
[2] B^a *om.* [3–3] B^a etassa.
[4] ?; B^a nikkhamissāmi, S^kem nikkhanissāmi. [5] B^a p i.

kaṭṭhamukhādiāsīvisadaṭṭho viya kāyo,—paṭhavīdhātuppakopena tāva thaddho hoti kaliṅgarasadiso, yathâha:

"paṭhavīdhātuppakopena hoti kaṭṭhamukhe va so" ti,
patthaddho bhavatī kāyo daṭṭho kaṭṭhamukhena v ā,

āpodhātuppakopena pūtibhāvaṃ āpajjitvā paggharitapubbamaṃsalohito[1] aṭṭhicammāvaseso hoti, yathâha:

"pūtiyo[2] bhavatī kāyo daṭṭho pūtimukhena v ā,
āpodhātuppakopena hoti pūtimukhe va so" ti,

tejodhātuppakopena aṅgārakāsuyaṃ pakkhitto viya samantā pariḍayhati, yathâha:

"santatto bhavatī kāyo daṭṭho aggimukhena v ā,
tejodhātuppakopena hoti aggimukhe va so" ti,

vāyodhātuppakopena sañchijjamānasandhibandhano pāsāṇehi koṭṭetvā sañcuṇṇiyamānaṭṭhiko viya ca hoti, yathâha:

"sañchinno bhavatī kāyo daṭṭho satthamukhena v ā,
vāyodhātuppakopena hoti satthamukhe va so" ti,

—dhātu(ppa)kopavyāpannakāyo pi ca[3] na jīvati, yadā pana tā dhātuyo aññamaññaṃ patiṭṭhānādikiccaṃ sādhentā pi[3] samaṃ vahanti, tadā jīvitaṃ pavattati, evaṃ mahābhūtapaṭibaddhañ ca jīvitaṃ; dubbhikkhādisu pana ā h ā r ū p a c c h e d e n a sattānaṃ jīvitakkhayo pākaṭo eva[3], evaṃ kabaḷiṃkārāhārapaṭibaddhañ ca jīvitaṃ; tathā asitapītādiparipāke k a m m a j a t e j e k h ī ṇ e sattā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇantā pi pākaṭā eva, evaṃ usmāpaṭibaddhañ ca jīvitaṃ; v i ñ ñ ā ṇ e pana n i r u d d h e niruddhapakatisattānaṃ[4] na hoti jīvitan ti evam pi loke pākaṭam eva, evaṃ viññāṇapaṭibaddhañ ca jīvitaṃ. Evaṃ anekappaccayapaṭibaddhavuttibhāvato kasiran ti veditabbaṃ. **Parittañ cā* ti appakaṃ, devānaṃ jīvitaṃ upanidhāya tiṇagge ussāvabindusadisaṃ cittakkhaṇato uddhaṃ abhāvena v ā parittaṃ, atidīghāyuko pi hi[3] satto atītena cittena jīvittha na jīvati na jīvissat .

---

* –459[6] *cf.* Nidd. i. 117 *f.* (Ps. *ad* M. I, 185[33]).

---

[1] S^km paggharitasabbamaṃsa° [2] B^a p ū t i k o.
[3] B^a *om.*
[4] B^a n i r u d d h a p a k a t i k a s a t t ā n a ṃ.

anāgatena jīvissati na jīvati na jīvittha, paccuppannena jīvati na jīvittha na jīvissati, vuttañ c' etaṃ[1]:

" jīvitaṃ attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā[2] ca kevalā
ekacittasamāyuttā, lahuso vattate khaṇo[3]:
cūḷāsītisahassāni kappe tiṭṭhanti ye marū,
na tv eva te pi jīvanti[4] dvīhi cittehi saṃyutā " ti.

Tañ ca dukkhena saññutan ti tañ c' etaṃ jīvitaṃ evaṃ animittaṃ anaññātaṃ kasiraṃ parittañ ca samānam pi sītuṇhaḍaṃsamakasādisamphassa-khuppipāsa-saṃkhāradukkha-vipariṇāmadukkha-dukkhadukkhehi saṃyutaṃ, kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yasmā īdisaṃ maccānaṃ jīvitaṃ, tasmā tvaṃ, yāva taṃ parikkhayaṃ na gacchati, tāva dhammacariyam eva brūhaya, mā puttam anusocā ti.

Athâpi maññeyyāsi 'sabbūpakaraṇehi puttam anurak- 575.
khantassâpi me so mato, tena socāmī' ti; evam pi mā soci, *na hi so upakkamo atthi, yena jātā na mīyare*, na hi sakkā kenaci upakkamena jātā sattā 'mā marantū' ti rakkhitun ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tato yasmā so 'jaraṃ patvā nāma bhante maraṇaṃ anurūpaṃ, atidaharo[5] me putto mato' ti cintesi, tasmā āha: *jaram pi patvā maraṇaṃ, evaṃdhammā hi pāṇino* ti,— jaram pi patvā apatvā pi maraṇaṃ, n' atthi ettha niyamo
ti vuttaṃ hoti. Idāni tam atthaṃ nidassanena sādhento 576.
phalānam iva pakkānan ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: y a t h ā *phalānaṃ pakkānaṃ*, yasmā suriyuggamanato pabhuti suriyātapena santappamāne rukkhe paṭhavīraso ca āporaso ca pattato sākhaṃ sākhato khandhaṃ khandhato mūlan [ti evaṃ anukkamena] mūlato paṭhavim eva pavisati, ogamanato[6] pabhuti pana paṭhavito mūlaṃ mūlato khandhan ti evaṃ anukkamena sākhāpattapallavādīni puna ārohati, evaṃ ārohanto ca paripākagataphale[7] vaṇṭamūlaṃ na pavisati, atha suriyātapena tappamāne vaṇṭamūle pariḷāho uppajjati, tena tāni phalāni pāto pāto niccakālaṃ patanti, tesaṃ[8] *pāto* [9]*papatato bhayaṃ* hoti[9]—patanato bhayaṃ hotī ti attho—, e v a ṃ *jātānaṃ maccānaṃ niccaṃ maraṇato*

---

[1] B^a vuttañ ca. [2] B^a sukhā dukkhā. [3] Ps^k (S^n) k h a ṇ e.
[4] B^a tiṭṭhanti. [5] B^a *om.* ati-. [6] B^a o g g a m°.
[7] B^a °phalaṃ. [8] B^a patantī ti nesaṃ. [9—9] B^a *om.*

577. *bhayaṃ*, [1]pakkaphalasadisā hi sattā ti[1]. Kiñ ca bhiyyo
578. *yathā pi kumbha-* . . . pe . . . *jīvitan* ti. Tasmā '*daharā*
579. *ca* . . . pe . . . *-parāyanā*' ti evaṃ gaṇha. Evañ ca
gahetvā '*tesaṃ maccu-* . . . pe . . . *ñātī vā pana ñātake*'
580. ti evam pi gaṇha. Yasmā ca na pitā tāyate puttaṃ ñātī
vā pana ñātake, tasmā pekkhatañ ñeva . . . pe . . . nīyati.
Tattha[2] yojanā: passamānānaṃ *yeva ñātīnaṃ* "amma, tātā"
ti ādinā nayena *puthu* anekappakāraṃ *lālapataṃ*[3] yeva ca
maccānaṃ ekameko macco yathā *go vajjho* evaṃ nīyati,—
581. evaṃ *passa* upāsaka yāva attāno loko ti. Tattha ye buddha-
paccekabuddhādayo dhitisampannā, te '*evam abbhāhato
loko maccunā ca jarāya ca*, so na sakkā kenaci parittāṇaṃ
kātun' ti yasmā jānanti, *tasmā dhīrā na socanti viditvā loka-
pariyāyaṃ*, [4]imaṃ lokasabhāvaṃ[5] ñatvā na socantī ti vuttaṃ
582. hoti. Tvaṃ pana, yassa maggaṃ . . . pe . . . paridevasi.
Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: *yassa* mātukucchim *āgatassa* āgata*maggaṃ*
vā ito cavitvā aññattha *gatassa* gatamaggaṃ *vā na jānāsi*,
tassa ime *ubho ante asampassaṃ niratthaṃ paridevasi*, dhīrā
pana te passantā viditvā lokapariyāyaṃ na socantī ti[6].
583. Idāni "niratthaṃ paridevasī" ti ettha vuttaparidevanāya
niratthakabhāvaṃ sādhento paridevayamāno ce ti ādim
āha. Tattha *udabbahe* ti ubbaheyya dhāreyya, attani
sañjaneyyā ti attho; *sammūḷho hiṃsam attānan* ti sammūḷho
hutvā attānaṃ bādhento[7]; *kayira*[8] *c' enaṃ vicakkhaṇo* ti
yadi tādiso *kañci atthaṃ* udabbahe, vicakkhaṇo pi naṃ
584. paridevaṃ kareyya. Na hi ruṇṇenā ti etthâyaṃ yojanā:
na pana koci *ruṇṇena* vā *sokena* vā *cetaso santiṃ pappoti*,
api ca kho pana rodato[9] socato ca *bhiyyo assa uppajjate*
585. *dukkhaṃ sarīrañ* ca dubbaṇṇiyādīhi *upahaññatī* ti. *Na
tena petā* ti tena paridevanena kālakatā na *pālenti* na yāpenti
na taṃ tesaṃ upakārāya hoti, tasmā *niratthā paridevanā* ti.
586. Na kevalañ ca niratthā, anattham pi āvahati, kasmā: yasmā

[1–1] B[a] pakkaphalasadisattā ti.
[2] B[a] Tatthâyaṃ.
[3] B[a] lālappataṃ.
[4] B[a] *ins.* imaṃ lokapariyāyaṃ.
[5] S[k] loke sabhāvaṃ.
[6] B[a] nânusocantī ti.
[7] B[a] pātento.
[8] B[a] kayirā.
[9] B[a] *ad.* ca.

sokam appajahaṃ . . . pe . . . vasam anvagū. Tattha
anutthunanto ti anusocanto, *vasam anvagū* ti vasaṅ gato.
Evam pi[1] niratthakattaṃ anatthāvahattañ ca sokassa
dassetvā idāni[2] sokavinayanatthaṃ ovadanto aññe pi passā
ti ādim āha. Tattha *gamine* ti gamite[3], paralokagamana- 587.
sajje ṭhite ti vuttaṃ hoti; *phandant' ev' idha pāṇine* ti ma-
raṇabhayena phandamāne yeva idha satte. *Yena yenā* ti 588.
yenâkārena *maññanti* : 'dīghāyuko bhavissati, arogo bhavis-
satī' ti, *tato taṃ aññathā* yeva *hoti*, so evaṃ maññito marati
pi rogī pi hoti; *etādiso* ayaṃ *vinābhāvo* maññitappaccanīkena
hoti, *passa* upāsaka lokasabhāvan ti evam ettha adhippā-
yayojanā veditabbā. *Arahato sutvā* ti imaṃ evarūpaṃ 590.
arahato dhammadesanaṃ sutvā; *na so labbhā mayā itī* ti
so peto idāni mayā puna jīvatū ti na labbhā iti parijā-
nanto *vineyya paridevitan* ti vuttaṃ hoti. Kiñ ca bhiyyo 591.
yathā saraṇam ādittaṃ . . . pe . . . dhaṃsaye. Tattha
dhīro dhitisampadāya, *sappañño* sābhāvikapaññāya[4], *paṇ-
ḍito* bāhusaccapaññāya, *kusalo* cintakajātikatāya[5] veditabbo,
—cintāmaya-sutamaya-bhāvanāmayapaññāhi v ā yojetab-
baṃ. Na kevalañ ca sokam eva, paridevaṃ . . . pe . . . sallam 592.
attano. Tattha *pajappan* ti taṇhaṃ, *domanassan* ti ceta-
sikadukkhaṃ; *abbahe* ti uddhare; *sallan* ti etam eva tippa-
kāraṃ dunnīharaṇ(īy)aṭṭhena[6] ca anto vijjhanaṭṭhena ca
sallaṃ, pubbe vuttaṃ sattavidhaṃ v ā rāgādisallaṃ, etas- 593.
miṃ hi abbūḷhe [salle] abbūḷhasallo . . . pe . . . nibbuto
ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi. Tattha *asito* ti
taṇhādiṭṭhīhi anissito; *pappuyyā* ti pāpuṇitvā. Sesaṃ idha
ito pubbe ca vuttattā uttānattham eva, tasmā na vaṇ-
ṇitan ti

SALLASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

---

[1] B[a] *om.* [2] B[a] *ad.* n a ṃ.
[3] B[a] Tattha gamino ti g a m a k e. [4] S[m] B[a] sabh°.
[5] ?; S[km] cintaka(*or* cittika)jātikatāya, B[a] cittakajātika-
tāya.
[6] *Cf.* 100, *note* 10.

9.

(S.N.[1] p. 112). Evam me sutan ti Vāseṭṭhasuttaṃ*. Kā uppatti: Ayam eva yâssa nidāne vuttā, atthavaṇṇanam pan' assa vuttanayāni uttānatthāni ca padāni pariharantā karissāma.

Icchānaṅgalo[1] ti gāmassa nāmaṃ; brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ *Caṃkī Tārukkho Todeyyo* ti vohāranāmam etaṃ, *Pokkharasāti Jāṇussoṇī* ti nemittikaṃ. Tesu kira e k o[2] Himavantapasse pokkharaṇiyā padume nibbatto; aññataro tāpaso taṃ padumaṃ gahetvā tattha sayitaṃ dārakaṃ disvā saṃvaḍḍhetvā rañño dassesi pokkhare sayitattā Pokkharasātī ti c' assa nāmam akāsi; e k a s s a ṭhānantare[3] nemittikaṃ, tena kira Jāṇussoṇināmakaṃ† purohitaṭṭhānaṃ[4] laddhaṃ, so ten' eva paññāyi. 'Te sabbe pi[5] *aññe ca abhiññātā brāhmaṇamahāsālā* kasmā *Icchānaṅgale paṭivasantī*' ti ce: vedajjhāyanaparivīmaṃsanatthaṃ; tena kira samayena Kosalajanapade vedakā brāhmaṇā vedānaṃ sajjhāyakaraṇatthañ ca atthūpaparikkhanatthañ ca tasmiṃ yeva gāme sannipatanti[6] antarantarā attano bhogagāmato āgamma tattha paṭivasanti. *Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvājānan* ti Vāseṭṭhassa ca Bhāradvājassa ca; *ayam antarā kathā* ti, yaṃ attano sahāyakabhāvānurūpaṃ kathaṃ kathentā anuvicariṃsu, tassā kathāya antarā vemajjhe yeva ayam aññā kathā *udapādī* ti vuttaṃ hoti; *saṃsuddhagahaṇiko* ti saṃsuddhakucchiko, saṃsuddhāya brāhmaṇiyā[7] kucchismiṃ nibbatto ti adhippāyo, "samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā"‡ ti ādisu hi udaraggi gahaṇī ti vuccati, idha pana mātukucchi; *yāva sattamā* ti 'mātu mātā, pitu pitā' ti evaṃ paṭilomena yāva satta jātiyo, ettha ca pitāmaho ca pitāmahī ca pitāmahī tathā mātāmaho ca mātāmahī ca mātāmahā, pitāmahā ca

* Ps. *ad* M. II, 196. † Mp. *ad* A. I, 56[12].
‡ A. III, 65[18] (Mp.).

1 B^a °naṅgalan. 2 B^a Tesu eko kira.
3 B^a °antaren' eva. 4 B^a Jānusonī ti nāmakapur°.
5 B^a *om.* 6 B^a *ad.* t e n a t e p i. 7 B^a *ad.* yeva.

mātāmahā ca pitāmahā yeva, pitāmahānaṃ yugaṃ *pitā-*
mahāyugaṃ—yugan ti āyuppamāṇaṃ, abhilāpamattam eva
c' etaṃ[1], atthato pana pitāmahā yeva pitāmahayugaṃ*;
akkhitto ti jātiṃ ārabbha "kiṃ so" ti kenaci anavaññāto,
anupakkuṭṭho ti jātisandosavādena anupakkuṭṭhapubbo[2];
vatasampanno[3] ti ācārasampanno; *saññāpetun* ti ñāpetuṃ
bodhetuṃ, niruttaraṃ kātun ti vuttaṃ hoti; *āyāmā* ti gac-
chāma.

Anuññātapaṭiññātā ti "tevijjā tumhe" ti evam[4] mayaṃ 594.
ācariyehi ca anuññātā attanā ca paṭijānimhā ti attho; *asmā*
ti bhavāma, *ubho* (ti) dve pi[5] janā; *ahaṃ Pokkharasātissa*
Tārukkhassâyaṃ māṇavo ti ahaṃ Pokkharasātissa jeṭṭhan-
tevāsī aggasisso ayaṃ Tārukkhassā ti adhippāyena bhaṇati
ācariyasampattiṃ attasampattiñ[6] ca dīpento. *Tevijjānan* 595.
ti tivedānaṃ, *kevalino* ti niṭṭhaṃgatā[7], *asmase* iti amha
bhavāma. Idāni taṃ kevalibhāvaṃ[8] vitthārento āha: pa-
dak' asma . . . pe . . . -sādisā ti. Tattha *jappe* ti vede.
Kammanā ti dasavidhena kusalakammapathakammanā, 596.
ayaṃ hi pubbe sattavidhaṃ kāyavacīkammaṃ sandhāya
"yato[9] kho bho sīlavā hotī" ti āha, tividhaṃ manokam-
maṃ sandhāya "vatasampanno" ti āha, tena samannā-
gato hi ācārasampanno hoti; idāni taṃ vacanantarena das-
sento āha: *ahañ ca kammanā brūmī* ti. *Khayātītan* ti ūna- 598.
bhāvam[10] atītaṃ, paripuṇṇan ti attho; *peccā* ti upagantvā;
namassantī ti namo[11] karonti. *Cakkhuṃ loke samuppannan* 599.
ti avijjandhakāre loke taṃ andhakāraṃ vidhamitvā[12] lokassa
diṭṭhadhammikādiatthasandassanena cakkhuṃ hutvā samup-
pannaṃ.

Evaṃ abhitthavitvā Vāseṭṭhena yācito Bhagavā[13] dve 600.

---

* Sp. *ad* Vin. III, 206[25].

---

1 B[a] abhilāpamattañ c' etaṃ. 2 S[ken] akkuṭṭhapubbo. 3 S[ken] vattas° (*so* S[ken] B[a] *at* 463[21]). 4 B[a] ete. 5 B[a] pi *after* ubho. 6 B[a] attano samp°. 7 S[ken] (Ps[k]) niṭṭhāgatā. 8 S[ken] B[a] kevalabhāvaṃ. 9 B[a] *ad.* ca. 10 B[a] hānabhāvam. 11 S[ke(n)] Ps[k] *ad.* ti. 12 B[a] vidhaṃsitvā. 13 B[a] *ad.* ye te.

pi jane saṅgaṇhanto āha: tesaṃ vo 'haṃ vyakkhissan ti ādi. Tattha *vyakkhissan* ti vyākarissāmi; *anupubban* ti, tiṭṭhatu tāva brāhmaṇacintā, kīṭapaṭaṅgatiṇarukkhato pabhuti *vo* anupubbaṃ vyakkhissan ti evam ettha adhippāyo veditabbo, evaṃ-vitthārakathāya vinetabbā hi te māṇavakā; *jātivibhaṅgan* ti jātivitthāraṃ; *aññamaññā hi jātiyo* ti tesaṃ tesaṃ hi pāṇānaṃ jātiyo [1]aññā aññā[1], nānappakārā ti attho.
601. Tato pāṇānaṃ jātivibhaṅge kathetabbe "tiṇarukkhe pi jānāthā" ti[2] anupādiṇṇakānaṃ tāva kathetuṃ āraddho,—'taṃ kimatthaṃ' iti ce: upādiṇṇesu sukhaññāpanatthaṃ, anupādiṇṇesu hi jātibhede gahite upādiṇṇesu so pākaṭataro hoti. Tattha tiṇāni nāma antopheggūni bahisārāni[3], tasmā tālanāḷikerādayo pi tiṇasaṅgahaṃ gacchanti, rukkhā nāma bahipheggū antosārā, tiṇāni ca rukkhā ca[4] tiṇarukkhā, te upayogabahuvacanena dassento āha: *tiṇarukkhe pi jānāthā* ti; *na câpi paṭijānare* ti 'mayan tiṇā, mayaṃ rukkhā' ti evam pi[5] na paṭijānanti; *liṅgaṃ jātimayan* ti apaṭijānantānam pi ca tesaṃ jātimayam eva saṇṭhānaṃ attano mūlabhūtatiṇādisadisam eva hoti, kiṃkāraṇaṃ[6]: *aññamaññā hi jātiyo*, yasmā aññā tiṇajāti aññā rukkhajāti, tiṇesu pi aññā tālajāti aññā nāḷikerajātī ti evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ. Tena kiṃ dīpeti: yaṃ jātivasena (nānā) hoti, taṃ attano paṭiññaṃ paresaṃ vā upadesaṃ vinā pi aññajātito visesena gayhati[7]; yadi ca jātiyā brāhmaṇo bhaveyya, so pi attano paṭiññaṃ paresaṃ vā upadesaṃ vinā khattiyato vessasuddato vā visesena gayheyya[8]; na ca gayhati[7]; tasmā na jātiyā brāhmaṇo ti, parato[9] pana "yathā etāsu jātisū" ti imāya
602. gāthāya* etam atthaṃ vacībheden' eva āvikarissati. Evaṃ anupādiṇṇesu jātibhedaṃ dassetvā upādiṇṇesu taṃ dassento tato kīṭe ti evamādim āha. Tattha *kīṭā* ti kimayo[10], *paṭaṅgā*

* (*v.* 607).

[1–1] Bᵃ Psᵏ a ñ ñ a m a ñ ñ ā.
[2] Sᵏˢⁿ pi jānathā ti, Bᵃ pi paṭijānāthā ti.
[3] Bᵃ bahiddhāsārāni.
[4] Sᵏˢⁿ rukkhāni.
[5] Bᵃ *om.*
[6] Bᵃ °kāraṇā.
[7] Bᵃ gaṇhāti.
[8] Bᵃ °suddato viseso na bhaveyya.
[9] Bᵃ yato.
[10] Bᵃ kimiyo (44, *note* 7).

ti pataṅgā[1], *yāva kunthakipillike* ti kunthakipillikaṃ pari-
yantaṃ katvā ti attho. *Khuddake* ti kāḷakakaṇṭakādayo[2], 603.
mahallake ti sasabiḷārādayo, sabbe hi te anekavaṇṇā. *Pā-* 604.
dūdare ti udarapāde, udaraṃ yeva yesaṃ[3] pādā ti vuttaṃ
hoti; *dīghapiṭṭhike* ti, sappānaṃ hi sīsato yāva naṅguṭṭhā
piṭṭhi hoti, tena te dīghapiṭṭhikā ti vuccanti, te pi anekappa-
kārā āsīvisādibhedena. *Odake*[4] ti udakamhi jāte, macchā 605.
pi anekappakārā rohitamacchādibhedena. *Pakkhī* ti sa- 606.
kuṇe, te hi pakkhānam atthitāya pakkhī ti vuccanti, pattehi
yantī ti *pattayānā*, vehāse gacchantī ti *vihaṅgamā*, te pi ane-
kappakārā kākādibhedena. Evaṃ thalajalākāsagocarānaṃ (607).
pāṇānaṃ jātibhedaṃ dassetvā idāni, yenâdhippāyena taṃ
dassesi, taṃ āvikaronto yathā etāsū ti gātham āha. Tass' 608–610.
attho saṃkhepato pubbe vuttādhippāyavaṇṇanāvasen' eva
veditabbo, vitthārato pan' ettha yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ
sayam eva dassento na kesehī ti ādim āha. Tatrâ-
yaṃ yojanā: yaṃ vuttaṃ "n' atthi manussesu liṅgaṃ
jātimayaṃ puthū" ti, taṃ evaṃ n' atthī ti veditabbaṃ,
seyyathîdam: *na kesehi* na hi 'brāhmaṇānaṃ īdisā kesā
honti khattiyānaṃ īdisā' ti niyamo atthi yathā hat-
thiassamigādīnan ti iminā nayena sabbaṃ yojetabbaṃ;
liṅgaṃ jātimayaṃ n' eva yathā aññāsujātisū ti idaṃ pana
vuttass' ev' atthassa nigamanan ti veditabbaṃ, tassa yojanā:
tad eva[5] yasmā imehi kesādīhi n' atthi manussesu liṅgaṃ
jātimayaṃ puthu, tasmā veditabbam etaṃ: brāhmaṇā-
dibhedesu manussesu liṅgaṃ jātimayan n' eva yathā aññāsu
jātisū ti. Idāni, [6]evaṃ jātibhede asante pi[6] 'brāhmaṇo, 611.
khattiyo' ti idaṃ nānattaṃ yathā jātaṃ, taṃ dassetum
paccattan ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: etaṃ tiracchānā-
naṃ[7] viya yonisiddham eva[8] kesādisaṇṭhānanānattaṃ ma-

---

[1] Ba paṭaṅgā ti paṭaṃgā yeva.
[2] *So* Skm Ba (ɔ: kāḷakādayo (Ps) × kalandakādayo, *cf.* 419[16]).
[3] Ba t e s a ṃ. [4] Ba Udake.
[5] Ba yojanā tath' eva; Psk yojanā: evaṃ
[6–6] Ba evaṃjātibhedesu sattesu.
[7] Skm etam va tir°, Ba evaṃ tiracchānagatānaṃ.
[8] Skm viya.

nussesu brāhmaṇādīnaṃ attano attano sarīresu na vijjati, avijjamāne pi[1] pana etasmiṃ yad etaṃ 'brāhmaṇo, khattiyo' ti nānattavidhānapariyāyaṃ vokāran, taṃ *vokārañ ca manussesu samaññāya pavuccati*, vohāramattena vuccatī ti.

Ettāvatā Bhagavā Bhāradvājassa vādaṃ niggahetvā idāni, yadi jātiyā brāhmaṇo bhaveyya, ājīvasīlācāravipanno pi brāhmaṇo bhaveyya, yasmā pana porāṇabrāhmaṇā tassa brāhmaṇabhāvaṃ na icchanti loke ca aññe pi paṇḍitamanussā, tasmā Vāseṭṭhassa vādapaggahaṇatthaṃ taṃ[2] dassento yo hi koci manussesū ti ādikā aṭṭha gāthāyo āha.
612. Tattha *gorakkhan* ti khettarakkhaṃ, kasikamman ti vuttaṃ
613. hoti, paṭhavī hi go ti vuccati, tappabhedo ca khettaṃ. *Pu-*
614. *thusippenā* ti tantavāyakammādinānāsippena. *Vohāran* ti
615, 617. vaṇijjaṃ. *Parapessenā*[3] ti paresaṃ veyyāvaccena. *Issatthan* ti āvudhajīvikaṃ, usuñ ca satthañ cā ti vuttaṃ hoti.
618. *Porohiccenā* ti purohitakammena.

Evaṃ brāhmaṇasamayena ca lokavohārena ca ājīvasīlācāravipannassa abrāhmaṇabhāvaṃ sādhetvā 'evaṃ sante na jātiyā brāhmaṇo guṇehi pana[1] brāhmaṇo hoti, tasmā yattha tattha[4] kule jāto yo guṇavā, so brāhmaṇo, ayam ettha ñāyo' ti evam etaṃ ñāyam atthato āpādetvā puna tad eva ñāyaṃ vacībhedena pakāsento āha: na câhaṃ brāh-
620. maṇaṃ brūmī ti. *Tass' attho: *ahaṃ* pana, yv āyaṃ catusu y o n i s u yattha katthaci jāto tatrâpi vâ visesena yo brāhmaṇassa saṃvaṇṇitāya m ā t a r i sambhūto, taṃ *yonijaṃ mattisambhavaṃ*, yā câyaṃ "ubhato sujāto" ti ādinā nayena brāhmaṇehi brāhmaṇassa parisuddhauppattimaggasaṃkhātā y o n i kathīyati, "saṃsuddhagahaṇiko" ti iminā ca m ā t i s a m p a t t i[5], tato pi jātasambhūtattā yonijo mattisambhavo ti ca vuccati, taṃ pi yonijaṃ mattisambhavaṃ iminā va[6] yonijamattisambhavamattena *brāhmaṇaṃ* na

---

* —470[23] *cf.* Dhp. A. IV, 158–233.

---

[1] Ba *om.* [2] Skm *om.* [3] (Skm) Ba parape(s)sanā.
[4] Ba yattha yattha (Psk yattha k a t t h a c i, *cf.* 467[3]).
[5] Ba mātusampatti. [6] Skm Ba ca.

brūmi, kasmā: yasmā "bho bho" ti vacanamattena aññehi sakiñcanehi visiṭṭhattā *bhovādī nāma so hoti, sace hoti sakiñcano,*—yo panâyaṃ yattha katthaci kule jāto pi rāgādikiñcanābhāvena akiñcano, sabbagahaṇapaṭinissaggena ca anādāṇo, *akiñcanaṃ anādānaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ,* kasmā; yasmā bāhitapāpo ti. Kiñ ca bhiyyo sabbasaṃyojanaṃ chetvā ti ādikā sattavīsati gāthā. Tattha *sabba-* 621.
saṃyojanan ti dasavidhaṃ saṃyojanaṃ[1]; *na paritassatī* ti taṇhāya na bhāyati; *tam ahan* ti, taṃ ahaṃ rāgādīnaṃ saṅgānaṃ atigatattā[2] *saṅgātigaṃ,* catunnam pi yogānaṃ abhāvena *visaṃyuttaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmī ti attho. *Nandhin*[3] 622.
ti nayhanabhāvena pavattaṃ kodhaṃ[4], *varattan* ti bandhanabhāvena pavattaṃ taṇhaṃ, *sandānaṃ sahanukkaman* ti anusayānukkamasahitaṃ dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhisandānaṃ; idaṃ sabbam pi chinditvā ṭhitaṃ avijjāpalighassa* ukkhittattā *ukkhittapalighaṃ,* catunnaṃ saccānaṃ buddhattā *buddhaṃ ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmī ti attho. *Aduṭṭho* ti etaṃ dasahi 623.
akkosavatthūhi *akkosañ* ca, pāṇiādīhi[5] poṭhanañ[6] ca, andubandhanādīhi[7] *bandhanañ* ca *yo* akuddhamānaso hutvā adhivāseti, khantibalena samannāgatattā *khantibalaṃ,* punappuna uppattiyā anīkabhūtena ten' eva khantibalānīkena samannāgatattā *balānīkaṃ taṃ* evarūpaṃ *ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmī ti attho. *Vatavantan* ti dhutavatena samannāga- 624.
taṃ, catupārisuddhisīlena *sīlavantaṃ,* taṇhāussadābhāvena *anussadaṃ*†, chaḷindriyadamanena *dantaṃ,* koṭiyaṃ ṭhitena attabhāvena *antimasārīraṃ*[8] *tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmī ti attho. *Yo na lippatī* ti evam evaṃ yo abbhantare duvidhe 625.
pi[9] kāme[10] na lippati tasmiṃ kāme na saṇṭhāti, *tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmī ti attho. *Dukkhassā* ti khandhaduk- 626.
khassa; *pannabhāran* ti ohitakkhandhabhāraṃ*; catuhi yogehi sabbakilesehi vā *visaṃyuttaṃ tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* va-

* (A. III, 84–85). † *Vide* Dhp. A. IV, 165 *and* Ps.

[1] Sᵐ dasavidhasaṃyojanaṃ. [2] Bᵃ atikkantattā.
[3] Bᵃ naddhin (Ps. *has* nandin ti upanāhaṃ).
[4] Bᵃ pavattakodhaṃ. [5] Bᵃ pāṇiādi-. [6] SᵏᵐBᵃ poth°.
[7] Sᵏ anub°, Bᵃ adub° (Sum. I, 296¹⁶). [8] Sᵏˢᵐ Bᵃ °sarīraṃ.
[9] Bᵃ *ad.* ca. [10] *So* Sᵏˢᵐ Bᵃ (*cf.* Dhp. A. IV, 167⁸).

627. dāmī ti attho. *Gambhīrapaññan* ti gambhīresu khandhādisu
pavattāya paññāya samannāgataṃ; dhammojapaññāya *me-*
dhāviṃ, 'ayaṃ duggatiyā, ayaṃ sugatiyā, ayaṃ[1] nibbānassa
maggo, ayaṃ amaggo' ti evaṃ magge[2] amagge ca cheka-
tāya *maggāmaggassa kovidaṃ*, arahattasaṃkhātaṃ *uttamat-*
thaṃ anuppattaṃ tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmī ti attho.
628. *Asaṃsaṭṭhan* ti dassanasavanasamullāpaparibhogakāyasaṃ-
saggānaṃ* abhāvena asaṃsaṭṭhaṃ; *ubhayan* ti gihīhi ca
anāgārehi cā[3] ti ubhayehi pi asaṃsaṭṭhaṃ; *anokasārin*[4] ti
anālayacāriṃ; *taṃ* evarūpaṃ *ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmī ti
629. attho. *Nidhāyā* ti nikkhipitvā oropetvā; *tasesu thāvaresu*
cā ti taṇhātāsena[5] tasesu taṇhābhāvena thiratāya thāvaresu;
yo na hantī ti, yo evaṃ sabbasattesu vigatapaṭighatāya nik-
khittadaṇḍo n' eva kañci sayaṃ hanti, *na* aññena[6] *ghāteti*,
630. *taṃ ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmī ti attho. *Aviruddhan* ti
āghātavasena *viruddhesu* pi lokiyamahājanesu āghātābhā-
vena aviruddhaṃ, hatthagate daṇḍe vā satthe vā avijjamāne
pi paresaṃ pahāradānato aviratattā *attadaṇḍesu* janesu
nibbutaṃ nikkhittadaṇḍaṃ, pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ 'ahaṃ,
maman' ti gahitattā *sādānesu* tassa gahaṇassa abhāvena
anādānaṃ taṃ evarūpaṃ *ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmī ti attho.
631. *Āraggā* ti, *yass'* ete *rāgā*dayo ayañ ca paraguṇamakkhaṇa-
lakkhaṇo *makkho* āraggā *sāsapo viya* papatito, yathā sāsapo
āragge na santiṭṭhati, evaṃ citte na tiṭṭhanti[7], *tam ahaṃ*
632. *brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmī ti attho. *Akakkasan* ti apharusaṃ,
[8]*viññāpanin* ti atthaviññāpaniṃ, *saccan* ti[8] bhūtaṃ; *nâbhi-*
saje ti, *yāya* girāya aññaṃ kujjhāpanavasena na laggāpeyya,
khīṇāsavo[9] nāma evarūpaṃ eva giraṃ bhāseyya, tasmā
633. *tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmī ti attho. Sāṭakābharaṇādisu
dīghaṃ vā rassaṃ vā, maṇimuttādisu *aṇuṃ* vā *thūlaṃ* vā,
mahagghaappagghavasena *subhaṃ* vā *asubhaṃ* vā *yo* pug-
galo imasmiṃ *loke* parapariggahītaṃ *nâdiyati*, *tam ahaṃ*

---

* *Vide* 70[12]–71[20]

---

1 Ba *om.* 2 Ba *ad.* ca. 3 Ba gihi anāgāriyehi cā.
4 Ba anokkacārī. 5 *So* Skm Ba; *cf.* 486[22]. 6 Ba a ñ ñ e.
7 Skm tiṭṭhati. 8–8 Skm viññānti. 9 Ba *ad.* c a.

brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmī ti attho. *Nirāsayan* ti nittaṇhaṃ, 63..
visaṃyuttan ti sabbakilesehi viyuttaṃ[1]; *tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ*
vadāmī ti attho. *Ālayā* ti taṇhā; *aññāya akathaṃkathī* ti 635.
aṭṭha vatthūni yathābhūtaṃ jānitvā aṭṭhavatthukāya vici-
kicchāya nibbicikiccho; *amatogadhaṃ anuppattan* ti amataṃ
nibbānaṃ ogahetvā anuppattaṃ; *tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ*
vadāmī ti attho. *Ubho* ti, dve pi *puññāni pāpāni* ca chaḍ- 636.
ḍetvā ti attho; *saṅgan* ti rāgādibhedaṃ saṅgaṃ; *upaccagā*
ti atikkanto; *tam ahaṃ* vaṭṭamūlasokena *asokaṃ*, abbhan-
tare rāgarajādīnaṃ abhāvena *virajaṃ*, nirupakkilesatāya
suddhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmī ti attho. *Vimalan* ti abbhā- 637.
dimalavirahitaṃ[2], *suddhan* ti nirupakkilesaṃ, *vippasannan*
ti pasannacittaṃ, *anāvilan* ti kilesāvilattavirahitaṃ; *nan-
dībhavaparikkhīṇan*[3] ti tīsu bhavesu [4]parikkhīṇataṇhaṃ;
tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmī ti attho. *Yo* bhikkhu *imaṃ* 638.
rāga*palipathañ* c' eva kilesa*duggañ* ca *saṃsāra*vaṭṭañ ca
catunnaṃ saccānaṃ appaṭivijjhanaka*mohañ* ca atīto, cat-
tāro oghe *tiṇṇo* hutvā *pāraṃ* anuppatto, duvidhena jhānena
jhāyī, taṇhāya abhāvena *anejo*, kathaṃkathāya abhāvena
akathaṃkathī, upādānānaṃ abhāvena *anupādi*yitvā kilesa-
nibbānena *nibbuto*, *tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmī ti attho.
Yo puggalo *idha* loke ubho pi *kāme* hitvā *anāgāro* hutvā 639.
*pa(ri)bbaj*ati, *taṃ parikkhīṇa-kāmañ* c' eva parikkhīṇa-
bhavañ ca *ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmī ti attho. *Yo idha* loke 640.
chadvārikaṃ *taṇhaṃ*[5] jahitvā gharāvāsena[6] anatthiko *anā-
gāro* hutvā *pa(ri)bbaj*ati, *taṇhāya* c' eva *bhavassa* ca *parik-
khīṇ*attā *tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmī ti attho. *Mānusa-* 641.
kaṃ yogan ti mānusakaṃ āyu c' eva[7] pañca kāmaguṇe[8] ca,
dibbayoge pi es' eva nayo; *upaccagā* ti, yo mānusakaṃ yo-
gaṃ *hitvā* dibbaṃ atikkanto, *taṃ sabbe*hi catuhi *yoge*hi[9]
visaṃyuttaṃ ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmī ti attho. *Ratin* ti 642.
pañcakāmaguṇaratiṃ, *aratin* ti araññavāse ukkaṇṭhitaṃ[10];

---

1 Ba vippamuttaṃ, Sk visuyuttaṃ, Sm visuṃyuttaṃ.
2 Ba °m a l a r a h i t a ṃ. 3 Ba nandirāgapari°.
4 Skm *ins.* su-. 5 Ba chadvārikataṇhaṃ. 6 Skm gharāvāse.
7 *So* Skm Ba; *vide* Dhp. A. 8 Ba pañcavidhakāmaguṇe.
9 Skm catuyogehi. 10 *Cf.* Dhp. A. *and* Vibh. 352[6].

sītibhūtan ti nibbutaṃ, *nirūpadhin* ti nirupakkilesaṃ; *vīran*
ti, *taṃ* evarūpaṃ *sabbaṃ*[1] khandha*lokaṃ abhibhav*itvā ṭhi-
643. taṃ viriyavantaṃ *ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmī ti attho. *Yo*
vedī ti yo *sattānaṃ* sabbākārena *cutiñ* ca paṭisandhiñ ca
pākaṭaṃ katvā jānāti, *tam ahaṃ* alaggatāya *asattaṃ*, paṭi-
pattiyā[2] suṭṭhu gatattā *sugataṃ*, catunnaṃ saccānaṃ bud-
644. dhatāya *buddhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmī ti attho. *Yassā* ti,
yass' ete *devādayo gatiṃ na jānanti*, *tam ahaṃ* āsavānaṃ
khīṇatāya *khīṇāsavaṃ*, kilesehi ārakattā *arahantaṃ brāh-*
645. *maṇaṃ* vadāmī ti attho. *Pure* ti atītakkhandhesu, *pacchā*
ti anāgatesu[3], *majjhe* ti paccuppannesu; *kiñcanan* ti, *yass'*
etesu ṭhānesu taṇhāgāhasaṃkhātaṃ kiñcanaṃ *n' atthi*, *tam*
ahaṃ rāgakiñcanādīhi *akiñcanaṃ*, kassaci gahaṇassa abhā-
646. vena *anādānaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmī ti attho. Acchambhi-
tattena usabhasadisatāya *usabhaṃ*, uttamaṭṭhena *pavaraṃ*,
viriyasampattiyā *vīraṃ*, mahantānaṃ sīlakkhandhādīnaṃ
esitattā *mahesiṃ*, tiṇṇaṃ Mārānaṃ vijitattā *vijitāvinaṃ*,
ninahātakilesatāya *nahātakaṃ*, catusaccabuddhatāya *bud-*
dhaṃ, *taṃ* evarūpaṃ *ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmī ti attho.
647. *Yo pubbenivāsaṃ* pākaṭaṃ katvā jānāti, chabbīsatideva-
lokabhedaṃ[4] *saggaṃ*[5] catubbidhaṃ *apāyañ* ca dibbacak-
khunā *passati*, *atho jātikkhaya*saṃkhātaṃ arahattaṃ *patto*,
tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmī ti attho.

Evaṃ Bhagavā guṇato brāhmaṇaṃ vatvā, 'ye jātito[6]
brāhmaṇo ti abhinivesaṃ karonti, te idaṃ vohāraṃ[7]
ajānantā, sā ca nesaṃ [8]diṭṭhi duddiṭṭhī' ti dassento[8] samaññā
648–649. h' esā ti gāthādvayaṃ āha. Tass' attho: yad idaṃ 'brāh-
maṇo, khattiyo, Bhāradvājo, Vāseṭṭho' ti *nāmagottaṃ pa-*
kappitaṃ[9], *samaññā h' esā lokasmiṃ* paññatti vohāramattan
ti veditabbaṃ, kasmā: yasmā *sammuccā samudāgataṃ* sama-

---

[1] Ba sabba-, (Sk sabban > sabba(ṃ)-). [2] Ba paṭipatti.
[3] Ba *ad.* khandhesu.
[4] Dhp. A. °devalokādibhedaṃ.
[5] Skgn sabbaṃ, Ba sabba-. [6] Ba yonito.
[7] *So* Ba (Ps. v o h ā r a m a t t a m *cf.* 471[12]; Skgn *om.*
[8–8] Ba duddiṭṭhaṃ dassento (471[12]).
[9] Skgn *ad.* kaṃ (Ps. *ad.* k a t a ṃ a b h i s a ṃ k h a t a ṃ).

nuññāya āgataṃ[1], taṃ[2] hi *tattha tattha* jātakāle v' assa[3] ñātisālohitehi *pakappitaṃ* kataṃ—no ce taṃ evaṃ pakappeyyuṃ, na koci kañci disvā 'ayaṃ brāhmaṇo' ti vā 'Bhāradvājo' ti vā jāneyya—, evaṃ pakappitañ c' etaṃ[4] *dīgharattam anusayitaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ ajānataṃ* pakappitaṃ nāmagottaṃ 'nāmagottamattaṃ etaṃ saṃvohārattham[5] pakappitan' ti ajānantānaṃ[6] sattānaṃ hadaye[7] dīgharattaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ anusayitaṃ, —tassa anusayitattā taṃ[8] nāmagottaṃ *ajānantā no pabrunti*[9]: "*jātiyā hoti brāhmaṇo*" ti, ajānantā[10] yeva evaṃ vadantī ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Evaṃ 'ye[11] jātito brāhmaṇo ti abhinivesaṃ karonti, te idaṃ vohāramattam ev' ajānantā, sā ca nesaṃ diṭṭhi duddiṭṭhī' ti dassetvā idāni nippariyāyaṃ eva jātivādaṃ paṭikkhipanto kammavādañ ca niropento[12] *na jaccā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *kammanā brāhmaṇo hoti, kammanā hoti abrāhmaṇo* (650).
ti imissā upaḍḍhagāthāya atthavitthāraṇatthaṃ kassako kammanā ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha *kammanā* ti paccuppan- 651–652.
nena kasikammantādinibbattakacetanākammanā[13]. *Paṭicca-* 653.
samuppādadasā ti 'iminā paccayena evaṃ hotī' ti evaṃ paṭiccasamuppādadassāvino, *kammavipākakovidā* ti 'sammānāvamānārahe kule kammavasena uppatti hoti, aññā pi[14] hīnapaṇītatā hīnapaṇīte kamme vipaccamāne hotī' ti evaṃ kammavipāke kusalā[15]. *Kammanā vattatī* ti gāthāya pana 654.
loko ti vā *pajā* ti vā *sattā* ti vā eko yeva attho, vacanamatte bhedo[16], purimapadena c' ettha 'atthi Brahmā Mahābrahmā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūtabhavyānan'* ti imissā

* (D. I, 18[6]).

[1] Ba samuccaṃ samudāgataṃ samanuññāya-m-āgataṃ.
[2] Ba etaṃ. [3] Ba Psk °kāle yev' assa.
[4] Ba *om.* c' etaṃ. [5] Ba sappohāramattaṃ.
[6] Ba ajānataṃ. [7] Sk raye, Sm apāye. [8] Skm naṃ.
[9] Ba ājānanto nāma brunti (Psk ajānanto pabrūvanti).
[10] Ba °nto. [11] Ba *ad.* ca.
[12] Ba ropento (Ps. patiṭṭhapento).
[13] Sk Ba °cetanakammanā.
[14] Skm aññam pi, Ba *om.* pi. [15] Ba °vipākakusalā.
[16] Psk °matto bhedo; Ba vacanamattam eva ca nānaṃ (S. II, 61[4]).

diṭṭhiyā nisedho veditabbo, kammanā hi vattati tāsu tāsu gatisu uppajjati loko, tassa ko sañjitā ti[1]; d u t i y e n a evaṃ kammanā uppanno pi ca[2] pavattiyam pi atītapaccuppannabhedena kammanā eva vattati sukhadukkhāni paccanubhonto hīnapaṇītādibhāvaṃ āpajjanto pavattatī ti dasseti, t a t i y e n a tam ev' atthaṃ nigameti: evaṃ sabbathā pi *kammanibandhanā* sattā kammen' eva baddhā hutvā pavattanti na aññathā ti; c a t u t t h e n a tam atthaṃ upamāya vibhāveti: *rathassâṇīva yāyato* ti, yathā rathassa yāyato āṇi nibandhanaṃ hoti na tāya anibaddho yāti, evaṃ lokassa uppajjato pavattato ca[3] kammaṃ nibandhanaṃ [4]na tena anibaddho[4] uppajjati na ppavattatī ti. Idāni, yasmā evaṃ kammanibandhano loko, tasmā seṭṭhena kammanā
655. seṭṭhabhāvaṃ dassento tapenā ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *tapenā* ti indriyasaṃvarena, *brahmacariyenā* ti sikkhānissitena vuttāvasesaseṭṭhacariyena, *saṃyamenā* ti sīlena, *damenā* ti paññāya; *etena* seṭṭhena[5] seṭṭhaṭṭhena[6] brahmabhūtena kammanā *brāhmaṇo hoti*, kasmā: yasmā *etaṃ brāhmaṇam uttamaṃ*, yasmā etaṃ kammaṃ uttamo brahmabhāvo[7] ti vuttaṃ hoti; *brahmānan*[8] ti pi pāṭho, tass' attho: brahmaṃ[8] ānetī ti brahmānaṃ[9], brahmabhāvaṃ[10] āneti āvahati
656. detī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Dutiyagāthāya *santo* ti santakileso; *Brahmā Sakko* ti Brahmā ca Sakko ca[11], yo evarūpo, so na kevalaṃ brāhmaṇo api ca kho Brahmā ca Sakko ca so *vijānataṃ* paṇḍitānaṃ, *evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jānāhī* ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ evā ti

VĀSEṬṬHASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

---

[1] *So* Psk; Skgn tassa (ɔ: n' assa) koci sa(ñ)jitā; Ba na tassa koci sajitā.
[2] Ba *om.*
[3] Ba uppajjanato ca pavattanato ca.
[4–4] Ba tato na anibandhano.
[5] *So* Sgn Ps; Sk Ba *om.*
[6] (Ps. parisuddhena.)
[7] Ba brahmaṇabhāvo (Ps. brāhmaṇaguṇo).
[8] Ba brahmaṇan.
[9] Sk Ba brahmaṇaṃ.
[10] Sk Ba brāhmaṇabhāvaṃ.
[11] Ba Brahma-Sakko ti Brahmam eva Sakko ca.

10.

* Evam me sutan ti Kokālikasuttaṃ[1]. Kā uppatti: (S.N [1] p. 121.
Imassa suttassa uppatti atthavaṇṇanāyaṃ[2] eva āvibhavissati, atthavaṇṇanāya c' assa *evaṃ me sutan* ti ādi vuttanayam eva, "atha kho Kokāliko" ti ettha pana 'ko ayaṃ Kokāliko kasmā ca upasaṃkamī' ti vuccate:

Ayaṃ kira Kokāliraṭṭhe Kokālinagare Kokāliseṭṭhissa putto pabbajitvā pitarā kārāpitavihāre[3] yeva paṭivasati Cullakokāliko ti nāmena, na Devadattasisso[4], so hi brāhmaṇaputto Mahākokāliko ti paññāyi. Bhagavati kira Sāvatthiyaṃ viharante dve aggasāvakā pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ janapadacārikañ caramānā upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya [5]vivekāya saṃvasitukāmā[5] te bhikkhū uyyojetvā attano pattacīvaram ādāya tasmiṃ janapade taṃ nagaraṃ patvā vihāraṃ agamaṃsu[6], tattha tena Kokālikena saddhiṃ sammoditvā taṃ[7] āhaṃsu: "āvuso mayaṃ idha temāsaṃ vasissāma, mā kassaci āroceyyāsī" ti. So "sādhū" ti paṭisuṇitvā temāse atīte itaradivasaṃ pag eva nagaraṃ pavisitvā ārocesi: "tumhe aggasāvake idhâgantvā vasamāne na jānittha, na[8] te[9] koci paccayenâpi nimantesi." Nagaravāsino "kasmā no bhante nârocayittha"—"kiṃ ārocitena, kiṃ nâddasatha dve bhikkhū vasante"—"nanu ete aggasāvakā" ti te khippaṃ sannipatitvā sappiguḷavatthādīni ānetvā Kokālikassa purato nikkhipiṃsu. So cintesi: paramappicchā aggasāvakā payuttavācāya[10] uppanno lābho ti ñatvā na sādiyissanti, asādiyantā addhā āvāsikassa dethā ti bhaṇissanti; handâhaṃ[11] imaṃ lābhaṃ gāhāpetvā

* *Cf.* Dhp. A. IV, 91, *etc.*; Mp. *ad* A. V, 170, Spk. *ad* S. I, 149.

[1] Ba *here* Kokāliya° (Kokāḷiya° 475[25], 476[4, 6], 483[4]) *otherwise* K o k ā ḷ i k a (*and* Kokāḷi° 473[7]).
[2] Ba suttavaṇṇanāyaṃ. [3] Ba kārāpite vihāre.
[4] Ba D e v a d a t t a s s a s i s s o. [5-5] Sk Ba *om.*
[6] Ba āgam°. [7] Ba te. [8] Ba *om.* [9] Skg Ba ne (Ba < no).
[10] Ba sampayuttavācāya (474[1]). [11] Ba *ad.* idha.

gacchāmī' ti. So tathā akāsi. Therā disvā va payuttavācāya[1] uppannabhāvaṃ[2] ñatvā 'ime paccayā n' eva amhākaṃ na Kokālikassa vaṭṭantī' ti cintetvā "āvāsikassa dethā" ti avatvā paṭikkhipitvā pakkamiṃsu. Tena Kokāliko 'kathaṃ hi nāma attanā[3] agaṇhantā mayham pi na dāpesun' ti domanassaṃ uppādesi. Te Bhagavato santikaṃ agamaṃsu[4]; Bhagavā ca pavāretvā sace attanā[3] janapadacārikaṃ na gacchati, aggasāvake peseti "caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujanahitāyā" ti ādīni vatvā, idam āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatānaṃ—, tena kho pana samayena attanā agantukāmo hoti, atha kho[5] punad eva uyyojesi: "gacchatha bhikkhave caratha cārikan" ti. Te pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ cārikaṃ caramānā anupubbena tasmiṃ raṭṭhe tam eva nagaraṃ agamaṃsu[4]. Nāgarā there sañjānitvā saha parikkhārehi dānaṃ sajjetvā nagaramajjhe maṇḍapaṃ katvā dānam adaṃsu therānañ ca parikkhāre upanāmesuṃ; therā gahetvā bhikkhusaṃghassa adaṃsu. Taṃ[6] disvā Kokāliko cintesi: 'ime pubbe appicchā ahesuṃ, idāni lobhābhibhūtā pāpicchā jātā; pubbe pi appicchā santuṭṭhā pavivittasadisā[7] maññe, ime pāpicchā asantaguṇadīpakā pāpabhikkhū' ti. So[8] there upasaṃkamitvā "āvuso tumhe pubbe appicchā santuṭṭhā pavivittā viya ahuvattha, idāni pan' attha[9] pāpabhikkhū jātā" ti vatvā paṭṭacīvaram ādāya tadah' eva taramānarūpo nikkhamitvā 'gantvā[10] Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocessāmī' ti Sāvatthābhimukho[11] gantvā anupubbena Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkami. Ayam ettha Kokāliko iminā kāraṇena upasaṃkami, tena vuttaṃ: *atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī* ti ādi.

Bhagavā taṃ turitaturitam āgacchantaṃ disvā va[12] āvajjitvā[12] aññāsi: 'aggasāvake akkositukāmo āgato' ti, 'sakkā nu kho paṭisedhetun' ti ca āvajjanto 'na sakkā, theresu[13]

---

[1] B^a sampayuttavācāya. [2] B^a uppanno lābho ti.
[3] B^a attano. [4] B^a āgam°. [5] B^a *ad.* ime.
[6] B^a Te. [7] B^a *om.* pa-. [8] B^a Se sa.
[9] Sk^m pan' ettha; B^a pana. [10] (S^n gaṇavā); B^a *om.*
[11] Sk^m Sāvatthimukho. [12] B^a *om.* [13] B^a tesu.

aparajjhitvā āgato, ekaṃsena Padumaniraye uppajjissatī' ti addasa; evaṃ disvā pi pana[1] 'Sāriputta-Moggallāne pi nāma garahantaṃ sutvā na nisedhetī' ti[2] paravādamocanatthaṃ ariyūpavādassa mahāsāvajjabhāvadassanatthañ[3] ca mâh' evan ti ādinā nayena tikkhattuṃ paṭisedhesi. Tattha *mâh' evan* ti mā evam[4] āha, mā evaṃ bhaṇī ti attho; *pesalā* ti piyasīlā; *saddhāyiko* ti saddhāgamakaro, pasādāvaho ti vuttaṃ hoti; *paccayiko* ti paccayakaro, 'evam etan' ti sanniṭṭhāvaho ti vuttaṃ hoti; *acirapakkantassā* ti pakkantassa sato naciren' eva; *sabbo kāyo phuṭo ahosī* ti kesaggamattam pi okāsaṃ avajjetvā sakalasarīraṃ aṭṭhīni bhinditvā uggatāhi *piḷakāhi* ajjhotthaṭaṃ ahosi; tattha, yasmā buddhānubhāvena tathārūpaṃ[5] kammaṃ[6] buddhānaṃ sammukhībhāve vipākaṃ na deti dassanūpacāre pana vijahitamatte deti, tasmā tassa acirapakkantassa piḷakā uṭṭhahiṃsu, ten' eva[7] vuttaṃ: acirapakkantassa Kokālikassā ti. Atha 'kasmā tatth' eva na[8] aṭṭhāsī' ti ce: kammānubhāvena, okāsakataṃ hi kammaṃ avassaṃ vipaccati, taṃ[9] tassa tattha[10] ṭhātun na deti, so kammānubhāvena codiyamāno *uṭṭhāyâsanā pakkāmi*. *Kaḷāyamattiyo* ti caṇakamattiyo[11], *beḷuvasalāṭukamattiyo* ti taruṇabeḷuvamattiyo; *pabhijjiṃsū* ti bhijjiṃsu, tāsu bhinnāsu sakalasarīraṃ panasapakkaṃ viya ahosi, so pakkena gattena anayavyasanaṃ patvā dukkhābhibhūto Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhake sayi. Atha dhammasavanatthaṃ āgatāgatā manussā taṃ disvā "dhik[12] Kokāliya dhik[1] Kokāliya[1], ayuttam akāsi, attano evâsi[13] mukhan nissāya anayavyasanaṃ patto" ti āhaṃsu. Tesaṃ sutvā

---

[1] B[a] *om.*
[2] B[a] Sāriputta-Moggallānānaṃ pi nāma garahaṃ sutvāna na paṭisedhetī ti.
[3] B[a] mahāvajjabhāva°.
[4] S[kgn] *om.*
[5] S[kgn] tathānurūpaṃ.
[6] B[a] pāpakammaṃ.
[7] B[a] *ad.* ca.
[8] B[a] na *before* tatth'.
[9] B[a] tasmā; S[gn] *om.*
[10] B[a] *ad.* tattha.
[11] S[k] < ṇacaka°; S[g] canakha°, S[n] Mp[k] canaka°; B[a] varaka°.
[12] B[a] dhi (*and* 476[1.6] dhikāraṃ).
[13] B[a] attano eva vā.

ārakkhadevatā dhikkāram akaṃsu, ārakkhadevatānaṃ ākāsaṭṭhadevatā[1], iminā upāyena yāva Akaniṭṭhabhavanā ekadhikkāro udapādi.

Tadā Tudu nāma[2] bhikkhu Kokālikassa upajjhāyo anāgāmiphalaṃ patvā Suddhāvāsesu nibbatto hoti. So pi samāpattiyā vuṭṭhito taṃ dhikkāraṃ sutvā āgamma Kokāliyaṃ ovadi Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittappasādanatthaṃ. So tassâpi vacanaṃ agahetvā aññadatthu tam eva aparādhetvā kālaṃ katvā Padumanirayaṃ[3] upapajji, tenâha: *atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten' evâbādhena* . . . pe . . . *āghātetvā* ti.

Atha kho Brahmā Sahampatī ti 'ko ayaṃ brahmā kasmā ca pana Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avocā' ti: ayaṃ Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane Sahako nāma bhikkhu anāgāmī hutvā Suddhāvāsesu uppanno, tattha naṃ[4] Sahampati Brahmā ti sañjānanti. So pana 'ahaṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā Padumanirayaṃ kittessāmi, tato Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ ārocessati, athânusandhikusalā[5] bhikkhū tatthâyuppamāṇaṃ pucchissanti, Bhagavā[6] ācikkhanto ariyūpavāde ādīnavaṃ[7] pakāsessatī' ti iminā kāraṇena Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca; Bhagavā tath' eva akāsi, aññataro pi bhikkhu pucchi, tena ca[4] puṭṭho seyyathā pi bhikkhū ti ādim āha. Tattha *vīsatikhāriko* ti, Māgadhakena[8] patthena cattāro patthā Kosalaraṭṭh' ekapattho[9] hoti, tena patthena cattāro patthā āḷhakaṃ, cattāri āḷhakāni doṇaṃ, catudoṇaṃ mānikā[10], catumânikaṃ[11] khāri, tāya khāriyā vīsatikhāriko; *tilavāho* ti tilasakaṭaṃ; *Abbudo nirayo* ti, Abbudo nāma koci paccekanirayo n' atthi, Avīcimhi yeva abbudagaṇanāya paccanokāso pana Abbudo nirayo ti vutto, esa nayo *Nirabbudā*disu. Tattha vassagaṇanā pi evaṃ

---

[1] *So* Ba (*cf.* Pj. I, 120[6]); Skn ākāsadevatā.
[2] Ba Tadā Catudipo nāma.
[3] Ba °niraye.
[4] Ba *om.*
[5] Ba k a t h ā n u s a n d h i k u s a l ā.
[6] Ba *ad.* t a ṃ.
[7] Ba *ad.* ca.
[8] Ba Māgadhikena.
[9] Sn Ba °raṭṭhe ekapattho (Ba eko p°).
[10] Ba catudoṇā māṇaṃ.
[11] Skn catumānikā, Ba catumāṇikaṃ.

veditabbā: yath' eva hi sataṃ satasahassāni koṭi[yo] hoti, evaṃ sataṃ satasahassakoṭiyo[1] pakoṭi nāma hoti, sataṃ satasahassappakoṭiyo koṭippakoṭi nāma, sataṃ satasahassakoṭippakoṭiyo nahutaṃ, sataṃ satasahassanahutāni ninnahutaṃ, sataṃ satasahassaninnahutāni ekaṃ abbudan ti, tato vīsatiguṇaṃ nirabbudaṃ, esa nayo sabbattha; k e c i pana "tattha tattha paridevanānattena pi kammakaraṇanānattena ca[2] imāni nāmāni laddhānī" ti pi[3] vadanti, a p a r e[4]: "sītanarakā va[5] ete" ti.

Athâparan ti tadatthavisesatthadīpakaṃ gāthābandhanaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, pāṭhavasena[6] vuttavīsatigāthāsu hi ettha "sataṃ sahassānī" ti ayaṃ ekā eva gāthā vuttatthadīpikā, sesā visesatthadīpikā eva*; avasāne gāthādvayaṃ eva[7] pana Mahāaṭṭhakathāyaṃ vinicchitapāṭhe n' atthi, tenâvocumha: "vīsatigāthāsū" ti. Tattha *kuṭhārī* ti attac- 657.
chedakaṭṭhena[8] kuṭhārisadisā pharusavācā; *chindatī* ti kusalamūlasaṃkhātaṃ attano[9] mūlaṃ yeva nikantati. *Nindi-* 658.
yan ti nindanīyaṃ; *taṃ vā [pi] nindati, yo pasaṃsiyo* ti, yo uttamattena[10] pasaṃsāraho puggalo, taṃ vā yo pāpicchatādīni āropetvā garahati; *vicināti* ti upacināti, *kaliṃ* ti aparādhaṃ. *Ayaṃ kalī* ti ayaṃ aparādho; *akkhesū* ti jūtakī- 659.
ḷanaakkhesu; *sabbassâpi sahâpi attanā* ti sabbena attano dhanena pi attanā pi saddhiṃ; *sugatesū* ti suṭṭhu gatattā sundarañ ca ṭhānaṃ gatattā† sugatanāmakesu[11] buddhapaccekabuddhasāvakesu; *manaṃ padosaye*[12] iti, yo manaṃ padoseyya[12], tassâyaṃ manopadoso eva *mahattaro*[13] *kalī* ti vuttaṃ hoti, kasmā: yasmā *sataṃ sahassānaṃ* ... pe ... *pāpakaṃ* yasmā vassagaṇanāya ettako so kālo, *yaṃ* kālam *ariya-*

* 398[17]. † 442, *note* *.

[1] Ba sataṃ satasahassāni. [2] Ba pi. [3] Ss Ba *om.* [4] Ba *ad.* pi vā. [5] Ba eva. [6] Sk pāṭavasena, Ba pākaṭavasena. [7] Ba *om.* [8] Skm °c c h e d a k a t t e n a. [9] Skm *om.* [10] Sks Ba uttamatthena. [11] Ba sugatā nāma, tesu. [12] Ba paduss°. [13] Sk Ba mahantataro (Ss > mahantaro); Ba *ad.* ayaṃ.

garahī[1] *vācaṃ manañ ca paṇidhāya pāpakaṃ nirayaṃ upeti* —tattha paccati ti vuttaṃ hoti—, idaṃ hi saṃkhepena Padumanirayе āyuppamāṇaṃ. Idāni aparena pi nayena "ayam eva mahattaro[2] kali, yo sugatesu manaṃ padosaye"
661. ti[3] imam atthaṃ vibhāvento abhūtavādī ti ādim āha. Tattha *abhūtavādī* ti ariyūpavādavasena alikavādī; *nirayan* ti Padumādiṃ; *pecca samā bhavanti* ti ito paṭigantvā nirayūpapat-
662. tiyā samā bhavanti; *paratthā* ti paraloke. [4]Kiñ ca bhiyyo: yo appaduṭṭhassā ti. Tattha padosābhāvena[4] *appaduṭṭho*, avijjāmalābhāvena[5] *suddho*, pāpakaicchāvacarābhāvena[6] *anaṅgaṇo* ti veditabbo; appaduṭṭhattā v ā suddhassa, suddhattā anaṅgaṇassā ti evam p' ettha[7] yojetabbaṃ.

Evaṃ sugatesu manopadosassa mahattarakalibhāvaṃ[8] sādhetvā idāni turitavatthugāthā[9] nāma cuddasa gāthā āha. Imā kira Kokālikaṃ mīyamānam[10] ovadantenâyasmatā Mahāmoggallānena vuttā,—"Mahābrahmunā" ti eke. Tāsaṃ iminā suttena saddhiṃ ekasaṅgahatthaṃ
663. ayam uddeso: yo lobhaguṇe anuyutto ti ādi. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva guṇo ti niddiṭṭhattā anekakkhattuṃ pavattattā vā lobho yeva lobhaguṇā[11], taṇhāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; avadaññū ti avacanaññū buddhānam pi ovādaṃ agahaṇena, maccharī ti pañcavidhamacchariyena, pesuṇiyasmiṃ anuyutto aggasāvakānaṃ bhedakāmatāya[12]. Sesaṃ pākaṭam eva. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: *yo* āvuso Kokālika tumhādiso anuyuttalobhataṇhāya *lobhaguṇe anuyutto assaddho kadariyo avadaññū maccharī*[13] *pesuṇiyamhi*[14] *anuyutto, so vacasā paribhāsati aññaṃ* aparibhāsaneyyam pi puggalaṃ, tena taṃ

---

[1] B^a *ad.* taṃ. [2] S^m mahantataro, B^a mahattataro.

[3] B^a paduss°.

[4—4] B^a Kiñ ca bhiyyo paduṭṭhassā ti ettha panopadosābhāvena (ɔ: manopadosābhāvena).

[5] B^a avijjamal°. [6] B^a pāpicchābhāvena.

[7] *So* S^kn; S^s B^a evam 'ettha (ɔ: evam etaṃ yojetabbaṃ × evam ettha yojanā veditabbā).

[8] S^m mahantara°, B^a mahantatara°.

[9] B^a vāritacatthugāthā. [10] B^a *ad.* eva.

[11] B^a °guṇo, S^k °guṇe. [12] B^a pabhedak°.

[13] B^a macchariyo. [14] B^a pesuṇiyasmi.

vadāmi: mukhaduggā ti gāthāttayaṃ. Tassâyaṃ anuttānapadattho: *mukhadugga* mukhavisama, *vibhūta* vigatabhūta alikavādi, *anariya* asappurisa, *bhūnahu* bhūtihanaka vuddhināsaka, *purisanta* antimapurisa, *kali* alakkhipurisa, *avajāta* buddhassa avajātaputta. *Rajaṃ ākirasī* ti kilesarajaṃ attani pakkhipasi; *papatan* ti sobbhaṃ, *papaṭan*[1] ti pi pāṭho, so ev' attho; *papadan* ti pi pāṭho, mahānirayan ti attho. *Eti*[2] *ha tan* ti ettha ha iti nipāto, tan ti taṃ kusalākusalakammaṃ; a t h a v ā *hatan* ti gataṃ paṭipannaṃ, upacitan ti attho; *suvāmī* ti sāmī tassa[3] kammassa katattā[4], so hi taṃ kammaṃ *labhat' eva*, n' assa[5] taṃ nassatī ti vuttaṃ hoti; yasmā ca labhati, tasmā *dukkhaṃ mando* . . . pe . . . *kibbisakārī*. Idāni, yaṃ dukkhaṃ mando passati[6], taṃ pakāsento ayosaṃkusamāhataṭṭhānan[7] ti ādim āha. Tattha purimaupaḍḍhagāthāya[8] tāva attho: y a n t a ṃ *ayosaṃkūhi*[9] *samāhataṭṭhānaṃ*[10] sandhāya Bhagavatā "tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanaṃ nāma kāraṇaṃ kārentī"* ti vuttaṃ, t a ṃ upeti; evaṃ upeto ca tatth' eva ādittāya paṭhaviyā nipajjāpetvā nirayapālehi pañcasu[11] ṭhānesu ākoṭiyamānaṃ tattāyokhilasaṃkhātaṃ *tiṇhadhāraṃ ayasūlam* upeti, yaṃ sandhāya Bhagavatā vuttaṃ: "tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ hatthe gamentī" ti ādi. Tato parā[12] upaḍḍhagāthā, anekāni vassasahassāni tattha paccitvā pakkāvasesānubhavanatthaṃ anupubbena Khārodikanadītīraṃ gatassa y a n t a ṃ "tattaṃ ayoguḷaṃ mukhe pakkhipanti tattaṃ tambalohaṃ mukhe āsiñcantī" ti vuttaṃ, t a ṃ sandhāya vuttā. Tattha *ayo* ti lohaṃ, *guḷasannibhan* ti beḷuvasaṇṭhānaṃ[13], ayogahaṇena c' ettha tambalohaṃ itarena

664.
665.
666.
667ab
667cd

* A. I, 141[1]; M. III, 182[34].

[1] ?; B^a papaṭṭaṃ, S^ksm papatan (Tr. *suggests* papātan).
[2] S^ksm Iti. [3] B^a *ad.* t a s s a. [4] Tr. *suggests* kattā.
[5] S^s B^a nâssa. [6] B^a passavati.
[7] B^a *here and below* samāhataṃ ṭh°. [8] B^a purimaḍḍhag°.
[9] S^s B^a ayosaṃkū-. [10] S^ksm *ad.* yaṃ. [11] S^sm chasu.
[12] B^a Tatôpari, S^k Tato para-upaḍḍhagāthāya (ɔ: t a t o p a r a ṃ ?) [13] B^a veḷuvakasaṇṭhānaṃ.

ayogulaṃ[1] veditabbaṃ; *patirūpan* ti katakammānurūpaṃ.
668. Tato parāsu[2] gāthāsu *na hi vaggū* ti "gaṇhatha paharathā" ti ādīni[3] *vadantā* narakapālā madhuravacanaṃ na *vadanti; nâbhijavantī* ti na sumukhabhāvena abhimukhā javanti na sumukhā upasaṃkamanti, anayavyasanam āvahantā[4] eva upasaṃkamantī ti vuttaṃ hoti; *na tāṇam upentī* ti tāṇaṃ leṇaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ hutvā na upagacchanti, gaṇhantā hanantā eva upentī ti vuttaṃ hoti; *aṅgāre santhate sentī* ti aṅgārapabbataṃ āropitā samānā anekāni vassasahassāni santhate aṅgāre senti; *aggini samaṃ jalitan* ti samantato jalitaṃ sabbadisāsu vā samañ jalitam aggiṃ[5]; *pavisantī* ti mahāniraye pakkhittā samānā ogāhanti, Mahānirayo nāma, yo[6] so "catukkaṇṇo"* ti vutto, yaṃ yojanasate ṭhatvā passataṃ akkhīni
669. bhijjanti. *Jālena ca onahiyānā* ti ayojālena paliveṭhetvā migaluddakā migaṃ viya *hananti*, idaṃ Devadūte avuttakammakaraṇaṃ; *andhaṃ va*[7] *timisam āyantī* ti andhakaraṇena andham eva, bahalandhakārattā timisan ti saññita-Dhūmaroruvan[8] nāma narakaṃ gacchanti, tatra kira nesaṃ kharadhūmaṃ ghāyitvā akkhīni bhijjanti, tena andhaṃ vā ti vuttaṃ; *taṃ vitataṃ hi*[9] *yathā mahikāyo* ti, tañ ca andhatimisaṃ mahikāyo viya vitthataṃ hotī ti attho, *vikatan*[10] ti pi pāṭho[11]; idam pi Devadūte avuttakammakaraṇam eva.
670. *Atha lohamayan* ti ayam pana Lohakumbhī paṭhavipariyantikā[12] catunahutādhikāni dve yojanasatasahassāni gambhīrā samatittikā tattalohapūrā hoti; *paccanti hi tāsu cirarattan* ti tāsu[13] kumbhīsu dīgharattaṃ paccanti; *agginisamāsū* ti

* A. I, 141^{30}.

[1] Ba *ad.* ca. [2] Ba aparāsu.
[3] Sgn ādi (Sk ādini). [4] Skgn āhantā.
[5] Ba aggini sampajjalitan ti samantato pajjalita sabbadisāsu ca sampajjalitam aggi.
[6] Skgn *om.* [7] Skgn ve.
[8] Ba saññitaṃ Dhūmaroravaṃ, *om.* nāma.
[9] ?; Ba riva, Skgn *om.* [10] Skgn vitatan.
[11] Ba *ad.* jātivaduyiyāvatā (!). [12] Skgn °pariyantikaṃ.
[13] *So* Ba; Skgn yathārūpādisu.

aggisamāsu; *samuppilavāso* ti samuppilavantā, sakiṃ pi ud-
dhaṃ sakim pi adho gacchamānā pheṇuddehakaṃ paccantī
ti vuttaṃ hoti; Devadūte[1] vuttanayen' eva taṃ veditabbaṃ[2].
Pubbalohitamisse[3] ti pubbalohitamissāya[4] lohakumbhiyā; *tat-* 671.
tha kin ti tattha, *disatan* ti disaṃ[5]; *adhisetī* ti gacchati, *abhi-*
setī ti pi pāṭho, tattha *yaṃ yaṃ* disaṃ allīyati[6] apassayatī[7]
ti attho; *kilissatī* ti bādhīyati, *kilijjatī* ti pi pāṭho, pūtihotī
ti attho; *samphusamāno* ti tena pubbalohitena phuṭṭho
samāno; idam pi Devadūte avuttakammakaraṇaṃ. *Puḷa-* 672.
vāvasathe[8] ti puḷavānaṃ[8] āvāse, ayam pi Lohakumbhī yeva
Devadūte "Gūthanirayo" ti vuttā, yattha[9] patitassa sūci-
mukhapāṇā chaviādīni chinditvā aṭṭhimiñjaṃ khādanti;
gantuṃ na hi tīraṃ ap' atthī[10] ti apa-gantuṃ na hi tīraṃ
[11]atthi; *tīravaṃ*[11] *atthī* ti pi pāṭho, so yev' attho, tīraṃ eva
ettha tīravan[12] ti vuttaṃ; *sabbasamā hi samantakapallā* ti,
yasmā tassā kumbhiyā uparibhāge pi nikkujjitattā sabbat-
tha [13]samā samantato-kaṭāhā, tasmā apagantuṃ tīran n'
atthī ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Asipattavanaṃ* Devadūte vuttana- 673.
yaṃ eva, taṃ hi dūrato ramaṇīyaṃ ambavanaṃ viya dis-
sati, ath' ettha lobhena nerayikā pavisanti, tato nesaṃ vā-
teritāni pattāni patitvā aṅgapaccaṅgāni chindanti, tenâha:
taṃ pavisanti samacchidagattā[14] ti, taṃ pavisanti, tato suṭṭhu
chinnagattā hontī ti; *jivhaṃ baḷisena gahetvā ārajayārajayā*
vihananti[15] ti tattha Asipattavane vegena dhāvitvā patitā-
naṃ musāvādīnaṃ nirayapālā jivhaṃ baḷisena nikkaḍ-
ḍhitvā, yathā manussā allacammaṃ bhūmiyaṃ pattharitvā
khīlehi ākoṭenti, evaṃ ākoṭetvā pharasūhi phāḷetvā ekam

---

1 Ba °dūtena.
2 Ba veditabbā, *om.* taṃ.
3 Ba P u b b e l o h°.
4 Skgn ya *only*.
5 Ba *ad.* va vidisaṃ.
6 Ba *ad.* taṃ.
7 Ba apassatī.
8 Ba Puḷuv°.
9 ?; Ba tattha, Skgn yaṃ yassa.
10 Sgn tīraṃ pī, Ba tīramatthī.
11—11 Ba atthī ti, apagantuṃ na hi tīraṃ.
12 *So* Ba; Skgn tīram evan.
13 Ba *ins.* taṃ-.
14 Ba samucchinnagattānaṃ (*om.* ti).
15 Ba gahetvā aravassāravassā vihaṭantī.

ekaṃ koṭiṃ chinditvā vihananti, chinnachinnakoṭi[1] punappuna samuṭṭhāti; *āracayāracayā* ti pi pāṭho, āviñjitvā[2] āviñjitvā[2] ti attho; etam[3] pi Devadūte avuttakammakaraṇaṃ.
674. *Vetaraṇin* ti Devadūte "mahatī khārodikā nadī" ti vuttā nadī[4], sā kira Gaṅgā viya udakabharitā dissati, ath' ettha 'nahāyissāma, pivissāmā' ti nerayikā patanti[5]; *tiṇhadhāraṃ khuradhāran* ti[6] tiṇhadhārakhuradhāravatin[7] ti vuttaṃ hoti, tassā kira nadiyā uddham adho ubhayatīresu ca tiṇhadhārā khurā[8] paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapitā viya tiṭṭhanti, tena sā tiṇhadhārā khuradhārā ti vuccati,—taṃ tiṇhadhārakhuradhāraṃ udakāsāya *upenti*, allīyantī ti attho; evaṃ upetā[9]
675. ca pāpakammena coditā *tattha mandā papatanti*, bālā ti attho. *Sāmā sabalā* ti etaṃ parato *soṇā* ti iminā yojetabbaṃ, sāmavaṇṇā kammāsavaṇṇā ca soṇā *khādantī* ti vuttaṃ hoti; *kākolagaṇā* ti kaṇhakākagaṇā; *paṭigiddhā* ti suṭṭhu sañjātagedhā hutvā, mahāgijjhā ti e k e; *kulalā*[10] ti kulalapakkhino[10], senānam etaṃ nāman ti e k e; *vāyasā* ti akaṇhakākā; idam pi Devadūte avuttakammakaraṇaṃ, tattha vuttāni pi pana kānici idha na vuttāni, tāni[11] etesaṃ purimapacchimabhāgattā vuttān' eva hontī ti veditabbāni.
676. Idāni sabbam ev' etaṃ narakavuttiṃ[12] dassetvā ovadanto kicchā vat' ayan[13] ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: *kicchā vata ayaṃ idha* narake nānappakārakammakaraṇabhedā[14] *vutti, yañ jano passati kibbisakārī, tasmā idha jīvitasese* jīvitasantatiyā vijjamānāya idha loke ṭhito yeva samāho saraṇagamanādikusaladhammānuṭṭhānena *kiccakaro naro* [15]bhaveyya, kiccakaro bhavanto pi ca sātaccakāritāvasen' eva bhaveyya *na pamajje* muhuttam pi na pamādam āpajjeyyā ti. Ayam

---

1 B^a chinnaṃchinnā koṭi. 2 B^a āvijjhitvā.
3 B^a i d a m. 4 B^a vuttanadī.
5 B^a papaṭanti.
6 B^a *ad.* t i ṇ h a d h ā r a k h u r a d h ā r a ṃ.
7 B^a t i k k h a d h°. 8 B^a *ad.* dhārā.
9 B^a upento (*cf.* 479[18]). 10 B^a kulal°.
11 B^a etāni. 12 B^a nārakav°. 13 B^a vatâyan.
14 B^a nānappakārakakammakāraṇabh°.
15 B^a *ins.* s i y ā.

ettha samuccayavaṇṇanā, yasmā pana vuttāvasesāni padāni pubbe vuttanayattā uttānatthattā ca suviññeyyān' eva, tasmā anupadavaṇṇanā na katā ti

KOKĀLIYASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

11.

Ānandajāte ti Nālakasuttaṃ[1]. Kā uppatti: Padumuttarassa kira bhagavato sāvakaṃ moneyyapaṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ disvā tathattaṃ abhikaṃkhamāno tato pabhuti kappasatasahassaṃ pāramiyo pūretvā Asitassa isino bhāgineyyo Nālako nāma tāpaso Bhagavantaṃ dhammacakkappavattitadivasato sattame divase "aññātam etan" ti ādīhi dvīhi gāthāhi moneyyapaṭipadaṃ pucchi. Tassa Bhagavā "moneyyan te upaññissan" ti ādinā nayena taṃ vyākāsi. Parinibbute pana Bhagavati saṅgītiṃ karontenâyasmatā Mahākassapena āyasmā[2] Ānando tam eva moneyyapaṭipadaṃ puṭṭho, yena yadā ca samādapito Nālako Bhagavantaṃ pucchi, taṃ sabbaṃ pākaṭaṃ katvā dassetukāmo "ānandajāte" ti ādikā vīsati vatthugāthāyo[3] vatvā abhāsi. Taṃ sabbam pi Nālakasuttan ti vuccati. (679).

679. Tattha *ānandajāte* ti samiddhijāte vuddhippatte, *patīte* ti tuṭṭhe; a t h a v ā ānandajāte ti pamudite, patīte ti somanassajāte; *sucivasane* ti akiliṭṭhavasane, devānaṃ hi kapparukkhanibbattāni[4] vasanāni rajaṃ vā malaṃ vā na gaṇhanti; *dussaṃ gahetvā* ti idha-dussasadisattā[5] "dussan" ti laddhavohāraṃ dibbavatthaṃ ukkhipitvā; *Asito isī* ti kaṇhasarīravaṇṇattā evaṃ laddhanāmo isi; *divāvihāre* ti divāvihāraṭṭhāne. Sesaṃ padato uttānam eva, sambandhato pana: Ayaṃ kira Suddhodanassa pitu Sīhahanuraññо purohito Suddhodanassa pi anabhisittakāle sippācariyo hutvā abhisittakāle purohito yeva ahosi. Tassa sāyaṃ pātaṃ[6] rājūpaṭṭhānaṃ āgatassa rājā daharakāle viya nipaccakāraṃ akatvā añjalikammamattam eva karoti, dhammatā kir'

[1] B^a *writes* Nāḷaka° *and* Nālaka°. [2] B^a *om.*
[3] B^a *ad.* ca. [4] S^kEn kapparukkhakanibbattāni.
[5] B^a idha du(s)sassa sad°. [6] S^kEn sāya-pātaṃ.

esā pattābhisekānaṃ Sakyarājūnaṃ. Purohito tena nibbijjitvā "pabbajām' ahaṃ mahārājā" ti āha. Rājā tassa nicchayaṃ ñatvā "tena hi ācariya mam' eva uyyāne vasitabbaṃ, yathā te ahaṃ abhiṇhaṃ passeyyan" ti yāci. So "evaṃ hotū" ti paṭisuṇitvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā raññā upaṭṭhahiyamāno uyyāne yeva vasanto kasiṇaparikammaṃ katvā aṭṭha samāpattiyo pañcâbhiññāyo ca nibbattesi. So tato pabhuti rājakule bhattakiccaṃ katvā Himavanta[1]-Cātummahārājikabhavanādīnaṃ aññataraṃ[2] gantvā divāvihāraṃ[3] karoti. Ath' ekadivasaṃ Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ gantvā ratanavimānaṃ pavisitvā dibbaratanapallaṃke nisinno samādhisukhaṃ anubhavitvā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ vuṭṭhāya vimānadvāre ṭhatvā ito c' ito ca vilokento saṭṭhiyojanāya mahāvīthiyā celukkhepaṃ katvā bodhisattaguṇūpasaṃhitāni thutivacanāni vatvā kīḷante Sakkapamukhe deve addasa, tenâhâyasmā Ānando: ānandajāte . . . pe . . . divāvihāre ti. Tato so evaṃ disvāna deve . . . pe . . .
680. kiṃ paṭicca. Tattha *udagge* ti abbhunnatakāye; *cittiṃ karitvā*[4] ti ādaraṃ katvā; *kallarūpo*[5] ti tuṭṭharūpo[6]. Sesaṃ uttānattham eva.

Idāni yadā pi āsī ti ādikā gāthā uttānasambandhā eva,
681. padattho pana paṭhamagāthāya tāva: *saṅgamo* ti saṅgāmo; *jayo surānan* ti devānaṃ jayo, tassâvibhāvatthaṃ ayaṃ anupubbikathā[7] veditabbā: *Sakko kira Magadharaṭṭhe Macalagāmavāsi-tettiṃsapurisaseṭṭho Magho[8] nāma māṇavo hutvā satta vatapadāni pūretvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbatti saddhiṃ parisāya. Tato pubbadevā[9] "āgantukadevaputtā āgatā, sakkāraṃ nesaṃ karomā" ti[10] vatvā dibbapa-

* Dhp. A. I, 265[20], J. A. I, 199.

[1] Sk Ba. °ntaṃ. [2] Ba *ad.* pi. [3] Ba dibbāhāraṃ, Sg *om.* divā.
[4] Skgn vittiṃ k°. Ba cittik°.
[5] *So* Skgn Ba; *at* 486[13, 16] Ba *has* kallarūp°, Skg kalyāṇarūp°; *at* 488[13] Skgn *have* akalla°, Ba akalya°.
[6] Ba kalyāṇarūpo. [7] Skgn anupubbakathā.
[8] Ba -tettiṃsamanussānaṃ seṭṭho Māgho.
[9] Ba pubbe devā. [10] Ba karissāmā ti.

dumāni upanāmesuṃ upaḍḍharajjena ca nimantesuṃ. Sakko upaḍḍharajjena asantuṭṭho sakaparisaṃ saññāpetvā ekadivasaṃ surāmadamatte te pāde gahetvā Sinerupabbatapapāte[1] khipi; tesaṃ Sinerussa heṭṭhimatale satasahassayojanaṃ Asurabhavanaṃ nibbatti Pāricchattakapaṭicchandabhūtāya[2] Citrapāṭaliyā upasobhitaṃ. Tato te satiṃ paṭilabhitvā[3] Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ apassantā 'aho re naṭṭhā mayaṃ pānamadadosena; na dāni mayaṃ suraṃ pivimha asuraṃ pivimha, na dāni mha surā asurā [4]dāni jāt' amhā' ti—tato pabhuti asurā icc eva uppannasamaññā hutvā 'han(da) dāni devehi saddhiṃ saṅgāmemā' ti Sineru(ṃ) parito ārohiṃsu. Tato Sakko asure yuddhena abbhuggantvā puna pi samudde pakkhipitvā catusu dvāresu attano sadisā Indapaṭimā māpetvā ṭhapesi. Tato asurā[4] 'appamatto vatâyaṃ Sakko niccaṃ rakkhanto tiṭṭhatī' ti cintetvā punad eva nagaraṃ āgamiṃsu; tato devā attano jayaṃ ghosentā mahāvīthiyaṃ celukkhepaṃ karontā nakkhattaṃ kīḷiṃsu. Atha Asito atītānāgate cattālīsa kappe anussarituṃ samatthatāya 'kin nu kho imehi pubbe pi evaṃ kīḷitapubban' ti āvajjento taṃ devāsurasaṅgāme[5] devavijayaṃ disvā āha: *yadā pi āsi asurehi saṅgamo jayo surānaṃ asurā parājitā; tadā pi n' etādiso lomahaṃsano* ti tasmim pi kāle etādiso lomahaṃsano pamodo na āsi; *kiṃ abbhutaṃ daṭṭhu marū pamoditā* ti ajja kiṃ pana abbhutaṃ disvā evaṃ devā pamuditā[6] ti. Dutiyagāthāya *selantī*[7] ti mukhena usselanasaddaṃ[8] muñcanti; *gāyanti* nānāvidhāni gītāni, *vādayanti* aṭṭhasaṭṭhiṃ turiyasahassāni, *pothenti* appoṭhenti: *pucchāmi vo 'han* ti attanā āvajjitvā ñātuṃ samattho pi[9] tesaṃ vacanaṃ sotukamyatāya[10] pucchati; *Merumuddhavāsine*[11] ti Sinerumuddhani vasante, Sinerussa hi heṭṭhimatale dasayojana- 683.

---

1 Ba °pabbatapāde.
2 Ba Pāricchattakaparicchannabh°, Sn Pāricchacchandabh°.
3 Skgn *om.* paṭi-. 4-4 Skgn *om.* 5 Ba tad eva asuras°.
6 Ba pamoditā. 7 *So* Sk; Ba selenti, Sgn selanti.
8 Ba mukhena dassetvā tunasaddaṃ.
9 Sk °samatthe tathā pi. 10 Ba °kāmatāya.
11 Ba Merunmuddhanivāsine.

sahassaṃ Asurabhavanaṃ, majjhimatale dvisahassaparittadīpaparivārā[1] cattāro mahādīpā, uparimatale dasayojanasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ, tasmā devā Merumuddhavāsino[2] ti vuccanti; *mārisā* ti deve āmanteti, niddukkhā
683. nirābādhā ti vuttaṃ hoti*. Ath' assa tam atthaṃ ārocentehi devehi vuttāya tatiyagāthāya *bodhisatto* ti bujjhanakasatto sammāsambodhiṃ gantuṃ araho satto; *ratanavaro* ti vararatanabhūto; *ten' amha tuṭṭhā* ti tena kāraṇena mayaṃ tuṭṭhā, so hi buddhattaṃ patvā tathā dhammaṃ desessati, yathā mayañ ca aññe ca devagaṇā sekhāsekhabhūmiṃ pāpuṇissāma, manussā pi 'ssa dhammaṃ sutvā, ye na sakkhissanti parinibbātuṃ, te dānādīni katvā devaloke paripūressantī ti ayaṃ kira nesaṃ adhippāyo. Tattha "*tuṭṭhā, kalyarūpā*" ti kiñcâpi idaṃ padadvayam atthato abhinnaṃ, tathā pi "kim abbhutaṃ daṭṭhu marū pamoditā, kiṃ devasaṃgho ati-r-iva kalyarūpo" ti imassa pañhadvayassa vissajjanatthaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Idāni, yenâdhippāyena bodhisatte jāte tuṭṭhā ahesuṃ, taṃ āvikarontehi vut-
684. tāya catutthagāthāya *satta*gahaṇena devamanussagahaṇaṃ, *pajā*gahaṇena sesagatigahaṇaṃ[3], evaṃ dvīhi padehi pañcasu pi gatisu seṭṭhabhāvaṃ dasseti, tiracchānā pi hi sīhādayo asantasādiguṇayuttā[4], te pi ayam eva atiseti, tasmā pajānam uttamo ti vutto, devamanussesu pana ye attahitāya-paṭipannādayo cattāro puggalā†, tesu ubhayahitapaṭipanno *aggapuggalo* ayaṃ, naresu ca usabhasadisattā *narāsabho*; ten' assa[5] thutiṃ bhaṇantā idam pi padadvayam
685. āhaṃsu. Pañcamagāthāya *taṃ saddan* ti taṃ devehi vuttavacanasaddaṃ; *avaṃsarī* ti otari; *tada bhavanan* ti tadā
686. bhavanaṃ. Chaṭṭhagāthāya[6] *tato* ti Asitassa vacanato anantaraṃ; *ukkāmukhe vā* ti ukkāmukhe eva, mūsāmukhe[7] ti vuttaṃ hoti; *sukusalasampahaṭṭhan* ti kusalena suvaṇ-

* Spk. *ad.* S. I, 1^14. † (A. II, 96^3).

1 S^kn °dvīpa°, *om.* -paritta-. 2 B^a Sinerumuddhanivāsino.
3 *So* B^a; S^k sesapatigahaṇaṃ, S^s(n) sesajātigahaṇaṃ.
4 B^a asantāsādig° (*cf.* 468^12). 5 B^a tena c' a(s)sa.
6 S^kn Chaṭṭhamag°. 7 B^a musāukkāmukhe.

ṇakārena saṃghaṭṭitaṃ, saṃghaṭṭentena tāpitan ti adhippāyo; *daddallamānan* ti vijjotamānaṃ; *Asitavhayassā* ti Asitanāmassa dutiyena nāmena Kaṇhadevalassa[1] isino. Sat- 687.
tamagāthāya *tārāsabhaṃ vā* ti tārānaṃ usabhasadisaṃ, candan ti adhippāyo; *visuddhan* ti abbhādiupakkilesarahitaṃ; *sarada-r-ivā* ti sarade iva; *ānandajāto* ti savanamatten' eva uppannāya pītiyā pītijāto[2] *alattha pītiṃ* disvāna puna pi pītiṃ labhi[3]. Tato paraṃ bodhisattassa devehi sadā[4] pa- 688.
yujjamānasakkāradīpanatthaṃ vuttaaṭṭhamagāthāya *anekasākhan* ti anekasalākaṃ, *sahassamaṇḍalan* ti rattasuvaṇṇamayasahassamaṇḍalayuttaṃ, *chattan* ti dibbasetacchattaṃ; *vītipatantī* ti sarīraṃ vījamānā patanuppatanaṃ karonti.
Navamagāthāya *jaṭī* ti jaṭilo, *Kaṇhasirivhayo* ti kaṇha-sad- 689.
dena ca siri-saddena ca avhayamāno[5], taṃ kira Sirikaṇho ti pi avhayanti āmantenti, ālapantī ti vuttaṃ hoti; *paṇḍukambale* ti rattakambale, adhikārato[6] c' ettha "kumāran" ti vattabbaṃ pāṭhaseso vā kātabbo, purimagāthāyañ ca hatthapāsagataṃ sandhāya "disvā" ti vuttaṃ, idha pana hatthapāsagataṃ paṭiggahaṇatthaṃ upanītaṃ[7] *disvā*-punavacanaṃ na dussati, purimaṃ v ā dassanaṃ pītilābhāpekkhaṃ[8] gāthāvasāne "vipulam alattha pītin" ti vacanato, idaṃ paṭiggahāpekkhaṃ avasāne "sumano paṭiggahe" ti vacanato, purimañ ca kumārasambandham eva, idaṃ setacchattasambandham pi: satasahassagghanake Gandhāraraṭṭakambale[9] suvaṇṇanekkhaṃ viya kumāraṃ "chattaṃ marū" ti ettha vuttappakāraṃ setacchattaṃ dhāriyantaṃ muddhani disvā ti,—k e c i pana "idaṃ mānusakacchattaṃ[10] sandhāya vuttan" ti bhaṇanti, yath' eva hi devā, evam manussā pi[11] chattacāmaramorahatthatālavaṇṭavālavījanihatthā[12] Mahāpurisaṃ upagacchantī ti—, evaṃ sante pi na

[1] Ba Kaṇhadevīlassa. [2] Ba *om.* pīti-. [3] Skm labhati.
[4] Ba sayaṃ. [5] *So* Skm Ba. [6] Ba adhikaraṇan.
[7] Ba paṭigahetvā upanītaṃ, S(k)m paṭiggahaṇattha(pa)munītaṃ. [8] Skm dassanapītil°.
[9] Ba gandharaṭṭak°.
[10] Ba manussakaṃ ch° (*at* 487[11] Sk *has* dibbaṃ setacch°).
[11] Ba *ad.* taṃ. [12] Ba °tālapaṇṇavala°.

tassa vacanena koci atisayo atthi, tasmā yathāvuttaṃ[1] eva sundaraṃ; *paṭiggahe* iti ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahesi, isiṃ kira vandāpetuṃ kumāraṃ upanesuṃ, ath' assa pādā parivattitvā isissa matthake patiṭṭhahiṃsu, so tam pi acchari-
690. yaṃ disvā *udaggacitto*[2] *sumano* paṭiggahesi. Dasamagāthāyaṃ [3]*jigiṃsako* ti jigiṃsanto[3], magganto pariyesanto upaparikkhanto ti vuttaṃ hoti; so *lakkhaṇamantapāragū* ti lakkhaṇānañ ca[4] vedānañ ca pāragato[5]; *anuttar' āyan* ti anuttaro ayaṃ, so kira attano abhimukhāgatesu Mahāsattassa pādatalesu cakkāni disvā tadanusārena sesalakkhaṇāni jigiṃsanto sabbalakkhaṇasampattiṃ disvā 'addhā ayaṃ
691. buddho bhavissatī' ti ñatvā evam āha. Ekādasāyaṃ *ath' attano gamanan* ti paṭisandhivasena āruppagamanaṃ; *akalyarūpo gaḷayati assukānī* ti taṃ attano arūpūpapattiṃ anussaritvā 'na dān' āhaṃ assa dhammadesanaṃ sotuṃ lacchāmī' ti atuṭṭharūpo balavasokābhibhavena domanassajāto hutvā assūni pāteti gaḷayati, *garayatī*[6] ti pi pāṭho. 'Yadi pan' esa rūpabhave cittaṃ nameyya[7], kin tattha na uppajjeyya, yen' evaṃ rodatī' ti: na[8] na uppajjeyya, akusalatāya pan' etaṃ vidhiṃ na jānāti. 'Evaṃ sante pi domanassuppatti yev' assa ayuttā samāpattilābhena vikkhambhitattā' ti ce: na[4], vikkhambhitattā eva, maggabhāvanāya samucchinnā hi kilesā na[9] uppajjanti, samāpattilābhīnaṃ pana balavappaccayena uppajjanti. 'Uppanne kilese parihīnajhānattā kut' assa āruppagamanan' ti ce: 'appakasirena punâdhigamā[10], samāpattilābhino hi uppanne kilese balavavītikkamam anāpajjantā vūpasantamatte yeva kilesavege puna taṃ visesaṃ appakasiren' evâdhigacchanti 'parihīnavisesā ime' ti pi duviññeyyā honti, tādiso ca eso[11]. *No ce kumāre bhavissati antarāyo* ti bhavissati nu kho imasmiṃ

---

1 S^{k} *om.* yathā-.
2 B^{a} tuṭṭhacitto.
3–3 S^{km} jigiṃsanto ti jigiṃsako; B^{a} jigisanto *only*.
4 B^{a} *om.*
5 B^{a} pāraṃ gat°, *here and* 491[6].
6 (*Cf.* 606$^{9-15}$); B^{a} garatī (*at* 488[14] B^{a} *has* garahati).
7 B^{a} n ā m e y y a.
8 S^{km} *om.*
9 S^{k} < naṃ; S^{m} naṃ; B^{a} n' eva.
10 B^{a} °gamanato.
11 S^{km} esa.

kumāre antarāyo. Dvādasāyaṃ *na orak' āyan* ti ayaṃ orako 692.
paritto na hoti, uttaragāthāya vattabbaṃ buddhabhāvaṃ
sandhāyâha. Terasāyaṃ *sambodhiyaggan* ti sabbaññutañā- 693.
ṇaṃ, taṃ hi aviparītabhāvena sammā bujjhanato sambodhi, katthaci āvaraṇābhāvena sabbañāṇuttamato aggañ ca vuccati[1]; *phusissatī* ti pāpuṇissati; *paramavisuddhadassī*[2] ti nibbānadassī, taṃ hi ekantavisuddhattā paramavisuddhaṃ; *vitthārik' assā* ti vitthārikaṃ assa; *brahmacariyan* ti sāsa-
naṃ. Cuddasāyaṃ *ath' antarā* ti antarā yeva, assa sambo- 694.
dhipattito orato evā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *na sossan* ti na suṇissaṃ; *asamadhurassā* ti asamaviriyassa; *aṭṭo* ti āturo, *vyasanagato* ti sukhavināsam patto, *aghāvī* ti dukkhito, sabbaṃ domanassuppādam eva sandhāya āha: domanassena hi so āturo, tañ c' assa sukhavyasanato vyasanaṃ—sukhavināsanato ti vuttaṃ hoti—, tena ca[3] so[3] cetasikaaghabhūtena
aghāvī. Pannarasāyaṃ *vipula*[4] *janetvā* ti vipulaṃ janetvā, 695.
ayam eva v ā pāṭho; *niragamā*[5] ti niggato. Evaṃ niggato ca *so bhāgineyyaṃ sayan* ti sakaṃ bhāgineyyaṃ, attano[6] bhaginiyā puttan ti vuttaṃ hoti; *samādapesī* ti attano appāyukabhāvaṃ ñatvā kaniṭṭhabhaginiyā ca puttassa Nālakassa māṇavakassa upacitapuññataṃ 'attano balena ñatvā vuddhippatto pamādam pi āpajjeyyā' ti taṃ[3] *anukampamāno* bhaginigharaṃ[7] gantvā "kahaṃ Nālako" ti—"bahi bhante kīḷatī" ti—"ānetha nan" ti āṇāpetvā taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva[8] tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbājetvā[9] samādapesi ovadi anu-
sāsi, kathaṃ: buddho ti ghosaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacari- 696.
yan ti[10]. Tattha *yada parato* ti yadā parato; *dhammamaggan* ti paramadhammassa nibbānassa maggaṃ, *dhammaṃ* v ā *aggaṃ* saha paṭisambhidāya[11] nibbānaṃ; *tasmin* ti tassa san-
tike; *brahmacariyan* ti samaṇadhammaṃ. Sattarasāyaṃ 697.
tādinā ti tassaṇṭhitena[12], tasmiṃ samaye kilesavikkham-

---

[1] Ba aggan ti pavuccati. [2] Ba °visuddhidassin.
[3] Ba *om.* [4] Skn °lā, Sg Ba °laṃ.
[5] Ba niggamā (Sgn niraṅgamā). [6] Ba *ad.* pi.
[7] Ba bhaginiyā gharaṃ. [8] Ba *ad.* taṃ.
[9] Ba pabbajjāpetvā. [10] Ba *ad.* solasamagātham āha.
[11] Ba p a ṭ i p a d ā y a. [12] Skn Ba tassaṭhitena.

bhane samādhilābhe ca sati vikkhambhitakilesena samāhitacittena cā ti adhippāyo; *anāgate paramavisuddhadassinā* ti 'ayaṃ Nālako anāgate[1] Bhagavato santike paramavisuddhaṃ nibbānaṃ passissatī' ti evaṃ diṭṭhattā so isi iminā pariyāyena anāgate paramavisuddhadassī ti vutto, tena anāgate paramavisuddhadassinā; *upacitapuññasañcayo* ti Padumuttarato pabhuti katapuññasañcayo; *patikkhan*[2] ti āgamayamāno; *parivasī* ti pabbajitvā tāpasavesena vasi; *rakkhitindriyo* ti[3] rakkhitasotindriyo[3] hutvā, so kira tato pabhuti udake na[3] nimujji 'udakaṃ pavisitvā sotindriyaṃ vināseyya,
698. tato dhammasavanabāhiro bhaveyyan' ti cintetvā. Aṭṭhārasāyaṃ *sutvāna ghosan* ti so Nālako evaṃ parivasanto anupubbena Bhagavatā sambodhiṃ patvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ dhammacakke pavattite taṃ "Bhagavatā dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ, sammāsambuddho vata Bhagavā uppanno" ti ādinā nayena *jinavaracakkavattane* pavattaghosaṃ attano atthakāmāhi devatāhi āgantvā ārocitaṃ sutvā; *gantvāna disvā isinisabhan* ti sattāhaṃ devatāhi moneyyakolāhale* kayiramāne sattame divase Isipatanaṃ gantvā 'Nālako āgamissati, tassa dhammaṃ desessāmī' ti iminā ca[4] abhisandhinā varabuddhāsane nisinnaṃ disvā nisabhasadisaṃ isinisabhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ; *pasanno* ti saha dassanen' eva pasannacitto hutvā; *moneyyaseṭṭhan* ti [ñatvā] ñāṇuttamaṃ, maggañāṇan ti vuttaṃ hoti; *samāgate Asitavhayassa sāsane* ti Asitassa isino ovādakāle anuppatte, tena hi[5] "yadā vicarati dhammamaggaṃ, tadā gantvā paripucchiyāno[6] carassu tasmiṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyan" ti anusiṭṭho, ayañ ca so kālo, tena vuttaṃ: samāgate Asitavhayassa sāsane ti. Sesaṃ ettha pākaṭam eva. Ayan tāva vatthugāthāvaṇṇanā.
699. Pucchāgāthādvaye *aññātam etan* ti viditaṃ mayā etaṃ, *yathātathan* ti aviparītaṃ; ko adhippāyo: y a ṃ Asito 'sambodhim aggaṃ phusissat' āyaṃ kumāro' ti ñatvā "buddho

* *Cf.* Pj. I, 120–121.

[1] Ba *ad.* kāle. [2] Ba paṭikkhan, Skm parikkhan. [3] Skm *om.* [4] Ba *om.* [5] Ba *ad.* 'ssa. [6] Skm *om.* pari-; Ba paripucchiyamāno.

ti ghosaṃ yadi parato suṇāsi: sambodhippatto vicarati dhammamaggan" ti maṃ avaca, t a ṃ etaṃ mayā *Asitassa*[1] *vacanaṃ* ajja Bhagavantaṃ sakkhiṃ disvā 'yathātatham evā' ti[2] aññātan ti; *tan tan* ti tasmā taṃ; *sabbadhammānaṃ pāragun* ti Hemavatasutte* vuttanayena chahi ākārehi sabbadhammānaṃ pāragataṃ. *Anagāriy' upetassā* 700.
ti anāgāriyaṃ[3] upetassa, pabbajitassā ti attho; *bhikkhācariyaṃ jigiṃsato* ti ariyehi āciṇṇaṃ anupakkiliṭṭhaṃ bhikkhācariyaṃ pariyesamānassa; *moneyyan* ti munīnaṃ santakaṃ, *uttamaṃ padan* ti uttamapaṭipadaṃ. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva.

Ath' assa evam puṭṭho Bhagavā moneyyan te upaññissan ti ādinā nayena moneyyapaṭipadaṃ vyākāsi. Tattha *upaññissan* 701ab.
ti upaññāpeyyaṃ vivareyyaṃ, paññāpeyyan ti attho; *dukkaraṃ* [4]*durabhisambhavan* ti, kātuñ ca[4] dukkhaṃ kayiramānañ ca sambhavituṃ sahituṃ dukkhan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Ayam pan' ettha adhippāyo: ahan te moneyyaṃ paññāpeyyaṃ[5], yadi taṃ kātuṃ vā abhisambhotuṃ vā sukham bhaveyya, evam[6] pana dukkaraṃ durabhisambhavaṃ puthujjanakālato pabhuti kilesacittam[7] anuppādetvā paṭipajjitabbato, tathā hi naṃ ekassa buddhassa eko sāvako karoti ca sambhoti cā ti. Evam Bhagavā moneyyassa dukkarabhāvaṃ durabhisambhavatañ[8] ca dassento Nālakassa ussāhaṃ janetvā tam assa vattukāmo āha: handa te naṃ pavakkhāmi, santhambhassu daḷho bhavā ti. Tattha *handā* 701cd.
ti vyavasānatthe[9] nipāto†; *te naṃ pavakkhāmī* ti tuyhaṃ taṃ moneyyaṃ pavakkhāmi[10]; *santhambhassū* ti d u k k a r a-karaṇasamatthena viriyūpatthambhena attānaṃ upatthambhaya[11], *daḷho bhavā* ti d u r a b h i s a m b h a v a-sahanasamatthāya asithilaparakkamatāya thiro hohi. Kiṃ vut-

* (210⁶). † *Cf.* 200²⁰.

[1] Ba Asitavhayassa. [2] Ba eva, *om.* ti. [3] Ba °gāriya-.
[4–4] Sk̲en durabhisambhavañ ca. [5] Sk̲en paññap° (*cf.* 491[13]).
[6] *So* Sk̲en Ba (Tr. *suggests* etaṃ). [7] Ba kilitthacittam.
[8] Sk̲en °sambhavañ.
[9] Ba byavassayatthe (ɔ: vyavasāyatthe).
[10] Sk *om.* pa-. [11] Ba °tthambhassu.

taṃ hoti: yasmā tvaṃ upacitapuññasambhāro, tasmâhaṃ ekantavyavasito va hutvā evaṃ dukkaraṃ durabhisambhavam pi samānaṃ tuyhaṃ taṃ moneyyaṃ pavakkhāmi, santhambhassu daḷho bhavā ti.

702[ab]. Evam paramasallekhaṃ moneyyavattaṃ vattukāmo Nālakaṃ santhambhane daḷhībhāve ca niyojetvā paṭhamaṃ tāva g ā m ū p a n i b a d d h a k i l e s a-ppahānaṃ dassento samānabhāgan[1] ti upaḍḍhagātham āha. Tattha *samānabhāgan*[2] ti samabhāgaṃ[2] ekasadisaṃ ninnānākaraṇaṃ; *akkuṭ-*
702[cd]. *ṭhavanditan* ti akkosañ ca vandanañ ca. Idāni, yathā taṃ samānabhāgaṃ kayirati, taṃ upāyaṃ dassento manopadosan ti upaḍḍhagātham āha. Tass' attho: akkuṭṭho *manopadosaṃ rakkheyya*, vandito *santo anuṇṇato care*[3] raññā pi vandito samāno 'maṃ vandatī' ti uddhaccaṃ nâpajjeyya*.

703. Idāni a r a ñ ñ ū p a n i b a d d h a k i l e s a-ppahānaṃ dassento uccāvacā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: araññasaññite *dāye* pi iṭṭhāniṭṭhavasena *uccāvacā* nānappakārā ārammaṇā *niccharanti* cakkhādīnaṃ āpātham āgacchanti, te ca kho *aggisikhūpamā* pariḷāhajanakaṭṭhena, yathā v ā ḍayhamāne vane aggisikhā nānappakāratāya uccāvacā niccharanti sadhūmā pi vidhūmā pi nīlā pi pītā pi rattā pi khuddakā pi mahantā pi, evaṃ sīhavyagghamanussāmanussavividhavihagaviruta-pupphaphalapallavādibhedavasena[4] . nānappakāratāya[5] dāye uccāvacā ārammaṇā niccharanti bhiṃsanakā pi rajanīyā[6] pi dosanīyā[7] pi[7] mohanīyā pi, tenâha: uccāvacā niccharanti dāye aggisikhūpamā ti; evaṃ niccharantesu ca uccāvacesu ārammaṇesu, yā kāci uyyānavanacārikaṃ gatā samānā pakatiyā vā vanacāriniyo kaṭṭhahārikādayo rahogataṃ disvā hasitalapitaruditadunnivatthādīhi *nāriyo muniṃ palobhenti, tā su taṃ mā palobhayuṃ* tā[8] nāriyo taṃ mā tu palobhayuṃ, yathā na ppalobhenti, tathā karohī ti vuttaṃ hoti.

---

* [S.N. 36C[a]].

---

[1] S[kes] °bhāvan. [2] S[kes] (*and, perhaps, also* B[a]) °bhāvaṃ. [3] B[a] careyyā pa. [4] B[a] °vihaṃga°. [5] B[a] °ppakārakā tā, *om.* dāye. [6] B[a] rañjanīyā. [7] B[a] *om.* [8] B[a] ti.

Evam assa Bhagavā gāme ca araññe ca paṭipattividhiṃ
dassetvā idāni sīlasaṃvaraṃ dassento virato methunā dham-
mā ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *hitvā kāme parovare*[1] ti 704.
methunadhammato avasese pi sundare ca asundare ca pañca
kāmaguṇe hitvā, tappahānena hi methunavirati susampannā
hoti, tenâha: hitvā kāme parovare[1] ti. Ayam ettha adhip-
pāyo; "aviruddho" ti ādīni pana[2] "na haneyya na ghā-
taye" ti ettha vuttāya pāṇātipātā-veramaṇiyā sampatti-
dassanatthaṃ vuttāni. Tatrâyaṃ saṃkhepavaṇṇanā: para-
pakkhiyesu[3] *pāṇesu aviruddho*, attapakkhiyesu *asāratto*, sabbe
pi[4] sataṇhanittaṇhatāya *tasathāvare* pāṇe—'jīvitukāmatāya
amaritukāmatāya sukhakāmatāya dukkhapaṭikkūlatāya ca
'*yathā ahan tathā ete*' ti attasamānatāya tesu virodhaṃ vi- 705.
nento, ten' eva pakārena '*yathā ete tathā ahan*' ti parasamā-
natāya[5] ca attani anurodhaṃ vinento, evaṃ ubhayathā pi
anurodhvirodhavippahīno* hutvā maraṇapaṭikkūlatāya *attā-
naṃ upamaṃ katvā*—pāṇesu ye keci tase vā thāvare vā pāṇe
na haneyya sāhatthikādīhi payogehi *na ghātaye* āṇattikā-
dīhi ti†.

Evam assa[6] methunaviratipāṇātipātaviratimukhena saṃ- 706.
khepato pātimokkhasīlaṃ vatvā "hitvā kāme" ti ādīhi
indriyasaṃvarañ ca dassetvā idāni ā j ī v a p ā r i s u d-
d h i ṃ dassento hitvā icchañ cā ti gātham āha. Tass'
attho: y â y a ṃ taṇhā 'ekaṃ laddhā dutiyaṃ icchati, dve
laddhā tatiyaṃ, satasahassaṃ laddhā tat' uttariṃ[7] pi iccha-
tī' ti evaṃ appaṭiladdhavisayaṃ icchanato icchā ti vuccati,
y o c â y a ṃ paṭiladdhavisayalubbhano[8] lobho, t a ṃ *hitvā
icchañ ca lobhañ ca, yattha satto puthujjano* yasmiṃ cīvarā-
dippaccaye tehi icchālobhehi puthujjano satto laggo paṭi-
baddho tiṭṭhati, tattha[9] taṃ ubhayam pi hitvā paccayat-

---

* [S.N. 362c].
† Asl. 97[28] *etc.*, Sp. I, 239[3] *ad* Vin. III, 71[29] (Pj. I. 29–31).

---

[1] Ba paropare. [2] Ba p a d ā n i. [3] Ba *ad.* vā.
[4] Skrn Ba *ad.* su. [5] Ba paresaṃ samānatāya.
[6] Skrn Evam ev' assa. [7] Ba taduttari.
[8] Ba ° visayaṃ lubbhanto. [9] Ba ttha.

thaṃ ājīvapārisuddhiṃ avirādhento[1] ñāṇacakkhunā *cakkhumā* hutvā imaṃ moneyyapaṭipadaṃ *paṭipajjeyya*, evaṃ hi paṭipanno *tareyya narakaṃ imaṃ*, duppūraṭṭhena[2] narakasaññitaṃ micchājīvahetubhūtaṃ imaṃ paccayataṇhaṃ tareyya imāya v ā[3] paṭipadāya tareyyā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

707. Evam paccayataṇhappahānamukhena ājīvapārisuddhiṃ dassetvā idāni bhojane mattaññutāmukhena paccayaparibhogasīlaṃ tadanusāren' eva, yāva arahattappatti, tāva paṭipadaṃ dassento ūnūdaro[4] ti gāthaṃ[5] āha. Tass' attho: dhammena samena laddhesu itarītaracīvarādisu paccayesu āhāran tāva āhārento

" cattāro pañca ālope abhutvā udakam pive,
alam phāsuvihārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno "* ti

vuttanayena[6] *ūnaudaro* assa na vātabharitabhastā viya uddhumātūdaro, bhattasammadappaccayā thīnamiddhaṃ parihareyyā ti vuttaṃ hoti; ūnūdaro honto pi ca *mitāhāro* assa bhojane mattaññū " n' eva davāyā "† ti ādinā paccavekkhaṇena guṇato dosato[7] ca paricchinnāhāro; evam mitāhāro samāno pi paccaya-dhutaṅga-pariyatti-adhigamavasena catubbidhāya appicchatāya *appiccho assa*, ekaṃsena hi moneyyapaṭipadaṃ paṭipannena bhikkhunā evaṃ appicchena bhavitabbaṃ,—tattha ekekasmiṃ paccaye tīhi santosehi santussanā p a c c a y a p p i c c h a t ā, dhutaṅgadharass' eva sato ' dhutavā ti maṃ pare jānantū ' ti anicchanatā d h u t a ṅ g a p p i c c h a t ā, bahussutass' eva sato "bahussuto ti maṃ pare jānantū ' ti anicchanatā p a r i y a t t i a p p i c c h a t ā Majjhantikatherassa viya, adhigamasampannass' eva sato ' adhigato ayaṃ kusalaṃ dhamman ti maṃ pare jānantū ' ti anicchanatā a d h i g a m a p p i c c h a t ā, [8]sā ca[8] arahattādhigamato[9] oraṃ veditabbā[10], arahattādhigamatthaṃ hi ayaṃ paṭipadā ti—; evaṃ appiccho pi ca ara-

* Thag. 983, *etc.* † A. I, 114, III, 388; M. I, 10.

[1] B^a avirodhento. [2] B^a duppūraṇatthena.
[3] B^a *om.* [4] B^a ūnodaro. [5] B^a ādim.
[6] B^a °nayen' eva. [7] S^kₑₙ d e s a t o. [8–8] S^ₑₙ B^a yāva.
[9] B^a °gamanato. [10] S^ₑₙ B^a veditabbaṃ (*cf. note* 8).

hattamaggena taṇhāloluppaṃ hitvā *alolupo* assa, evaṃ alolupo hi [1]*sa ve*[1] *icchāya nicchāto aniccho hoti nibbuto*, yāya icchāya chātā honti sattā khuppipāsāturā viya atittā, tāya icchāya aniccho hoti anicchattā ca nicchāto hoti anāturo paramatittippatto, evaṃ nicchātattā nibbuto' hoti vūpasantakilesaparilāho ti evam ettha uppaṭipāṭiyā yojanā veditabbā.

Evaṃ, yāva arahattappatti, tāva paṭipadaṃ kathetvā idāni taṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipannassa bhikkhuno arahattappattiniṭṭhaṃ dhutaṅgasamādānaṃ[2] senāsanavattañ ca kathento sa piṇḍacāran ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *sa piṇḍacāraṃ* 708.
caritvā ti so bhikkhu bhikkhaṃ caritvā bhattakiccaṃ vā katvā; *vanantam abhihāraye* ti apapañcito gihipapañcena vanam eva gaccheyya; *upaṭṭhito rukkhamūlasmin* ti rukkhamūle ṭhito v ā hutvā, *āsanūpagato* ti āsanaṃ upagato v ā hutvā, nisinno ti vuttaṃ hoti; *munī* ti moneyyapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno. Ettha ca piṇḍacāraṃ caritvā ti iminā piṇḍapātiyaṅgaṃ vuttaṃ, yasmā pana ukkaṭṭhapiṇḍapātiko sapadānacārī ekāsaniko pattapiṇḍiko khalupacchābhattiko ca[3] hoti[3] yeva tecīvarikapaṃsukūlam pi ca[4] samādiyat' eva, tasmā imāni pi cha vuttān' eva honti; vanantam abhihāraye ti iminā pana āraññakaṅgaṃ vuttaṃ[5], upaṭṭhito rukkhamūlasmin ti iminā rukkhamūlikaṅgaṃ, āsanūpagato ti iminā nesajjikaṅgaṃ, yathākkamaṃ pana ca[6] tesaṃ anulomattā abbhokāsika-yathāsanthatika-sosānikaṅgāni vuttāni yeva hontī ti evam etāya gāthāya terasa dhutaṅgāni Nālakattherassa kathesi. *Sa jhānapasuto dhīro* ti so anuppan- 709.
nassa jhānassa uppādanena uppannassa[7] āvajjanādhiṭṭhānavuṭṭhānapaccavekkhaṇehi[8] ca jhānesu pasuto anuyutto, dhīro ti dhitisampanno; *vanante ramito siyā* ti vane abhirato siyā, gāmante[9] senāsane nâbhirameyyā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *jhā-*

1–1 Ba sadā. 2 Ba arahattappavattiniṭṭhadhut°.
3 Sksn *om.*
4 Ba tecīvarikaṅgaṃ pi paṃsukūlikaṅgam pi ca.
5 Ba *ad.* hoti. 6 Ba *om.* 7 Ba *ad.* jhānassa.
8 Ba āvajjanasamāpajjanādhiṭṭhāna°.
9 Sk < gāmayante, Ssn gāmāyatana-, Ba gāmanta-.

yetha rukkhamūlasmiṃ attānam abhitosayan ti na kevalaṃ lokiyajjhānapasuto yeva siyā, api ca kho tasmiṃ yeva rukkhamūle sotāpattimaggādisampayuttena lokuttarajjhānenâpi attānaṃ atīva tosento jhāyetha, paramassāsappattiyā hi lokuttarajhānen' eva[1] cittaṃ atīva[2] tussati na aññena, tenâha: attānam abhitosayan ti,—evam imāya gāthāya jhānapasutatāya vanantasenāsanābhiratiṃ arahattañ ca kathesi. Idāni, yasmā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā Nālakatthero vanantam abhihāretvā nirāhāro pi paṭipadāpūraṇe atīva ussukko ahosi, nirāhārena samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ na sakkā, tathā karontassa jīvitaṃ na ppavattati, kilese pana anuppādentena āhāro pariyesitabbo, ayam ettha ñāyo, tasmā tassa Bhagavā 'aparāparesu pi[3] divasesu piṇḍāya caritabbaṃ, kilesā pana na uppādetabbā' ti dassanatthaṃ arahattappattiniṭṭhaṃ yeva bhikkhācāravattaṃ kathento tato ratyā vivasane ti ādikā cha gāthāyo abhāsi.

710. Tattha *tato* ti "sa piṇḍacāraṃ caritvā vanantam abhihāraye" ti ettha vuttapiṇḍacāravanantābhihārato[4] uttarim pi; *ratyā vivasane* ti rattisamatikkame, dutiyadivase ti vuttaṃ hoti; *gāmantam abhihāraye* ti ābhisamācārikavattaṃ[5] katvā, yāva bhikkhācāravelā, tāva vivekam anubrūhetvā gatapaccāgatavatte* vuttanayena kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto gāmaṃ gaccheyya; *avhānaṃ nâbhinandeyyā* ti "bhante amhākaṃ ghare bhuñjitabban" ti nimantanaṃ, 'deti nu kho, na deti, sundaran nu kho deti, asundaraṅ nu kho detī' ti evarūpaṃ vitakka(ṃ), bhojanañ ca paṭipadāpūrako bhikkhu nâbhinandeyya—na paṭiggaheyyā[6] ti vuttaṃ hoti—, yadi pana balakkārena pattaṃ gahetvā pūretvā denti, paribhuñjitvā samaṇadhammo kātabbo, dhutaṅgaṃ na kuppati, tad upādāya[7] pana taṃ gāmaṃ na pavisitabbaṃ; *abhihārañ ca gāmato* ti, sace gāmaṃ paviṭṭhassa pātisatehi[8] pi bhattaṃ

---

* (52–58).

---

[1] Ba lokuttarajhāne raten' eva. [2] Skm ati. [3] Ba *om.*
[4] Skm Ba °piṇḍācāra°; Ba °vanantamabhihārato.
[5] Sr abhis°; Ba aticārikavattaṃ. [6] Ba paṭigganheyyā.
[7] Ba tad upādā. [8] Ba *ad.* sahassehi.

abhiharanti[1], tam pi nâbhinandeyya tato ekasittham pi na
paṭigaṇheyya, aññadatthu gharapaṭipāṭiyā piṇḍapātam[2] eva
careyyā ti. *Na munī gāmam āgamma kulesu sahasā care* ti 711.
so ca monatthāya[3] paṭipannako muni gāmaṃ gato samāno
kulesu sahasā na care, sahasokitādi-ananulomikaṃ gihisaṃ-
saggaṃ na āpajjeyyā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *ghāsesanaṃ chinna-
katho na vācaṃ payutaṃ bhaṇe* ti chinnakatho viya hutvā
obhāsaparikathānimittaviññattipayuttaṃ ghāsesanavācaṃ
na bhaṇe, sace ākaṃkheyya, gilāno samāno gelaññapaṭibā-
hanatthāya bhaṇeyya senāsanatthāya vā viññattiṃ ṭhapetvā
obhāsaparikathānimittapayuttaṃ, avasesapaccayatthāya pa-
na agilāno n' eva kiñci bhaṇeyyā ti. Alatthaṃ yad idan ti 712.
imissā pana gāthāya ayam attho: gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭho
appamattake pi kismiñci laddhe '*alatthaṃ yaṃ, idaṃ sādhū*'
ti cintetvā, aladdhe '*nâlatthaṃ, kusalām*' *iti*—'tam pi sun-
daran' ti—cintetvā *ubhayen' eva* lābhālābhena *so tādī* nib-
bikāro hutvā *rukkhaṃ va upanivattati*[4], yathā puriso phala-
gavesī rukkhaṃ upagamma phalaṃ laddhā pi aladdhā pi
ananunīto[5] appaṭihato majjhatto yeva hutvā gacchati, evaṃ
kulaṃ upagamma lābhaṃ laddhā pi aladdhā pi majjhatto
va hutvā gacchatī ti. *Sa pattapāṇī* ti gāthā uttānatthā va. 713.
Uccāvacā ti imissā gāthāya sambandho[6]: evam bhikkhā- 714.
cāravattasampanno hutvā pi tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ anāpaj-
jitvā paṭipadaṃ ārādheyya, paṭipattisāraṃ hi sāsanaṃ, sā
câyaṃ uccāvacā . . . pe[7] . . . mutan ti. Tass' attho: sā
câyaṃ magga*paṭipadā* uttamanihīnabhedato *uccāvacā* bud-
dha*samaṇena pakāsitā*—sukhā paṭipadā hi khippābhiññā
uccā, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā avacā, itarā dve eken'
aṅgena[8] uccā ekena avacā, paṭhamā eva v ā uccā, itarā tisso
pi avacā—, tāya c' etāya uccāya[9] avacāya vā paṭipadāya
na pāraṃ diguṇaṃ yanti[10]—[11]*duguṇan* ti vā pāṭho—, ekamag-

---

1 S^{k} adhitiharanti (ɔ: adhihar° > atihar°), S^{sm} adhitaharanti. 2 B^{a} piṇḍatam.
3 B^{a} m o n e y y a t t h ā y a; S^{ksm} *ad.* c a r e t i.
4 B^{a} upativattati. 5 S^{sm} anānunīto. 6 S^{ksm} *ad.* ca.
7 S^{ksm} *om.* 8 S^{k} > ekena aṅgena. 9 B^{a} *ad.* vā.
10 S^{ksm} y ā t i. 11 S^{ksm} *ins.* na.

gena dvikkhattuṃ nibbānaṃ na yantī ti attho, kasmā: yena maggena ye kilesā pahīnā, tesam puna appahātabbato, etena parihānadhammābhāvaṃ[1] dīpeti; *na-y-idaṃ*[2] *ekaguṇaṃ mutan* ti tañ ca idaṃ pāraṃ ekakkhattuṃ yeva phusanaraham pi na hoti, kasmā: ekena maggena sabbakilesappahānābhāvato, etena ekamaggen' eva arahattābhāvan dīpeti.
715. Idāni paṭipadānisaṃsaṃ dassento yassa ca visatā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: *yassa ca* evaṃ paṭipannassa *bhikkhuno* tāya paṭipadāya pahīnattā aṭṭhasatataṇhāvicaritabhavena[3] visatato *visatā* taṇhā n' atthi, tassa kilesasotacchedena *chinnasotassa* kusalākusalappahānena *kiccākiccappahīnassa* rāgajo vā dosajo vā appamattako pi *pariḷāho na vijjatī* ti.

Idāni, yasmā imā gāthāyo sutvā Nālakattherassa cittaṃ udapādi: 'yadi ettakaṃ moneyyaṃ[4], sukaraṃ na dukkaraṃ sakkā appakasirena pūretun' ti, tasmâssa Bhagavā 'dukkaram eva moneyyan' ti dassento puna moneyyan te upañ-
716. ñassan[5] ti ādim āha. Tattha *upaññassan*[5] ti upaññayissaṃ[6], kathayissan[7] ti vuttaṃ hoti; khuradhārā upamā assā ti *khuradhārūpamo*, *bhave* ti bhaveyya; ko adhippāyo: moneyyaṃ paṭipanno bhikkhu khuradhāraṃ upamaṃ katvā paccayesu vatteyya, yathā madhudiddhaṃ[8] khuradhāraṃ lihanto chedato[9] jivhaṃ rakkhati, evaṃ dhammena laddhe paccaye paribhuñjanto cittaṃ kilesuppattito rakkheyyā ti vuttaṃ hoti, 'paccaye[10] hi parisuddhena ñāyena laddhuñ ca anavajjaparibhogena paribhuñjituñ ca na sukhena sakkā' ti Bhagavā paccayanissitam eva bahuso bhaṇati; *jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca udare saṃyato siyā* ti jivhāya tāluṃ uppīletvā[11] pi rasataṇhaṃ vinodento kiliṭṭhena manena[12] uppanne
717. paccaye[13] asevanato udare saṃyato siyā. *Alīnacitto ca siyā*

---

[1] Ba pahāna°. [2] Skm na idaṃ.
[3] Skm °caritābhāvena. [4] Skm *ad.* paṭipanno.
[5] Ba upañhissaṃ (*always* ñh *in this word*).
[6] *So* Skm; Ba upañhissaṃ.
[7] Ba kathissan. [8] Ba madhubindhu, Ss(n) madhudibbaṃ.
[9] Ba chindato. [10] Ba p a c c a y ā.
[11] Ba u p a p ī ḷ e t v ā. [12] Ba maggena (Sk matena).
[13] Ba *ad.* na.

ti niccaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanāya aṭṭhitakā-
ritāya akusītacitto ca bhaveyya; *na câpi* bahu *cintaye* ti
ñātijanapadāmaravitakkavasena[1] ca bahuṃ na cinteyya;
nirāmagandho asito brahmacariyaparāyano ti nikkileso
ca[2] hutvā taṇhādiṭṭhīhi kismiñci bhave anissito sik-
khāttayasakalasāsanabrahmacariyaparāyano eva bhaveyya.
Ekāsanassā ti vivittāsanassa, āsanamukhena c' ettha 718.
sabbairiyāpathā vuttā, yato sabbiriyāpathesu ekībhā-
vassa sikkheyyā ti vuttaṃ hotī ti veditabbaṃ, ekāsanassā
ti ca sampadānavacanam etaṃ; *samaṇūpāsanassa cā* ti sa-
maṇehi upāsitabbassa aṭṭhatiṃsārammaṇabhāvanānuyo-
gassa samaṇānaṃ vā upāsanabhūtassa aṭṭhatiṃsāramma-
ṇabhedass' eva, idam pi sampadānavacanam eva, upāsanat-
than ti vuttaṃ hoti; ettha ca ekāsanena kāyaviveko sama-
ṇūpāsanena cittaviveko vutto hotī ti veditabbo; *ekattaṃ
monam akkhātan* ti evam idaṃ kāyacittavivekavasena[3] ekat-
taṃ monan ti akkhātaṃ; *eko ce abhiramissasī*[4] ti idam pana
uttaragāthāpekkhapadaṃ[5], "atha bhāsihi[6] dasa disā" ti
iminā assa sambandho. *Bhāsihī*[6] ti bhāsissasi pakāsessasi[7], 719.
imaṃ paṭipadaṃ bhāvento sabbadisāsu kittiyā pākaṭo bha-
vissasī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sutvā dhīrānan ti ādīnaṃ pana ca-
tunnaṃ padānaṃ ayam attho: yena ca kittighosena bhāsihi[6]
dasa disā, taṃ *dhīrānaṃ jhāyīnaṃ kāmacāgīnaṃ nigghosaṃ
sutvā* atha tvan tena uddhaccam anāpajjitvā *bhiyyo hiriñ
ca saddhañ ca* kareyyāsi tena[8] ghosena harāyamāno 'niyyā-
nikapaṭipadā ayan' ti saddhaṃ uppādetvā uttariṃ paṭipat-
tim eva brūheyyāsi; *māmako* ti, evaṃ hi[9] sante mama sā-
vaḳo hotī ti. *Tan nadīhi* ti yan taṃ mayā "hiriñ ca saddhañ 720.
ca bhiyyo kubbethā" ti vadatā 'uddhaccaṃ na kātabban'
ti vuttaṃ, taṃ iminā nadīnidassanenâpi *jānātha*[10], tabbipari-
yayañ[11] ca [12]*sobbhesu* ca *padaresu ca* jānātha[12]—sobbhesū ti

---

[1] Ba ñātijanapadādiparavitakkanavasena. [2] Ba va.
[3] Ba °vasen' eva. [4] Skm °ramissatī ti.
[5] Ba °pekkhaṃ padaṃ. [6] Ba bhāhisi. [7] *So* Skm; Ba *om.*
[8] Ba *ad.* ca. [9] Ba evaṃ pi hi, Skm evama(b)hi.
[10] Ba °nidassanena vijānātha (*cf.* S.N. 137a).
[11] Sk Ba °pariyāyañ. Sm °pariyasañ. [12-12] Ba *om.*

mātikāsu, padaresū ti darīsu—, kathaṃ: *saṇantā*[1] *yanti*
kussubbhā, tuṇhī yanti[2] *mahodadhī* ti, kussubbhā hi sobbha-
padarādibhedā sabbā pi kunnadiyo saṇantā[1] saddaṃ ka-
rontā uddhatā hutvā yanti, Gaṅgādibhedā pana mahāna-
diyo tuṇhī yanti, evaṃ 'moneyyaṃ pūremī' ti uddhato
hoti amāmako, māmako pana hiriñ ca saddhañ ca uppā-
721. detvā nīcacitto va hoti. Kiñ ca bhiyyo *yad ūnakaṃ* . . . p e . . .
paṇḍito ti. Tattha siyā: sace *aḍḍhakumbhūpamo bālo* sa-
ṇantatāya[3] *rahado pūro va paṇḍito* santatāya, atha kasmā
buddhasamaṇo evaṃ dhammadesanāvyāvaṭo[4] hutvā bahum
bhāsatī ti iminā sambandhena yaṃ samaṇo ti gātham āha.
722. Tass' attho: *yaṃ* buddha*samaṇo bahuṃ bhāsati upetaṃ at-*
thasaṃhitaṃ atthūpetaṃ dhammūpetañ ca hitena ca saṃ-
hitaṃ, na[5] uddhaccena, api ca kho *jānaṃ so dhammaṃ*
deseti divasam pi desento nippapañco va hutvā, tassa hi
sabbaṃ vacīkammaṃ ñāṇānuparivatti; evaṃ desento ca[6]
'idam[7] assa[7] hitaṃ[7], idam assa hitan' ti nānappakārato
723. *jānaṃ so bahu*[8] *bhāsati* na kevalaṃ bahubhāṇitāya. Ava-
sānagāthāya sambandho: evan tāva sabbaññutañāṇena sa-
mannāgato buddhasamaṇo jānaṃ so dhammaṃ deseti jā-
naṃ so bahu[8] bhāsati, tena desitam pana dhammaṃ nibbe-
dhabhāgiyen' eva ñāṇena *yo*[9] *ca jānaṃ yatatto jānaṃ na*
bahu bhāsati, sa muni monam arahati sa muni monam ajjhagā
ti. Tass' attho: taṃ dhammaṃ jānanto yatatto guttacitto
hutvā, *y a ṃ* bhāsitaṃ sattānaṃ hitasukhāvahan na hoti,
t a ṃ jānaṃ na bahu[8] bhāsati, so evaṃvidho monattham
paṭipannako muni moneyyapaṭipadāsaṃkhātaṃ monaṃ
arahati, na kevalañ ca arahati yeva api ca kho pana sa muni
arahattamaggañāṇasaṃkhātaṃ monaṃ ajjhagā icc eva vedi-
tabbo ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.

Taṃ sutvā Nālakatthero tīsu ṭhānesu appiccho ahosi[10]:
dassane savane pucchāya[11] ti. So hi desanāpariyosāne pasan-

---

[1] S^{ksn} san°. [2] S^{ksn} y ā t i (497 *note* 10).
[3] B^{a} saṇatāya; S^{sn} sanantāya. [4] S^{ksn} °desanavyāvaṭo.
[5] *So* B^{a}; S^{ksn} *om.* [6] B^{a} *ad.* taṃ. [7] B^{a} *om.*
[8] B^{a} bahuṃ. [9] S^{sn} B^{a} so. [10] B^{a} hoti.
[11] *So* S^{ksn} B^{a}.

nacitto[1] Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā vanaṃ paviṭṭho puna 'aho vatâhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ passeyyan' ti lolabhāvaṃ na janesi, ayam assa d a s s a n e appicchatā, tathā 'aho vatâhaṃ puna dhammadesanaṃ suṇeyyan' ti lolabhāvaṃ na janesi, ayam assa s a v a n e appicchatā, 'aho vatâhaṃ puna moneyyapaṭipadaṃ puccheyyan' ti lolabhāvaṃ na janesi, ayam assa p u c c h ā y a appicchatā. So evaṃ appiccho samāno pabbatapādaṃ pavisitvā ekavanasaṇḍe dve divasāni na vasi ekarukkhamūle dve divasāni na nisīdi ekagāme[2] dve divasāni piṇḍāya na pāvisi, iti vanato vanaṃ rukkhato rukkhaṃ gāmato gāmaṃ āhiṇḍanto anurūpapaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitvā aggaphale patiṭṭhāsi. Atha y a s m ā moneyyapaṭipadaṃ ukkaṭṭhaṃ katvā pūrento bhikkhu satt' eva māsāni jīvati, majjhimaṃ katvā pūrento satta vassāni, mandaṃ katvā pūrento soḷasa vassāni, ayañ ca ukkaṭṭhaṃ katvā pūresi, t a s m ā satta māse[3] ṭhatvā attano āyusaṃkhāraparikkhayaṃ ñatvā nahāyitvā nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā diguṇaṃ[4] saṃghāṭiṃ pārupitvā dasabalābhimukho pañcapatiṭṭhitaṃ vanditvā añjalim paggahetvā Hiṅgulapabbataṃ[5] nissāya ṭhitako va anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi. Tassa parinibbutabhāvaṃ ñatvā Bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ tattha gantvā sarīrakiccaṃ katvā dhātuyo[6] gāhāpetvā cetiyam patiṭṭhapetvā agamāsī ti

NĀLAKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

12.

Evam me sutan ti Dvayatānupassanāsuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Imassa suttassa attajjhāsayato uppatti, attajjhāsayena hi Bhagavā idaṃ suttaṃ desesi. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāro pan' assa atthavaṇṇanāyam eva āvibhavissati. (S.N.[1] p. 135).

---

[1] Sr Ba ad. ca. [2] So Skm Ba. [3] Ba ad. yeva. [4] Skm saguṇam. [5] Ba Hiṅgulapakapabbataṃ (ɔ: °gulapabb° > °gulakapabb°). [6] Sk dhātuyogaṃ.

Tattha *evam me sutan* ti ādīni vuttanayān' eva; **Pubbārāme* ti Sāvatthinagarassa puratthimadisāyaṃ[1] ārāme; *Migāramātu pāsāde* ti ettha Visākhā upāsikā attano sasurena Migārena seṭṭhinā mātuṭṭhāne ṭhapitattā Migāramātā ti vuccati, tāya Migāramātāya navakoṭiagghanakaṃ mahālatāpilandhanaṃ vissajjetvā† kārāpito pāsādo heṭṭhā ca upari ca pañca pañca gabbhasatāni katvā sahassakūṭāgāragabbho, so Migāramātu pāsādo ti vuccati, tasmiṃ Migāramātu pāsāde. *Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā* ti yaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiṃ[2] nissāya Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde viharati, tena samayena; *tadahuposathe* ti taṃahuposathe, uposathadivase ti vuttaṃ hoti; ‡*pannarase* ti idaṃ uposathagahaṇena sampattāvasesūposathapaṭikkhepavacanaṃ; *puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā* ti pannarasadivasattā divasagaṇanāya abbhādiupakkilesavirahā rattiguṇasampattiyā ca puṇṇattā puṇṇāya paripuṇṇacandattā puṇṇamāya ca rattiyā; *bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto* ti bhikkhusaṃghena parivuto; *abbhokāse nisinno hotī* ti Migāramātu ratanapāsādapariveṇe abbhokāse[3] upari apaṭicchanne okāse paññattavarabuddhāsane nisinno hoti; *tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtan* ti atīva tuṇhībhūtaṃ, yato yato v ā anuviloketi, tato tato tuṇhībhūtaṃ, tuṇhībhūtaṃ[4] vācāya puna tuṇhībhūtaṃ kāyena[5]; *bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anuviloketvā* ti taṃ [6]parivāretvā nisinnaṃ anekasahassabhikkhuparimāṇaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ[7] 'ettakā ettha sotāpannā, ettakā sakadāgāmino, ettakā anāgāmino, ettakā āraddhavipassakā kalyāṇaputhujjanā; imassa bhikkhusaṃghassa kīdisī dhammadesanā sappāyā' ti sappāyadhammadesanāparicchedanatthaṃ[8] ito c' ito ca viloketvā.

---

* Mp. *ad* A. I, 63[17], Ps. *ad* M. I, 251[14].
† Dhp. A. I, 388–, Mp. p. 248[19] (*ad* A. I, 26[18]).
‡ *Vide* 199[18].

---

[1] Bᵃ °disāya (Mp. °disāya k a t e). [2] Sᵏˢⁿ Bᵃ Sāvatthiyaṃ. [3] Bᵃ °pāsāde pariveṇe abbhokāsena, Sᵏˢⁿ °pāsādapariveṇaabbhokāse. [4] Bᵃ *om.* [5] Bᵃ *ad.* pi. [6] Bᵃ *ins.* saṃ- (514[20]). [7] Bᵃ *om.* bhikkhu-. [8] Bᵃ °desanāya paric°.

I. *Ye te bhikkhave kusalā dhammā* ti ye te ārogyaṭṭhena anavajjaṭṭhena iṭṭhaphalaṭṭhena kosallasambhūtaṭṭhena kusalā* sattatiṃsa bodhapakkhiyadhammā tajjotakā vā pariyattidhammā; *ariyā niyyānikā sambodhagāmino* ti upagantabbaṭṭhena ariyā, lokato niyyānaṭṭhena niyyānikā, sambodhasaṃkhātaṃ arahattaṃ gamanaṭṭhena sambodhagāmino; *tesaṃ vo bhikkhave* . . . pe . . . *savanāya* tesaṃ bhikkhave kusalānaṃ . . . pe . . . sambodhagāminaṃ *kā upanisā* kiṃ kāraṇaṃ kiṃ payojanaṃ tumhākaṃ savanāya, kimatthaṃ tumhe te dhamme suṇāthā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Yāvad eva dvayatānaṃ dhammānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāyā ti ettha *yāvad evā* ti paricchedāvadhāraṇavacanaṃ; dve avayavā etesan ti dvayā, dvayā eva dvayatā, tesaṃ *dvayatānaṃ, dvayānan*[1] ti pi pāṭho; *yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāyā* ti aviparītañāṇāya; kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yad etaṃ lokiyalokuttarādibhedena[2] dvidhā vavatthitānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipassanāsaṃkhātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, etadatthāya na ito[3] bhiyyo ti, savanena hi ettakaṃ hoti, taduttariṃ visesādhigamo bhāvanāyā ti. *Kiñ ca dvayataṃ vadethā* ti ettha pana sace vo bhikkhave siyā ' kiñ ca tumhe bhante dvayataṃ[4] vadethā ' ti ayam adhippāyo, padattho pana: kiñ ca dvayabhāvaṃ[5] vadethā ti. Tato Bhagavā dvayataṃ dassento idaṃ dukkhan ti evamādim āha. Tattha dvayatānaṃ catusaccadhammānaṃ '*idaṃ dukkhaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo*' ti evaṃ lokiyassa ekassa avayavassa sahetukassa v ā dukkhassa dassanena *ayam ekânupassanā*, itarā lokuttarassa dutiyassa avayavassa saupāyassa v ā nirodhassa dassanena *dutiyânupassanā*, paṭhamā c' ettha tatiyacatutthavisuddhīhi[6] hoti dutiyā pañcamavisuddhiyā; *evaṃ sammā dvayatānupassino* ti iminā vuttanayena sammā dvayadhamme anupassantassa, satiyā avippavāsena *appamattassa*, kāyikacetasikaviriyaātāpena *ātāpino*, kāye ca jīvite ca nirapek-

---

* *Cf.* Asl. 38[10].

---

[1] Ba dayānan, Sksn dvayatānan.
[2] Ba lokiyalokuttarabhedena. [3] Ba t a t o. [4] Sm dvayaṃ.
[5] Ba dvayatābhāvaṃ. [6] Sksn °catutthasuddhīhi.

khattā[1] *pahitattassa; pāṭikaṃkhan* ti icchitabbaṃ; *diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā* ti asmiṃ yeva vā attabhāve arahattaṃ; *sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā* ti, upādisesan ti punabbhavavasena upādātabbakkhandhasesaṃ vuccati, tasmiṃ vā sati anāgāmibhāvo pāṭikaṃkho ti dasseti, —tattha, kiñcâpi heṭṭhimaphalāni[2] evaṃ dvayatānupassino[3] va[4] honti, uparimaphalesu pana ussāhaṃ janento evam āha.

Idam avocā ti ādi saṅgītikārānaṃ vacanaṃ. Tattha *idan* ti "ye te bhikkhave" ti ādi-vuttanidassanaṃ, *etan* ti idāni "ye dukkhan" ti evamādi-vattabbagāthābandhanidassanaṃ. Imā ca gāthā catusaccadīpakattā vuttatthadīpikā eva; evaṃ sante pi gāthārucikānaṃ, pacchā āgatānaṃ, pubbe vuttaṃ asamatthatāya anuggahetvā 'idāni yadi vadeyya, sundaran' ti ākaṃkhantānaṃ, vikkhittacittānañ ca atthāya vuttā; visesatthadīpikā[5] vā ti: [6]avipassake vipassake ca dassetvā tesaṃ chinnāvachinnavaṭṭavivaṭṭadassanato[6], tasmā visesatthadassanattham eva vuttā,—esa
724. nayo ito param pi gāthāvacanesu. Tattha *yattha cā* ti nibbānaṃ dasseti, nibbāne hi *dukkhaṃ sabbaso uparujjhati* sabbappakāraṃ uparujjhati sahetukaṃ uparujjhati [7]*asesañ*
725. ca uparujjhati[7]; *tañ ca maggan* ti tañ ca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ. *Cetovimuttihīnā te atho paññāvimuttiyā* ti ettha arahattaphalasamādhi rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, arahattaphalapaññā avijjāvirāgā paññāvimuttī ti veditabbā, taṇhācaritena v ā appanājhānabalena kilese vikkhambhetvā adhigataṃ arahattaphalaṃ rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, diṭṭhicaritena upacārajjhānamattaṃ nibbattetvā vipassitvā adhigataṃ[8] arahattaphalaṃ avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti, anāgāmiphalaṃ v ā kāmarāgaṃ[9] sandhāya rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, arahattaphalaṃ sabbappakārato avijjāvirāgā paññāvimuttī ti; *antakiriyāyā* ti vaṭṭadukkhassa anta-

---

[1] Skm anapekkh°. [2] Ba *ad.* pi.
[3] Ba °passanā. [4] Skm ca.
[5] Ba atthāya vuttavisesatthadīpikā.
[6-6] Skm avipassanake ca dassetvā tesaṃ vaṭṭavivaṭṭadassanato; Ba *om.* -vivaṭṭa-. [7-7] Ba *om.* [8] Ba adhigata-.
[9] Ba bhavarāgaṃ.

karaṇatthāya[1]; *jātijarūpagā* ti jātijaraṃ upagatā, jātijarāya v ā upagatā[2], na parimuccanti jātijarāyā ti evaṃ veditabbā. Sesam ettha ādito pabhuti pākaṭam eva. Gāthāpariyosāne ca saṭṭhimattā bhikkhū taṃ desanaṃ uggahetvā vipassitvā tasmiṃ yeva āsane arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu,—yathā c' ettha, evaṃ sabbavāresu.

II. Ato eva[3] Bhagavā *siyā aññenâpi pariyāyenā* ti ādinā nayena nānappakārato dvayatānupassanaṃ āha. Tattha dutiyavāre *upadhipaccayā* ti sāsavakammapaccayā, sāsavakammaṃ hi idha upadhī ti adhippetaṃ; *asesavirāganirodhā* ti asesaṃ virāgena nirodhā asesavirāgasaṃkhātā (vā?) nirodhā. *Upadhinidānā* ti kammapaccayā; *dukkhassa jātippabhavā-* 728.
nupassī ti 'vaṭṭadukkhassa jātikāraṇaṃ upadhī' ti anupassanto. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva. Evam ayam pi vāro cattāri saccāni dīpetvā arahattanikūṭen' eva vutto,—yathā câyaṃ, evaṃ sabbavārā.

III. Tattha tatiyavāre *avijjāpaccayā* ti bhavagāmikammasambhāraavijjāpaccayā, *dukkhaṃ* pana sabbattha vaṭṭadukkham eva. *Jātimaraṇasaṃsāran* ti khandhanibbatti jāti, 729.
khandhabhedaṃ maraṇaṃ, khandhapaṭipāṭi saṃsārañ ca; *vajantī* ti gacchanti upenti; *itthabhāvaññathābhāvan* ti imaṃ manussabhāvaṃ ito avasesaaññanikāyabhāvañ[4] ca; *gatī* ti paccayabhāvo. *Avijjā h' ayan*[5] ti avijjā hi ayaṃ; *vijjā-* 730.
gatā ca ye sattā ti ye arahattamaggavijjāya kilese v i j j h i t v ā gatā khīṇāsavasattā. Sesam uttānattham eva.

IV. Catutthavāre *saṃkhārapaccayā* ti *puññāpuññāṇañjābhisaṃkhārappaccayā[6]. *Etam ādīnavaṃ ñatvā* ti, [7]yad 732.
idaṃ[7] *dukkhaṃ saṃkhārappaccayā*, etam 'ādīnavan' ti ñatvā; *sabbasaṃkhārasamathā* ti sabbesaṃ vuttappakārānaṃ saṃkhārānaṃ maggañāṇena samathā, upahatāya[8] phalasamatthatāyā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *saññānan* ti kāmasaññādīnaṃ maggen' eva *uparodhanā*; *etañ ñatvā yathātathan* ti

* D. III, 217[25].

[1] S^{kan} anatthakāraṇāya. [2] B^a °gatattā. [3] S^k B^a evaṃ.
[4] B^a ito a v a s e s a ṃ aññan°. [5] B^a h'āyan.
[6] B^a °āneñjābhi°. [7—7] B^a yadi.
[8] B^a upahatatāya, S^k upagatāya.

733. etaṃ dukkhakkhayaṃ aviparītaṃ ñatvā. *Sammaddasā* ti sammādassanā[ya]; *sammad aññāyā* ti saṃkhataṃ aniccādito ñatvā; *Mārasaṃyogan* ti tebhūmakavaṭṭaṃ. Sesam uttānattham eva.

V. Pañcamavāre *viññāṇapaccayā* ti kammasahajātābhi-
735. saṃkhāraviññāṇappaccayā. *Nicchāto* ti nittaṇho, *parinibbuto* ti kilesaparinibbānena parinibbuto hoti. Sesaṃ pākaṭam eva.

VI. Chaṭṭhavāre[1] *phassapaccayā* ti abhisaṃkhāraviññāṇasampayuttaphassapaccayā ti attho; evaṃ ettha padapaṭipāṭiyā vattabbāni nāmarūpasaḷāyatanāni avatvā phasso vutto, tāni hi rūpamissakattā[2] kammasampayuttān' eva[3] honti, idañ ca vaṭṭadukkhaṃ kammato vā sambhaveyya
736. kammasampayuttadhammato vā ti. *Bhavasotānusārinan* ti
737. taṇhānusārīnaṃ. *Pariññāyā* ti tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā; *aññāyā* ti arahattamaggapaññāya ñatvā; *upasame ratā* ti phalasamāpattivasena nibbāne ratā; *phassābhisamayā* ti phassanirodhā. Sesaṃ pākaṭam eva.

VII. Sattamavāre *vedanāpaccayā* ti kammasampayutta-
738. vedanāpaccayā. *Adukkham asukhaṃ sahā* ti adukkham
739. asukhena saha. *Etaṃ dukkhan ti ñatvānā* ti etaṃ sabbaṃ vedayitaṃ[4] 'dukkhakāraṇan' ti ñatvā, vipariṇāmaṭṭhitiaññāṇadukkhatāhi vā dukkhaṃ[5] ñatvā; *mosadhammaṃ* ti nassanadhammaṃ, *palokinan* ti jarāmaraṇehi palujjanadhammaṃ; *phussa phussā* ti udayavyayañāṇena phusitvā[6] phusitvā; *vayaṃ passan* ti ante bhaṅgam[7] eva passanto; *evaṃ tattha vijānatī* ti evaṃ tā vedanā vijānāti tattha vā dukkhabhāvaṃ vijānāti; *vedanānaṃ khayā* ti tato paraṃ[8] maggañāṇena kammasampayuttānaṃ vedanānaṃ khayā. Sesam uttānattham eva.

VIII. Aṭṭhamavāre *taṇhāpaccayā* ti kammasambhārataṇ-

---

[1] B[a] Chaṭṭhamavāre. [2] S[k] °tto.
[3] S[s] B[a] *ad.* na.
[4] ?; B[a] vedayataṃ, S[kṣn] veditabbaṃ.
[5] B[a] *ad.* ti. [6] B[a] *om.*
[7] S[kṣn] bhavaṅgam.
[8] S[k] para-.

hāpaccayā. *Etam ādīnavaṃ ñatvā taṇhā*[1] *dukkhassa* [2]*sambhavan* ti etaṃ dukkhassa[2] sambhavaṃ taṇhāya ādīnavaṃ ñatvā. Sesam uttānattham eva. 741.

IX. Navamavāre *upādānapaccayā* ti kammasambhāraupādānapaccayā. *Bhavo* ti vipākabhavo khandhapātubhāvo; 742.
bhūto dukkhan ti bhūto sambhūto vaṭṭadukkhan *nigacchati*; *jātassa maraṇan* ti yatrâpi 'bhūto sukhan nigacchatī' ti bālā maññanti, tatrâpi dukkham eva dassento āha: jātassa maraṇaṃ *hotī* ti. Dutiyagāthāya yojanā: aniccādīhi *sam-* 743.
mad aññāya paṇḍitā, upādānakkhayā jātikkhayaṃ nibbānam *abhiññāya nâgacchanti*[3] *punabbhavan* ti.

X. Dasamavāre *ārambhapaccayā* ti kammasampayuttaviriyappaccayā. *Anārambhe vimuttino* ti anārambhe nib- 745.
bāne vimuttassa[4]. Sesam uttānattham eva.

XI. Ekādasamavāre *āhārapaccayā* ti kammasampayuttāhārappaccayā; a p a r o n a y o: catubbidhā sattā rūpūpagā vedanūpagā saññūpagā saṃkhārūpagā ti; tattha ekādasavidhāya kāmadhātuyā sattā r ū p ū p a g ā kabaliṃkārāhārasevanato[5]; rūpadhātuyā sattā aññatra asaññehi v e d a n ū p a g ā phassāhārasevanato[6], heṭṭhā tividhāya arūpadhātuyā sattā s a ñ ñ ū p a g ā saññābhinibbattamanosañcetanāhārasevanato[6], bhavagge sattā s a ṃ k h ā r ū p a g ā saṃkhārābhinibbattaviññāṇāhārasevanato[7] ti evam pi, *yaṃ kiñci dukkham sambhoti, sabbaṃ āhārapaccayā* ti veditabbaṃ.
Ārogyan ti nibbānaṃ; *saṃkhāya sevī* ti cattāro paccaye pac- 749.
cavekkhitvā sevamāno, 'pañca kkhandhā, dvādasâyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo' ti evaṃ v ā lokaṃ saṃkhāya 'aniccaṃ dukkham anattā' ti ñāṇena sevamāno; *dhammaṭṭho* ti catusaccadhamme ṭhito; *saṃkhaṃ na upetī* ti[8] 'devo' ti 'manusso' ti vā ādikaṃ saṃkhaṃ na gacchati. Sesam uttānaṃ[9] eva.

---

1 Sk > taṇhaṃ, Sg taṇhaṃ (*cf.* 64 *note* 5); Sn taṇhānaṃ.
2-2 Ba *om.* 3 Ba na gacchanti.
4 Ba vimuttino.
5 Sgn °āhāraṃ sevanato. 6 Skgn °hāraṃ sev°.
7 Skg (Sn *om.*) °ābhinibbattaṃ viññāṇāhāraṃ sev°.
8 Ba nôpetī. 9 Ba uttānatthaṃ.

XII. Dvādasamavāre *iñjitapaccayā* ti taṇhāmānadiṭṭhikammakilesaiñjitesu yato kutoci kammasambhāriñjitappac-
751. cayā. *Ejaṃ ossajjā*[1] ti taṇhaṃ cajitvā, *saṃkhāre uparundhiyā* ti kammaṃ kammasampayutte ca saṃkhāre nirodhetvā. Sesam uttānam eva.

XIII. Terasamavāre *nissitassa calitan* ti taṇhādiṭṭhimānehi vā khandhe nissitassa Sīhasutte[2] devānaṃ viya bhayaṃ[3] calanaṃ hoti. Sesam uttānam eva.

XIV. Cuddasamavāre *rūpehī* ti rūpabhavehi rūpasamāpattīhi vā; *āruppā* ti arūpabhavā arūpasamāpattiyo vā;
755. *nirodho* ti nibbānaṃ. *Maccuhāyino* ti maraṇamaccu-kilesamaccu-devaputtamaccuhāyino, tividham pi taṃ[4] maccuṃ hitvā gāmino ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sesam uttānam eva.

XV. Pannarasamavāre *yan* ti nāmarūpaṃ sandhāyâha, taṃ hi lokena dhuvasubhasukhattavasena '*idaṃ saccan*' *ti upanijjhāyitaṃ*[5] diṭṭham ālokitaṃ; *tadam ariyānan* ti taṃ idaṃ ariyānaṃ, anunāsika-ikāralopaṃ katvā vuttaṃ; *etaṃ musā* ti etaṃ dhuvādivasena gahitam pi[6] musā, na tādisaṃ hotī ti; puna *yan* ti nibbānaṃ sandhāyâha, taṃ hi lokena rūpavedanādīnam abhāvato '*idaṃ musā*, n' atthi kiñcī' *ti upanijjhāyitaṃ* ; *tadam ariyānaṃ* '*etaṃ saccan*' ti taṃ idaṃ ariyānaṃ 'etaṃ nikkilesasaṃkhātā sukhabhāvappatti[7] dukkhapaṭipakkhasaṃkhātā sukhabhāvā accantasantisaṃkhātā niccabhāvā ca anapagamanena[8] paramatthato saccan' ti
756. *yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudditthaṃ.* [9]*Anattani attamānan* ti anattani nāmarūpe attamāniṃ[9]; *idaṃ* '*saccan*' *ti maññatī* ti idaṃ nāmarūpaṃ dhuvādivasena 'saccan' ti
757. maññati. *Yena yena hī* ti yena yena rūpena vā vedanāya vā 'mama rūpaṃ, mama vedanā' ti ādinā[10] nayena *maññanti* ; *tato tan* ti tato maññitā ākārā tan nāmarūpaṃ *hoti aññathā*, kiṃkāraṇaṃ: *taṃ hi tassa musā hoti*, yasmā taṃ

---

[1] Ba vossajja. [2] *Cf.* A. II, 33[22]; Ba *ad.* viya.
[3] Ba bhaya-. [4] Ba *om.* [5] Ba upanijjhānitaṃ.
[6] Sk hi; Ba *om.* [7] Ba sukhabhāvā pavatti.
[8] Ba anāpag°, Ssn anupag°.
[9–9] Ba Anattani anattamāni ti anattani nāmarūpe vedanādīnamm abhāvato idaṃ musā n' atthi attamānaṃ.
[10] Sks ādi-.

yathāmaññitā ākārā musā hoti, tasmā aññathā hotī ti attho; 'kasmā pana musā hotī' ti: *mosadhammaṃ hi ittaraṃ* yasmā, yaṃ ittaraṃ parittapaccupaṭṭhānan, tam mosadhammaṃ nassanadhammaṃ hoti, tathārūpañ ca nāmarūpan ti. *Sac-* 758.
cābhisamayā ti saccāvabodhā[1]. Sesam uttānam eva.

XVI. Soḷasamavāre *yan* ti chabbidham iṭṭhārammaṇaṃ sandhāyâha, taṃ hi lokena salabha-maccha[2]-makkaṭādīhi padīpa-baḷisa-lepādayo viya '*etaṃ*[3] *sukhan*' *ti upanijjhāyitaṃ*; *tadam ariyānaṃ* '*etaṃ dukkhan*' ti taṃ idaṃ ariyānaṃ "kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā virūparūpena mathenti cittan"* ti ādinā nayena 'etaṃ dukkhan' ti *yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya suddiṭṭhaṃ*; puna *yan*[4] ti nibbānam eva sandhāyâha, taṃ hi lokena kāmaguṇābhāvā '*dukkhan*' *ti upanijjhāyitaṃ*; *tadam ariyānan* ti taṃ idaṃ ariyānaṃ paramatthasukhato '*etaṃ*[5] *sukhan*' *ti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya suddiṭṭhaṃ*. *Kevalā* ti anavasesā; *iṭṭhā* ti icchitā 759.
patthitā[6], *kantā* ti piyā, *manāpā* ti manavuddhikarā; *yāvat' atthī ti vuccatī* ti yāvatā ete cha ārammaṇā "atthī" ti vuccanti, vacanavyattayo veditabbo. [7]*Ete vo* ti ete, nipātamat- 760.
taṃ h' ettha vo-kāro[7]. '*Sukhan*' *ti diṭṭham ariyehi sakkā-* 761.
yass' uparodhanan ti 'sukham' iti ariyehi pañcakkhandhanirodho diṭṭho, nibbānan ti vuttaṃ hoti; *paccanīkam idaṃ hotī* ti paṭilomam idaṃ dassanaṃ hoti[6]; *passatan* ti passantānaṃ, paṇḍitānan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Yam pare ti ettha *yan* 762.
ti vatthukāme[8] sandhāyâha, puna "yam pare" ti ettha nibbānaṃ; *passā* ti sotāraṃ ālapati; *dhamman* ti nibbānadhammaṃ; *sampamūḷh' etth' aviddasū* ti sampamūḷhā ettha aviddasū bālā, kiṃkāraṇaṃ sampamūḷhā: *Nīvutānaṃ*[9] *tamo* 763.

---

* S.N. 50ab.

---

[1] Ba saccabodhāya.

[2] Ba *ad.* -kumma- (*cf.* S. II, 227, *and* Asl. 364[7], *where we must read* kummānubandhana°).

[3] *So* Skm Ba. [4] Ba idan.

[5] Ss(n) evaṃ (taṃ); Ba idaṃ. [6] Ba *om.*

[7—7] Ba Ete vo ti ettha vo ti nipātamattaṃ.

[8] Ba °kāmam. [9] Skm (Ba) ni° *here and below.*

hoti andhakāro apassataṃ [1]bālānaṃ avijjāya nīvutānaṃ[1] otthatānaṃ andhabhāvakaraṇo tamo hoti, yena nibbānadhammaṃ daṭṭhuṃ na sakkonti; *satañ ca vivaṭaṃ hoti āloko passatām ivā* ti satañ ca sappurisānaṃ paññādassanena passataṃ āloko va vivaṭaṃ hoti nibbānaṃ; *santike na vijānanti magā*[2] *dhammass' akovidā* ti, yaṃ attano sarīre tacapañcakamattaṃ paricchinditvā anantaram eva adhigantabbato attano khandhānaṃ vā nirodhamattato santike nibbānan, taṃ evaṃ santike santam pi na vijānanti[3] magabhūtā janā maggā*maggadhammassa* sabbadhammassa v ā akovidā.

764. Sabbathā *bhavarāga-* . . . pe . . . *susambudho*[4]. Tattha *māradheyyānupannehī* ti tebhūmakavaṭṭaṃ anupannehi[5].

765. Pacchimagāthāya sambandho: evaṃ asusambudhañ[6] ca ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehī ti. Tass' attho: ṭhapetvā ariye ko nu añño nibbāna*padaṃ* jānituṃ *arahati, yam padaṃ* catutthena ariyamaggena *sammad aññāya* anantaram eva *anāsavā* hutvā kilesaparinibbānena *parinibbanti*, sammad aññāya v ā anāsavā hutvā ante anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbantī ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.

Attamanā ti tuṭṭhamanā, *abhinandun* ti abhinandiṃsu; *imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇe* ti imasmiṃ soḷasame veyyākaraṇe; *bhaññamāne* ti bhaṇiyamāne. Sesaṃ pākaṭam eva. Evaṃ sabbesu pi[7] soḷasasu veyyākaraṇesu saṭṭhimatte saṭṭhimatte katvā saṭṭhiadhikānaṃ navaṇṇaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ *anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucciṃsu*, soḷasakkhattuñ ca cattāri katvā catusaṭṭhi saccān' ettha veneyyavasena[8] nānappakārato desitānī ti

DVAYATĀNUPASSANĀSUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ

Niṭṭhito ca vaggo tatiyo nāmena Mahāvaggo ti.

[1–1] Bᵃ yasmā apassataṃ bālānaṃ ko vivaṭaṃ hoti avijjānivutānaṃ. [2] Bᵃ magga-. [3] Bᵃ na pi jānanti.
[4] Sᵏˢⁿ Bᵃ °buddho.
[5] Bᵃ °v a ṭ ṭ a a n u p a n n e h i; Sᵏˢⁿ °vaṭṭaṃ anuppannehi. [6] Sᵏˢⁿ asusambuddhañ, Bᵃ susambuddhañ.
[7] Bᵃ *om.* [8] Bᵃ veneyyākaraṇavasena.

IV. AṬṬHAKAVAGGA.

1.

Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassā ti Kāmasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: (766). *Bhagavati kira Sāvatthiyaṃ viharante aññataro brāhmaṇo Sāvatthiyā Jetavanassa ca antare Aciravatīnadītīre[1] 'yavaṃ vapissāmī' ti[2] khettaṃ kasati. Bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto piṇḍāya pavisanto taṃ disvā āvajjanto addasa: 'assa brāhmaṇassa yavā vinassissantī' ti[3], puna upanissayasampattiṃ āvajjanto c' assa sotāpattiphalassa upanissayaṃ addasa, 'kadā pāpuṇeyyā' ti āvajjanto ca 'sasse vinaṭṭhe sokābhibhūto dhammadesanaṃ sutvā' ti addasa; tato cintesi 'sacâhaṃ tadā eva brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkamissāmi, na me ovādaṃ sotabbaṃ maññissati, nānārucikā hi brāhmaṇā; handa naṃ ito pabhuti yeva saṅgaṇhāmi[4], evaṃ mayi muducitto hutvā tadā ovādaṃ sossatī' ti brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā āha: "kiṃ brāhmaṇa karosī" ti. Brāhmaṇo 'evaṃ uccākulīno samaṇo Gotamo mayā saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ karotī' ti tāvataken' eva Bhagavati pasannacitto hutvā "khettaṃ bho Gotama kasāmi yavaṃ vapissāmī" ti āha. Atha Sāriputtatthero cintesi 'Bhagavā brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāram akāsi, na ca ahetu appaccayā tathāgatā evaṃ karonti; handâham pi tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ karomī' ti brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā tath' eva paṭisanthāram akāsi. Evam Mahāmoggallānatthero sesā ca asīti mahāsāvakā; brāhmaṇo atīva attamano ahosi. Atha Bhagavā sampajjamāne pi sasse ekadivasaṃ katabhattakicco Sāvatthito Jetavanaṃ gacchanto maggā ukkamma[5] brāhmaṇassa santikaṃ gantvā āha: "sundaran te brāhmaṇa yavakkhettan" ti. "Evaṃ bho Gotama sundaraṃ; sace sampajjati[6], tumhākam pi

* J. A. IV, 167–168, *cf*. Dhp. A. III, 284–285 (*ad* Dhp. 216).

[1] Skm *om*. -nadī-. [2] Skm vap(p)essāmī ti, Ba vāpess°.
[3] Skm *om*. ti. [4] Ba saṃgaṇhissāmī ti.
[5] Ba o k k a m m a. [6] Ba sampajjissati.

saṃvibhāgaṃ karissāmī" ti[1]. Ath' assa catumāsaccayena yavā nipphajjiṃsu; tassa 'ajja vā sve vā lāyissāmī' ti ussukkaṃ kurumānass' eva mahāmegho uṭṭhahitvā sabbarattiṃ vassi, Aciravatī nadī pūrā āgantvā sabbaṃ yavaṃ vahi. Brāhmaṇo sabbarattiṃ anattamano hutvā pabhāte nadītīraṅ gato [sabbaṃ][2] sassavipattiṃ disvā 'vinaṭṭho 'mhi, kathaṃ dāni jīvissāmī' ti balavasokaṃ uppādesi. Bhagavā pi[3] tam eva rattiṃ paccūsasamaye buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento ajja brāhmaṇassa dhammadesanākālaṃ[4] ñatvā bhikkhācāravattena Sāvatthiṃ pavisitvā brāhmaṇassa gharadvāre[5] aṭṭhāsi. Brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ disvā 'sokābhibhūtaṃ maṃ assāsetukāmo samaṇo Gotamo āgato' ti cintetvā āsanaṃ paññapetvā pattaṃ gahetvā Bhagavantaṃ nisīdāpesi. Bhagavā jānanto va[2] brāhmaṇaṃ pucchi: "kiṃ brāhmaṇa paduṭṭhacitto viyâsī" ti[6]. "Āma bho Gotama, sabbam me yavakkhettaṃ udakena vūḷhan" ti[7]. Atha Bhagavā "na brāhmaṇa vipanne domanassaṃ sampanne vā[2] somanassaṃ kātabbaṃ, kāmā hi nāma vipajjanti [8]pi sampajjanti[8] pī" ti vatvā tassa brāhmaṇassa sappāyaṃ ñatvā dhammadesanāvasena[9] idaṃ suttaṃ abhāsi. Tattha saṃkhepato padatthasambandhamattam eva vaṇṇayissāma, vitthāro pana Niddese vuttanayen' eva veditabbo—yathā ca imasmiṃ sutte, evaṃ ito paraṃ sabbasuttesu.

766. Tattha *kāman* ti manāpiyarūpāditebhūmakadhammasaṃkhātaṃ vatthukāmaṃ; *kāmayamānassā* ti icchamānassa; *tassa ce taṃ samijjhatī* ti tassa[2] kāmayamānassa sattassa taṃ kāmasaṃkhātaṃ vatthuṃ samijjhati ce[10], sace so taṃ labhatī ti vuttaṃ hoti; *addhā pītimano hotī* ti ekaṃsaṃ santuṭṭhacitto[11] hoti; *laddhā* ti labhitvā; *macco* ti satto;

767. *yad icchatī* ti yaṃ icchati. *Tassa ce kāmayānassā* ti tassa puggalassa kāme icchamānassa kāmena v ā āyāyamānassa;

---

[1] B^a °issāmā ti. [2] B^a *om.* [3] S^e B^a *om.*
[4] B^a *ad.* ti (ɔ: 'ajja . . . kālo' ti.) [5] B^a ghare.
[6] B^a vihāsī ti. [7] B^a vuyhati.
[8–8] S^kṃ *om.* [9] *So* B^a; S^kṃ °desanāvasāne.
[10] S^kṃ *om.* [11] B^a *om.* san-.

chandajātassā ti jātataṇhassa; *jantuno* ti sattassa; *te kāmā parihāyantī* ti te kāmā parihāyanti ce; *sallaviddho va ruppatī* ti atha ayomayādinā sallena viddho viya pīḷiyati.

Tatiyagāthāya saṃkhepattho: *yo* pana ime *kāme* tattha 768. chandarāgavikkhambhanena[1] vā samucchedena vā attano pādena *sappassa siraṃ* viya *parivajjeti*, *so* bhikkhu sabbaṃ lokaṃ[2] visaritvā ṭhitattā *loke-visatti*(*kā*)saṃkhātaṃ taṇhaṃ *sato* hutvā *samativattatī* ti.

Tato parānaṃ tissannaṃ gāthānaṃ ayaṃ saṃkhepattho: *yo* etaṃ sālikkhettādiṃ *khettaṃ* vā gharavatthādi(ṃ) *vat-* 769. *thuṃ* vā kahāpaṇasaṃkhātaṃ *hiraññaṃ vā* goassabhedaṃ *gavāssaṃ*[3] vā itthisaññikā *thiyo* vā[4] ñātibandhavādī *bandhū*[5] vā aññe vā manāpiyarūpādī *puthū kāme anugijjhati*, *taṃ* puggalaṃ *abala*saṃkhātā kilesā *balīyanti* sahanti 770. maddanti, saddhābalādivirahena v ā abalaṃ *taṃ* puggalaṃ *abalā* kilesā [6]*balīyanti*, abalattā[6] balīyantī ti attho; atha *taṃ* kāmagiddhaṃ kāme rakkhantaṃ pariyesantañ ca sīhādayo ca pākaṭaparissayā kāyaduccaritādayo ca[7] apākaṭaparissayā *maddanti; tato* apākaṭaparissayehi abhibhūtaṃ *taṃ* puggalaṃ jātiādi*dukkhaṃ*[8] *bhinnaṃ nāvaṃ udakaṃ* viya *anveti*. *Tasmā* kāyagatāsatiādibhāvanāya *jantu sadā* 771. *sato* hutvā vikkhambhanasamucchedavasena rūpādisu vatthukāmesu sabbappakāram pi kilesakāmaṃ parivajjento *kāmāni parivajjaye*[9]. Evan *te* kāme *pahāya* tappahānakaramaggen' eva catubbidham pi *tare oghaṃ* tareyya tarituṃ sakkuṇeyya; tato, yathā puriso udakagarukaṃ *nāvaṃ siñcitvā* lahukāya nāvāya appakasiren' eva *pāragū* bhaveyya pāraṃ gaccheyya, evam eva attabhāvanāvaṃ kilesūdakagarukaṃ siñcitvā lahukena attabhāvena pāragū bhaveyya sabbadhammapāraṃ nibbānaṃ gato bhaveyya arahattappattiyā gaccheyya ca anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbānenā ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi;

---

1 Ba chandarāgappahānena. 2 Ba sabbalokaṃ.
3 Sk gavassaṃ (Mogg. I, 32); Ba bhāvassaṃ.
4 Ba itthisaññitādibharivā vā 5 Ba °u; Sksm °uṃ.
6—6 Sksm *om.* 7 Sksm *om.* 8 Sksm *ad.* ca.
9 Sksm parivajjeyye (°o); ɔ: p a r i v a j j e y y a.

desanāpariyosāne brāhmaṇo ca brāhmaṇī ca sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahiṃsū ti

KĀMASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

2.

(772). Satto guhāyan ti Guhaṭṭhakasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: *Bhagavati kira Sāvatthiyaṃ viharante āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo, Kosambiyaṃ Gaṅgātaṭe Udakavanan nāma[1] Udenassa uyyānaṃ—tattha agamāsi sītale padese divāvihāraṃ nisīditukāmo. Aññadā pi câyaṃ gacchat' eva tattha pubbāsevanena, yathā Gavampatitthero Tāvatiṃsabhavanan ti vuttanayam etaṃ †Vaṅgīsasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ[2]. So tattha Gaṅgātīre rukkhamūle samāpattiṃ appetvā divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Rājā pi kho Udeno taṃ divasaṃ yeva uyyānakīḷikaṃ gantvā bahud eva divasabhāgaṃ naccagītādīhi uyyāne kīḷitvā pānamadamatto ekissā itthiyā aṃke sīsaṃ katvā sayi. Sesitthiyo 'sutto rājā' ti uṭṭhahitvā uyyāne pupphaphalādīni gaṇhantiyo theraṃ disvā hirottappaṃ[3] upaṭṭhapetvā "mā saddam akatthā" ti aññamaññaṃ nivāretvā appasaddā upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā theraṃ samparivāretvā nisīdiṃsu[4]. Thero samāpattito vuṭṭhāya tāsaṃ dhammaṃ desesi; tā tuṭṭhā "sādhu sādhū" ti vatvā suṇanti. Rañño sīsaṃ aṃkenâdāya nisinnitthī 'imā maṃ ohāya kīḷantī' ti tāsu issāpakatā ūruṃ cāletvā rājānaṃ paribodhesi[5]. Rājā paṭibujjhitvā itthāgāraṃ apassanto "kuhiṃ imā vasaliyo" ti āha. Sā āha: "tumhesu abahukatā 'samaṇaṃ ramayissāmā' ti gatā" ti. So ruṭṭho therābhimukho agamāsi; tā itthiyo rājānaṃ disvā ekaccā uṭṭhahiṃsu ekaccā "mahārāja pabbajitassa santike dhamma suṇāmā" ti na uṭṭhahiṃsu. So tena bhiyyoso mat-

* J. A. IV, 375. † 346[2].

[1] Ba Kosambiyaṃ Gaṅgāra (ɔ: Gaṅgāya) tīre Vaṭṭakan nāma. [2] Sm Ba °nāya. [3] Ba hiriott°.
[4] Ba theraṃ sampavāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.
[5] Sm p a b o d h e s i (Ba *om.* rājānaṃ . . . tā itthiyo).

tāya ruṭṭho theraṃ avanditvā va "kimatthaṃ āgato 'sī" ti āha. "Vivekatthaṃ mahārājā" ti. So "vivekatthāya āgatā evaṃ itthāgāraparivutā nisīdantī" ti vatvā "tava vivekaṃ kathehī" ti āha. Thero visārado pi vivekakathāya 'nâyaṃ aññātukāmo pucchatī' ti tuṇhī ahosi. Rājā "sace na kathesi, tambakipillikehi taṃ khādāpessāmī" ti aññatarasmiṃ asokarukkhe tambakipillikapuṭaṃ gaṇhanto attano va upari vikiri. So sarīraṃ puñchitvā aññaṃ puṭaṃ gahetvā therābhimukho agamāsi; thero 'sacâyaṃ rājā mayi aparajjheyya, apāyābhimukho bhaveyyā' ti taṃ anukampamāno iddhiyā ākāsaṃ abbhuggantvā gato. Tato itthiyo āhaṃsu: "mahārāja aññe rājāno īdisaṃ pabbajitaṃ disvā pupphagandhādīhi pūjenti, tvaṃ[1] tambakipillikapuṭena āsādetuṃ āraddho; aho 'si kulavaṃsaṃ nāsetuṃ uṭṭhito" ti. So attano dosaṃ ñatvā tuṇhī hutvā uyyānapālaṃ pucchi: "aññadivasam pi thero idhâgacchatī" ti[2]. "Āma mahārājā" ti. "Tena hi, yadā āgacchati, tadā me āroceyyāsī" ti. So ekadivasaṃ there āgate ārocesi; rājā pi theraṃ upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchitvā pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato ahosi.

Tambakipillikapuṭena āsāditadivase pana thero ākāsena gantvā puna paṭhaviyaṃ nimujjitvā Bhagavato Gandhakuṭiyaṃ ummujji. Bhagavā pi kho dakkhiṇena passena[3] sato sampajāno sīhaseyyaṃ kappayamāno theraṃ disvā "kiṃ Bhāradvāja akāle āgato 'sī" ti āha. Thero "āma Bhagavā" ti vatvā sabbaṃ taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi. Taṃ sutvā Bhagavā "kiṃ karissati tassa vivekakathā kāmaguṇagiddhassā" ti vatvā dakkhiṇena passena[3] nipanno eva therassa dhammadesanatthaṃ idaṃ suttam abhāsi.

Tattha *satto* ti laggo, *guhāyan* ti kāye, kāyo hi rāgādīnaṃ 772. vāḷānaṃ vasanokāsato guhā ti vuccati; *bahunâbhichanno* ti bahunā rāgādikilesajātena abhicchanno,—etena ajjhattabandhanaṃ vuttaṃ; *tiṭṭhan* ti rāgādivasena tiṭṭhanto; *naro* ti satto; *mohanasmiṃ pagāḷho* ti, mohanaṃ vuccati kāmaguṇā, ettha hi devamanussā muyhanti, tesu ajjhogāḷho

---

[1] Sk^m taṃ. [2] Ba aññaṃ div° . . . āgacchatī ti. *om.* idha.
[3] Ba dakkhiṇapassena.

hutvā,—etena bahiddhābandhanaṃ vuttaṃ. *Dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so* ti so tathārūpo naro tividhā pi kāyavivekādikā vivekā dūre anāsanno, kiṃkāraṇaṃ[1]: *kāmā hi loke na hi suppahāyā*, yasmā loke kāmā suppahāyā[2] na hontī ti vuttaṃ hoti.

773. Evaṃ paṭhamagāthāya 'dūre vivekā tathāvidho' ti sādhetvā puna tathāvidhānaṃ sattānaṃ dhammataṃ āvikaronto icchānidānā ti gātham āha. Tattha *icchānidānā* ti taṇhāhetukā; *bhavasātabaddhā* ti sukhavedanādimhi bhavasāte baddhā; *te duppamuñcā* ti te bhavasātavatthubhūtā dhammā te v ā tattha baddhā icchānidānā sattā duppamocayā; *na hi aññamokkhā* ti aññe[3] ca mocetuṃ na sakkonti, kāraṇavacanaṃ v ā etaṃ: te sattā duppamuñcā, kasmā: yasmā aññena mocetabbā[4] na honti, yadi pana mucceyyuṃ, sakena thāmena mucceyyun ti ayam assa attho; *pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā* ti anāgate atīte[5] vā kāme apekkhamānā; *ime va kāme purime va jappan* ti ime vā paccuppanne kāme purime vā duve pi atītānāgate balavataṇhāya patthayamānā. Imesañ ca dvinnaṃ padānaṃ "te duppamuñcā na hi aññamokkhā" ti iminā va sambandho veditabbo, itarathā apekkhamānā jappaṃ kiṃ karonti kiṃ vā katā ti na paññāyeyyuṃ.

774. Evaṃ paṭhamagāthāya 'dūre vivekā tathāvidho' ti sādhetvā dutiyagāthāya[6] ca tathāvidhānaṃ dhammataṃ āvikatvā idāni nesaṃ pāpakammakaraṇaṃ āvikaronto kāmesu giddhā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: *te* sattā *kāmesu* paribhogataṇhāya *giddhā*, pariyesanādim anuyuttattā *pasutā*, sammoham āpannattā *pamūḷhā*[7], avaṅgamanatāya[8] maccharitāya buddhādīnaṃ vacanaṃ anādiyanatāya ca *avadāniyā*, kāyavisamādimhi *visame niviṭṭhā*, antakāle maraṇadukkhūpanītā "*kiṃ su bhavissāma ito cutāse*" ti *pari-*
775. *devayanti*. Yasmā etad eva, tasmā hi sikkhe- . . . pe . . . āhu dhīrā ti. Tattha *sikkhethā* ti tisso sikkhā āpajjeyya[9],

---

[1] S^kem °ṇā. [2] S^k suppahānā. [3] B^a a ñ ñ e n a.
[4] B^a pamoc°. [5] S^kem *om.*
[6] S^kem °āyañ. [7] B^a samūḷhā, S^kem sammūḷhā.
[8] B^a avagam°, S^a avham°. [9] B^a ā v a j j e y y a.

idh' evā ti imasmiṃ yeva sāsane. Sesam uttānattham[1] eva.

Idāni, ye tathā na karonti, tesaṃ vyasanappattiṃ das- 776.
sento passāmī ti gātham āha. Tattha *passāmī* ti maṃsacakkhuādīhi pekkhāmi; *loke* ti apāyādimhi; *pariphandamānan* ti ito c' ito ca phandamānaṃ; *pajaṃ iman* ti imaṃ sattakāyaṃ[2]; *taṇhāgatan* ti taṇhāya gataṃ abhibhūtaṃ, nipātitan ti adhippāyo; *bhavesū* ti kāmabhavādisu; *hīnā narā* ti hīnakammantā narā; *maccumukhe lapantī* ti antakāle sampatte maraṇamukhe paridevanti; *avītataṇhāse* ti avigatataṇhā; *bhavābhavesū* ti kāmabhavādisu, a t h a v ā bhavābhavesū ti bhava-bhavesu, punappunabhavesū ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Idāni, yasmā avītataṇhā evaṃ phandanti ca lapanti ca, 777.
tasmā taṇhāvinaye samādapento mamāyite ti gātham āha. Tattha *mamāyite* ti taṇhādiṭṭhimamattehi 'maman' ti pariggahīte vatthusmiṃ; *passathā* ti sotāre ālapanto āha; *etam pī* ti etam pi ādīnavaṃ. Sesaṃ pākaṭam eva.

Evam ettha paṭhamagāthāya assādaṃ tato parāhi catuhi ādīnavañ ca dassetvā idāni saupāyaṃ nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇānisaṃsañ ca dassetuṃ, sabbāhi v ā etāhi kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesañ ca dassetvā idāni nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ dassetuṃ ubhosu antesū ti gāthādvayam āha.
Tattha *ubhosu antesū* ti phassaphassasamudayādisu[3] dvīsu 778.
paricchedesu; *vineyya chandan* ti chandarāgaṃ vinetvā; *phassaṃ pariññāyā* ti cakkhusamphassādiṃ phassaṃ, phassānusāren' eva taṃsampayutte sabbe pi arūpadhamme tesaṃ vatthudvārārammaṇavasena rūpadhamme cā ti sakalam pi nāmarūpaṃ tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā; *anānugiddho* ti rūpādisu sabbadhammesu agiddho; *yad attagarahī tad akubbamāno* ti yaṃ attanā garahati, taṃ akurumāno; *na lippati diṭṭhasutesu dhīro* ti so evarūpo dhitisampanno dhīro diṭṭhesu ca sutesu ca dhammesu dvinnaṃ lepānaṃ ekena pi lepena na lippati ākāsam iva nirupalitto[4] accantavodānappatto hoti.
Saññaṃ pariññā ti gāthāya pana ayaṃ saṃkhepattho: na ke- 779.

---

[1] B[a] uttānam. [2] B[a] s a t t a n i k ā y a ṃ.
[3] S[ks] °samudāy°. [4] S[k] B[a] nirūp°.

valañ ca phassam eva api ca kho pana kāmasaññādibhedaṃ *saññam* pi saññānusārena vā pubbe vuttanayen' eva nāmarūpan tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā imāya paṭipadāya catubbidham pi *vitareyya oghaṃ*, tato so tiṇṇogho taṇhādiṭṭhi*pariggahesu* taṇhādiṭṭhilepappahānena [1] an*upalitto* khīṇāsava*muni* rāgādisallānaṃ abbūḷhattā *abbūḷhasallo* sativepullappattiyā *appamatto caraṃ*, pubbabhāge v ā [2] appamatto caranto appamādacārena abbūḷhasallo hutvā, sakaparattabhāvādibhedaṃ [3] *nâsiṃsati lokam imaṃ parañ ca*, aññadatthu carimacittanirodhā nirupādāno jātavedo va parinibbātī ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi dhammanettiṭṭhapanam eva karonto, [4]na tûttariṃ imāya[4] desanāya maggaṃ vā phalaṃ vā uppādesi khīṇāsavassa desitattā ti

GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

3.

(780). Vadanti ve [5] duṭṭhamanā pī ti Duṭṭhaṭṭhakaṃ. Kā uppatti: Ādigāthāya tāva uppatti. Munisuttanayena* Bhagavato bhikkhusaṃghassa ca uppannaṃ lābhasakkāraṃ asahamānā titthiyā Sundariṃ paribbājikaṃ uyyojesuṃ. Sā kira janapadakalyāṇī setavatthaparibbājikā [6] ahosi. Sā sunahātasucivatthā [7] mālāgandhavilepanavibhūsitā Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā Sāvatthivāsīnaṃ Jetavanato nikkhamanavelāya Sāvatthito [8] nikkhamitvā Jetavanābhimukhī gacchati; manussehi "kuhiṃ gacchasī" ti ca pucchitā "samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ sāvake c' assa ramayituṃ gacchāmī" ti vatvā Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhake vicaritvā Jetavanakoṭṭhake pihite [9] nagaraṃ pavisitvā pabhāte puna Jetavanaṃ gantvā Gandhakuṭisamīpe pupphāni vicinantī viya ca-

* 263^26–264^14.

[1] B^a taṇhādiṭṭhikilesappahānena. [2] B^a *om.*
[3] B^a sakattaparattakhāv°. [4–4] S^k B^a na tu imāya.
[5] S^km te (*at* 519^24 S^m B^a *have* ce).
[6] S^km *ad.* va. [7] *So* S^km; B^a sunhātā suc°.
[8] S^km Sāvatthi(ṃ). [9] B^a pidahite (519 *note* 6).

rati[1], buddhūpaṭṭhānaṃ āgatehi manussehi "kimatthaṃ
āgatâsī" ti pucchitā yaṃ kiñcid eva bhaṇati. Evaṃ
aḍḍhamāsamatte vītikkante titthiyā taṃ jīvitā voropetvā
parikhātaṭe[2] nikhaṇitvā pabhāte "Sundariṃ na passāmā"
ti kolāhalaṃ katvā rañño ca[3] ārocetvā tena anuññātā Je-
tavanaṃ pavisitvā vicinantā viya taṃ nikhātaṭṭhānā ud-
dharitvā mañcakaṃ āropetvā nagaraṃ abhiharitvā upak-
kosam akaṃsu—sabbaṃ pāḷiyaṃ* āgatanayena[4] veditab-
baṃ. Bhagavā taṃ divasaṃ paccūsasamaye buddhacak-
khunā lokaṃ volokento va 'titthiyā ajja ayasaṃ uppā-
dessantī' ti ñatvā 'tesaṃ saddahitvā mādise cittaṃ pako-
petvā mahājano apāyābhimukho mā ahosī' ti [5]Gandha-
kuṭidvāraṃ pidahitvā anto[5]-Gandhakuṭiyaṃ yeva acchi,
na nagaraṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Bhikkhū pana dvāraṃ pihi-
taṃ[6] disvā pubbasadisam eva pavisiṃsu; manussā bhikkhū
disvā nānappakārehi akkosiṃsu. Athâyasmā Ānando Bha-
gavato tam pavattiṃ ārocetvā "titthiyehi bhante mahā
ayaso uppādito, na sakkā idha vasituṃ; vipulo Jambu-
dīpo, aññattha gacchāmā" ti āha. "Tatrâpi ayase uṭ-
ṭhite kuhiṃ gamissasi Ānandā" ti. "Aññaṃ nagaraṃ
Bhagavā" ti. Atha Bhagavā "āgamehi Ānanda; sattā-
ham evâyaṃ saddo bhavissati, sattāhaccayena, yehi ayaso
kato, tesaṃ yeva upari patissatī" ti vatvā Ānandatthe-
rassa dhammadesanatthaṃ vadanti ve ti imaṃ gātham
abhāsi. Tattha *vadantī* ti Bhagavantaṃ bhikkhusaṃghañ 780
ca upavadanti; *duṭṭhamanā pi eke atho pi ve saccamanā* [7]*pi
eke*[7] ti ekacce duṭṭhacittā ekacce tathasaññino[8] pi hutvā,
titthiyā duṭṭhacittā, ye tesaṃ[9] sutvā saddahiṃsu, te sac-
camanā ti adhippāyo; *vādañ ca jātan* ti etaṃ[10] akkosavā-

* Ud. p. 44[17-31].

[1] Bᵃ pupphāni okirantī viya v i c a r a t i.
[2] (*Cf.* Ud. 44[10, 16]); Bᵃ parikkhātaṭe, Sᵏˢⁿ parisataṭe.
[3] Bᵃ *om.*
[4] Bᵃ °nayen' eva.
[5—5] Sᵏˢⁿ *om.*
[6] Bᵃ pidahitaṃ (518 *note* 9).
[7—7] *So* Sᵏ; Sˢⁿ pi ete; Bᵃ pi ke ti (*Text* vadanti).
[8] Sᵏ < tathāsaññ°.
[9] Bᵃ *ad.* vacanaṃ.
[10] Bᵃ e v a ṃ t a ṃ.

daṃ uppannaṃ; *muni no upetī* ti akārakatāya ca akuppanatāya ca buddhamuni na upeti; *tasmā muni n' atthi khilo kuhiñcī* ti tena kāraṇena ayam muni rāgādikhilehi n' atthi khilo kuhiñcī ti veditabbo.

(781). Imañ ca gāthaṃ vatvā Bhagavā Ānandattheraṃ pucchi: "evaṃ khuṃsetvā vambhetvā vuccamānā bhikkhū Ānanda kiṃ vadantī" ti. "Na kiñci Bhagavā" ti. "Na Ānanda 'ahaṃ sīlavā' ti sabbattha tuṇhī bhavitabbaṃ, loke hi

nâbhāsamānaṃ jānanti missaṃ bālehi paṇḍitan"* ti

vatvā "bhikkhū Ānanda te manusse evaṃ paṭicodentū" ti dhammadesanatthāya "abhūtavādī nirayaṃ upetī"† ti imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Thero taṃ uggahetvā[1] bhikkhū āha: "manussā tumhehi imāya gāthāya paṭicodetabbā" ti. Bhikkhū tathā akaṃsu; paṇḍitā manussā[2] tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Rājā pi[3] rājapurise sabbato[4] pesetvā, yesaṃ dhuttānaṃ lañcaṃ datvā titthiyā taṃ mārāpesuṃ, te gahetvā niggayha taṃ pavattiṃ ñatvā titthiye paribhāsi. Manussā pi titthiye disvā leḍḍunā hananti[5] paṃsunā okiranti: 'Bhagavato ayasaṃ uppādesun' ti. Ānandatthero taṃ disvā Bhagavato ārocesi; Bhagavā therassa imaṃ gātham

781. abhāsi: sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ . . . pe . . . vadeyyā ti. Tass' attho: yâyaṃ diṭṭhi titthiyajanassa: 'Sundarim māretvā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ avaṇṇaṃ pakāsetvā eten' upāyena laddhaṃ sakkāraṃ[6] sādiyissāmā' ti, so taṃ diṭṭhiṃ kathaṃ atikkameyya, atha kho so ayaso tam eva titthiyajanaṃ paccāgato taṃ diṭṭhiṃ accetuṃ asakkontaṃ, yo vā sassatādivādī[7], so pi *sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyya* tena diṭṭhi*cchand*ena *anunīto* tāya ca diṭṭhi*ruciyā niviṭṭho*, api ca kho pana *sayaṃ samattāni pakubbamāno* attanā va paripuṇṇāni tāni diṭṭhigatāni karonto *yathā jāneyya, tath' eva vadeyyā* ti.

782). Atha rājā sattāhaccayena taṃ kuṇapaṃ chaḍḍāpetvā

* A. II, 51^29. † Ud. p. 45^10; Dhp. 306 (S.N. 661).

[1] B^a *ad.* te. [2] B^a paṇḍitaman°. [3] B^a *om.*
[4] B^a *ad.* sabbato; S^km sabbattha(?). [5] B^a paharanti.
[6] B^a laddhasakk° [7] B^a yo vā yassa tādi.

sāyaṇhasamayaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā āha: "nanu bhante īdise ayase uppanne mayham pi ārocetabbaṃ siyā" ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā "na mahārāja 'ahaṃ sīlavā guṇasampanno' ti paresaṃ ārocetuṃ ariyānaṃ patirūpan" ti vatvā tassā aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ yo attano sīlavatānī ti avasesagāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha *sīla-* 782.
vatānī ti pātimokkhādīni [1]sīlāni āraññakādīni[1] dhutaṅgavatāni ca; *anānupuṭṭho*[2] ti apucchito; *pāvā*[3] ti vadati; *anariyadhammaṃ kusalā tam āhu yo ātumānaṃ sayam eva pāvā*[3] ti yo evaṃ attānaṃ sayam eva vadati, tassa taṃ vādaṃ "anariyadhammo eso" ti kusalā evaṃ kathenti. *Santo* 783.
ti rāgādikilesavūpasamena[4] santo, tathā *abhinibbutatto*; "*iti han*" *ti sīlesu akatthamāno* ti "aham asmi sīlasampanno" ti ādinā nayena iti sīlesu akatthamāno, sīlanimittaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ vācam abhāsamāno ti vuttaṃ hoti; *taṃ ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadantī* ti tassa taṃ akatthanaṃ "ariyadhammo eso" ti buddhādayo khandhādikusalā[5] vadanti; *yass' ussadā n' atthi kuhiñci loke* ti yassa khīṇāsavassa rāgādayo satta ussadā* kuhiñci loke n' atthi, tassa taṃ akatthanaṃ "ariyadhammo eso" ti evaṃ kusalā[6] vadantī ti sambandho.

Evaṃ khīṇāsavapaṭipattiṃ dassetvā idāni diṭṭhigatikā- 784.
naṃ titthiyānaṃ paṭipattiṃ rañño dassento āha: pakappitā saṃkhatā ti. Tattha *pakappitā* ti parikappitā; *saṃkhatā* ti paccayābhisaṃkhatā; *yassā* ti yassa kassaci diṭṭhigatikassa; *dhammā* ti diṭṭhiyo; *purakkhatā* ti purato katā; *santī* ti vijjanti[7]; *avīvadātā* ti avodātā; *yad attani passati ānisaṃsaṃ taṃ nissito kuppa-paṭicca-santin* ti[8] yass' ete diṭṭhidhammā purakkhatā avodātā santi, so evaṃvidho, y a s m ā attani tassā diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammikañ

* *Cf.* 425[29].

[1–1] B^a susānikaṅgaāraññakādīni.
[2] S^km .ananupuṭṭho; B^a anānusiṭṭho.
[3] B^a pāthā.
[4] B^a °samaṇena.
[5] B^a k h a n d h ā d i s u kusalā.
[6] S^k *ad.* v a.
[7] B^a saṃvijjanti.
[8] B^a kuppaṃ paṭicca santī ti.

ca sakkārādiṃ samparāyikañ ca gativisesādiṃ ānisaṃsaṃ
passati, t a s m ā tañ ca ānisaṃsaṃ tañ ca kuppatāya ca
paṭiccasamuppannatāya ca sammutisantatāya ca[1] kuppa-
paṭicca-santisaṃkhātaṃ diṭṭhin nissito va hoti, so tan-
nissitattā attānaṃ vā ukkaṃseyya pare vā vambheyya
785. abhūtehi pi guṇadosehi. Evan nissitena ca diṭṭhinivesā
. . . pe . . . ādiyati ca dhamman ti. Tattha *diṭṭhinivesā*
ti idaṃsaccābhinivesasaṃkhātāni diṭṭhinivesanāni; *na hi
svātivattā* ti sukhena ativattitabbā na honti; *dhammesu
niccheyya samuggahītan* ti, dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhidhammesu taṃ
taṃ samuggahītaṃ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ dhammaṃ nicchinitvā
pavattattā diṭṭhinivesā na hi svātivattā ti vuttaṃ hoti;
tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu nirassati ādiyatī ca dhamman
ti yasmā na hi svātivattā, tasmā naro tesu yeva diṭṭhi-
nivesanesu ajasīlagosīlakukkurasīlapañcatapamaruppapāta-
ukkuṭikappadhānakaṇṭakāpassayādibhedaṃ[2] satthāra[ṃ]-
dhammakkhānagaṇādibhedaṃ vā taṃ taṃ dhammaṃ nir-
assati ca ādiyati ca jahāti ca gaṇhati[3] ca, vanamakkaṭo
viya taṃ taṃ sākhan ti vuttaṃ hoti; evaṃ nirassanto ca[4]
ādiyanto ca anavaṭṭhitacittattā asantehi pi guṇadosehi at-
786. tano vā parassa vā yasāyasaṃ uppādeyya. Yo panâyaṃ
sabbadiṭṭhigatādidosadhunanāya paññāya samannāgatattā
dhono, tassa dhonassa hi . . . pe . . . anūpayo so. Kiṃ
vuttaṃ hoti: dhonadhammasamannāgamā[5] *dhonassa* dhu-
tasabbapāpassa arahato katthaci *loke* tesu tesu *bhavesu
pakappitā diṭṭhi n' atthi;* so tassā diṭṭhiyā abhāvena t e[6],
yāya ca attanā kataṃ pāpakammaṃ paṭicchādentā titthiyā
māyāya mānena vā etaṃ agatiṃ gacchanti, t a m p i *māyañ
ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono* rāgādīnaṃ dosānaṃ *kena gac-
cheyya* diṭṭhadhamme samparāye vā nirayādisu gativise-
sesu kena saṃkhaṃ gaccheyya, *anūpayo so* so hi taṇhā-
787. diṭṭhiupayānaṃ[7] dvinnaṃ abhāvena anūpayo ti. Yo pana

---

[1] Ba *om.* ca; Sk *has* sammutiyasantatāya ca.

[2] Skm °pañcatāpamaruppapāta°; Ba °pañcatapaarappa-pāta°. [3] Ba gaṇhāti. [4] Skm *om.*

[5] *So* Ba; Skm dhonadhammena samannāgamā.

[6] Skm abhāve, *om.* te. [7] Sk < °upāyānaṃ.

tesaṃ dvinnaṃ bhāvena upayo hoti, so upayo hi . . . pe . . . diṭṭhi-m-idh' eva sabbā ti. Tattha *upayo* ti taṇhādiṭṭhinissito; *dhammesu upeti vādan* ti "ratto" ti vā "duṭṭho" ti vā evaṃ tesu tesu dhammesu upeti vādaṃ; *anūpayaṃ kena kathaṃ vadeyyā* ti taṇhādiṭṭhippahānena anūpayaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ kena rāgena vā dosena vā kathaṃ "ratto" ti vā "duṭṭho" ti vā vadeyya, evaṃ anupavajjo ca[1] so kiṃ titthiyā viya katapaṭicchādako bhavissatī ti adhippāyo; *attaṃ nirattaṃ na hi tassa atthī* ti tassa hi attadiṭṭhi vā ucchedadiṭṭhi vā n' atthi, gahaṇamuñcanaṃ v ā p i attanirattasaññitaṃ n' atthi; 'kiṃkāraṇaṃ n' atthī' ti ce: *adhosi so diṭṭhi-m-idh' eva sabbā*[2] yasmā so idh' eva attabhāve ñāṇavātena sabbaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ adhosi pajahi vinodesī ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi; taṃ sutvā rājā attamano Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā pakkāmī ti

DUṬṬHAṬṬHAKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

4.

Passāmi suddhan ti Suddhaṭṭhakaṃ. Kā uppatti: (788). *Atīte kira Kassapassa bhagavato kāle Bārāṇasivāsī aññataro kuṭumbiko pañcahi sakaṭasatehi paccantajanapadaṃ agamāsi bhaṇḍagahaṇatthaṃ. Tattha vanacarakena saddhiṃ mettiṃ katvā tassa paṇṇākāraṃ datvā pucchi: "kacci te samma candanasāraṃ diṭṭhapubban" ti, "āma sāmī" ti ca vutte ten' eva saddhiṃ candanavanaṃ pavisitvā sabbasakaṭāni candanasārassa bharitvā[3] tam pi vanacarakaṃ "yadā samma Bārāṇasiṃ āgacchasi, tadā candanasāraṃ gahetvā āgaccheyyāsī" ti vatvā Bārāṇasiṃ yeva agamāsi. Atha aparena samayena so pi vanacarako candanasāraṃ gahetvā tassa gharaṃ agamāsi. So taṃ disvā sabbaṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā sāyaṇhasamaye candanasāraṃ piṃsāpetvā samuggaṃ pūretvā "gaccha samma, nahāyitvā āgacchā" ti[4] attano purisena saddhiṃ nahā-

* Dhp. A. IV, 187–192 (*ad* Dhp. 413).

[1] B* anupavādo va. [2] B* sabba ti.
[3] B* pūretvā. [4] B* āgacchāhī ti.

natiṭṭhaṃ pesesi. Tena ca samayena Bārāṇasiyaṃ ussavo hoti. Atha Bārāṇasivāsino pāto va dānaṃ datvā sāyaṃ suddhavatthanivatthā mālāgandhādīni gahetvā Kassapassa bhagavato mahācetiyaṃ vandituṃ gacchanti. So vanacarako te disvā "mahājano kuhiṃ gacchatī" ti pucchi, "vihāraṃ cetiyavandanatthāyā" ti ca sutvā sayam pi agamāsi. Tattha[1] manusse haritālamanosilādīhi[2] nānappakārena cetiye pūjaṃ karonte disvā kiñci citraṃ[3] kātum ajānanto taṃ candanaṃ gahetvā mahācetiye suvaṇṇiṭṭhikānaṃ upari kaṃsapātimattaṃ maṇḍalaṃ akāsi. Atha tattha suriyogamanavelāyaṃ[4] suriyarasmiyo uṭṭhahiṃsu. So taṃ disvā pasīdi patthanañ ca akāsi: "yattha yattha nibbattāmi, īdisā me raṃsī[5] ure uṭṭhahantū" ti. So kālaṃ katvā Tāvatiṃsesu nibbatti; tassa ure raṃsiyo uṭṭhahiṃsu, candamaṇḍalaṃ viy' assa ure maṇḍalaṃ virocati, Candābho devaputto [6]tv eva ca naṃ sañjāniṃsu[6]. So tāya[7] sampattiyā chasu devalokesu anulomapaṭilomato ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ khepetvā amhākaṃ Bhagavati uppanne Sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti, tath' ev' assa ure candamaṇḍalasadisaṃ raṃsimaṇḍalam ahosi, nāmakaraṇadivase c' assa maṅgalaṃ katvā brāhmaṇā taṃ maṇḍalaṃ disvā 'dhaññapuññalakkhaṇo ayaṃ kumāro' ti vimhitā Candābho tv eva nāmam akaṃsu. Taṃ vayappattaṃ brāhmaṇā gahetvā alaṃkaritvā paṭṭakañcukaṃ pārupāpetvā rathe āropetvā 'Mahābrahmâyan' ti[8] pūjetvā "yo Candābhaṃ passati, so[9] yasadhanādīni[10] labhati samparāyañ ca saggaṃ gacchatī" ti ugghosentā gāmanigamarājadhānisu āhiṇḍanti. Gatagataṭṭhāne manussā 'esa kira

---

1 S^kgn Tassa (350 *note* 8). 2 B^a °manosilāhi.

3 B^a k i ñ c i v i c i t r a ṃ.

4 (?); B^a suriyoggamana°, S^kgn suriyuggamana°.

5 S^kgn raṃsi, B^a rasmiyo (44 *note* 7).

6–6 *So* B^a; S^k veva ṭa naṃ jān°, S^n c' eva ca ranaṃ jān°, S^g c' eva ca (*deleted*) sañjān° (ɔ: c c e v a c a n a ṃ s a ñ j ā n °). 7 B^a So etāya (*cf.* 525 *note* 1).

8 B^a °brahmā ayan ti. 9 S^kgn *om.*

10 S^k °dhanaādīni, S^gn °dhanaṃ ādīni.

bho Candābho nāma, yo taṃ[1] passati, so yasadhanasaggādīni labhatī' ti[2] uparūpari āgacchanti, sakalaJambudīpo cali[3]; brāhmaṇā tucchahatthakānaṃ āgatānaṃ na dassenti, sataṃ vā sahassaṃ vā gahetvā āgatānam eva dassenti. Evaṃ Candābhaṃ gahetvā anuvicarantā brāhmaṇā kamena Sāvatthiṃ anuppattā; tena ca samayena satthā pavattitavaradhammacakko[4] anupubbena Sāvatthiṃ āgantvā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane bahujanahitāya dhammaṃ desento. Atha Candābho Sāvatthiṃ patvā samuddapakkhannakunnadī viya apākaṭo ahosi, "Candābho" ti bhaṇanto pi n' atthi. So sāyaṇhasamaye mahājanakāyaṃ mālāgandhādīni ādāya Jetavanābhimukhaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā "kuhiṃ gacchathā" ti pucchi, "buddho loke uppanno, so bahujanahitāya dhammaṃ deseti, taṃ sotuṃ Jetavanaṃ gacchāmā" ti [5]ca tesaṃ[5] vacanaṃ sutvā so pi brāhmaṇagaṇaparivuto tatth' eva[6] agamāsi; Bhagavā ca[7] tasmiṃ samaye dhammasabhāyaṃ varabuddhāsane nisinno va hoti. Candābho Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamma madhurapaṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi; tāvad eva c' assa so[7] āloko antarahito, buddhālokassa hi samīpe asītihatthabbhantare añño āloko nâbhibhoti. So 'āloko me naṭṭho' ti nisīditvā va uṭṭhāsi uṭṭhahitvā ca gantum āraddho. Atha naṃ aññataro puriso āha: "kiṃ Candābha samaṇassa Gotamassa[7] bhīto gacchasī" ti. "Nâhaṃ bhīto gacchāmi, api ca me imassa tejena āloko na sampajjatī" ti[8] punad eva Bhagavato purato nisīditvā pādatalā paṭṭhāya yāva kesantā[9] rūparaṃsilakkhaṇādisampattiṃ disvā 'mahesakkho samaṇo Gotamo, mama ure appamattako āloko uṭṭhito, tāvatakena pi maṃ gahetvā brāhmaṇā sakalaJambudīpaṃ vicaranti, evaṃ varalakkhaṇasampattisamannāgatassa[10] samaṇassa Gotamassa n' eva māno na dappo: addhā ayaṃ anomaguṇasamannāgato bhavissati satthā devamanussānan' ti ativiya pasannacitto Bhagavantaṃ

[1] B^a yo etaṃ. [2] B^a labhissatī ti.
[3] So B^a (cf. 80[19]); S^n cami; S^ks ca. [4] S^ksn om. -vara-.
[5] [5] B^a etesaṃ. [6] B^a om. tatth' eva. [7] B^a om.
[8] B^a na āpajjatī ti. [9] S^m kesaggā. [10] S^ksn om. -lakkhaṇa-.

vanditvā[1] pabbajjaṃ yāci. Bhagavā aññataraṃ theraṃ āṇāpesi: "pabbājehi nan" ti. So taṃ pabbājetvā tacapañcakakammaṭṭhānaṃ[2] ācikkhi. So vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā naciren' eva arahattaṃ patto Candābho thero ti vissuto ahosi. Taṃ ārabbha bhikkhū kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "kin nu kho āvuso, ye Candābhaṃ addasaṃsu, te yasaṃ vā dhanaṃ vā labhiṃsu saggaṃ vā gacchiṃsu visuddhiṃ[3] vā pāpuṇiṃsu tena cakkhudvārikarūpadassanenā" ti. Bhagavā tassā[4] aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ idaṃ suttam abhāsi.

788. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāv' attho: na bhikkhave evarūpena dassanena suddhi hoti, api ca kho kilesamalinattā asuddhaṃ kilesarogānaṃ avigamā sarogam eva Candābhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ aññaṃ vā evarūpaṃ disvā diṭṭhigatiko bālo abhijānāti: '*passāmi suddhaṃ paramaṃ arogaṃ*, tena ca *diṭṭhi*saṃkhātena[5] dassanena *saṃsuddhi narassa hotī*' ti; so evaṃ *abhijānan*to taṃ dassanaṃ '*paraman*' *ti ñatvā* tasmiṃ dassane *suddhānupassī* taṃ dassanaṃ 'magga-
789. *ñāṇan*' *ti pacceti*. Tam - pana maggañāṇaṃ na hoti, tenâha[6]: diṭṭhena ce suddhī ti dutiyagāthā. Tass' attho: tena rūpadassanasaṃkhātena *diṭṭhena* yadi kilesa*suddhi narassa hoti*, tena *vā ñāṇena so* yadi jātiādi*dukkhaṃ*[7] *pajahāti*[8], evaṃ sante ariyamaggato *aññena* asuddhimaggen' eva *so sujjhati* rāgādīhi upadhīhi[9] *saupadhiko* eva samāno sujjhatī ti āpannaṃ hoti; na ca evaṃvidho sujjhati; tasmā *diṭṭhi hi naṃ pāva tathā vadānaṃ* sā naṃ diṭṭhi yeva "micchādiṭṭhiko ayan" ti katheti diṭṭhianurūpaṃ "sassato
790. loko" ti ādinā nayena[10] tathā tathā vadanti[11]. Na brāhmaṇo ti tatiyagāthā. Tass' attho: yo pana bāhitapāpattā brāhmaṇo hoti, so maggena adhigatāsavakkhayo khīṇāsava*brāhmaṇo* ariyamaggañāṇato a ñ ñ e n a *abhimaṅgalasam-

* (Pj. I, 118[9] *sqq.*)

[1] Ba abhivādetvā. [2] Skm °pañcakaṃ kamm° (535, *note* 5).
[3] Ba *om.* vi-. [4] *So* Skm (529[17]); Ba tassa.
[5] *So* Skm Ba (ɔ: d i ṭ ṭ h a - s a ṃ k h° ?). [6] Skm tena hi.
[7] Skm j ā t i ā d i s u d u k k h a ṃ. [8] Skm pajahati.
[9] Ba rāgādirupadhīhi. [10] Skm pana.
[11] *So* Skm Ba (ɔ: vadantaṃ ?).

matarūpasaṃkhāte *diṭṭhe* tathāvidhasaddasaṃkhāte *sute* avītikkamasaṃkhāte *sīle* hatthivatādibhede *vate* *paṭhaviādibhede *mute* ca uppannena micchāñāṇena *suddhiṃ na āha*. Sesaṃ assa brāhmaṇassa vaṇṇabhaṇanatthāya[1] vuttaṃ: so hi tedhātuka*puññe* sabbasmiñ *ca pāpe anūpalitto* tassa pahīnattā, attadiṭṭhiyā yassa kassaci vā gahaṇassa pahīnattā *attañjaho*, puññābhisaṃkhārādīnaṃ akaraṇato *na idha*[2] *pakubbamāno* ti vuccati, tasmā naṃ evaṃ pasaṃsanto āha; sabbass' eva c' assa purimapadena[3] sambandho veditabbo.

"Puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto attañjaho na idha pa- 791.
kubbamāno na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āhā" ti[4] vatvā idāni, ye diṭṭhigatikā aññato suddhiṃ bruvanti, tesaṃ tassā diṭṭhiyā anibbāhakabhāvaṃ[5] dassento purimaṃ pahāyā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: *te* hi aññato-suddhivādā samānā pi, yassā diṭṭhiyā appahīnattā gahaṇamuñcanaṃ hoti, tāya *purima(ṃ)* satthārādiṃ *pahāya aparan nissitā ejā*saṃkhātāya[6] taṇhāya *anugatā* abhibhūtā rāgādibhedaṃ *na taranti saṅgaṃ*, tañ ca atarantā taṃ[7] taṃ dhammaṃ ugganhanti ca *nirassajanti*[8] ca makkaṭo *va sākhan* ti.

Pañcamagāthāya sambandho: yo ca so "diṭṭhi hi naṃ 792.
pāva tathā vadānan" ti vutto, so sayaṃ samādāyā ti. Tattha *sayan* ti sāmaṃ; *samādāyā* ti gahetvā; *vatānī* ti hatthivatādīni; *uccāvacan* ti aparāparaṃ hīnapaṇītaṃ vā satthārato-satthārādiṃ; *saññasatto* ti kāmasaññādisu laggo: *vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhamman* ti paramatthavidvā ca arahā catuhi maggañāṇavedehi catusaccadhammaṃ abhisamecca ti. Sesaṃ pākaṭam eva. *Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto* 793.

* (M. I, 1[12]).

[1] Ba °bhaṇanatthaṃ (530[24], 534[19]).
[2] *So* Sksn; Ba *om.* na.
[3] Ba °pādena.
[4] Ba *ad.* evaṃ na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āhā ti.
[5] Sksn anibbānavāhakabhāvaṃ.
[6] Sksn ejāsaṃkhāya.
[7] Sksn *om.*
[8] Ba nissajjanti.

yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va[1] *sutaṃ mutaṃ vā* ti so bhūripañño khīṇāsavo, yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā mutaṃ vā, tesu sabbadhammesu Māra-s e n a ṃ v i-nāsetvā ṭhitabhāvena visenibhūto*; *tam evadassin*[2] ti tam evaṃ visuddhadassiṃ[3]; *vivaṭaṃ carantan* ti taṇhācchadanādivigamena vivaṭaṃ hutvā carantaṃ; *kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyyā* ti kena idha loke taṇhākappena vā diṭṭhikappena vā koci vikappeyya, tesaṃ v ā pahīnattā rāgādinā pubbe vuttenā ti.

794. Na kappayantī ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca: kiñ ca bhiyyo te hi tādisā santo dvinnaṃ kappānaṃ purekkhārānañ ca kenaci *na kappayanti na purekkharonti*, paramatthaaccantasuddhiṃ yeva[4] "akiriyasassataditthi [5]accantasuddhī" ti[5] na te vadanti; *ādānaganthaṃ gathitaṃ visajjā* ti catubbidham pi rūpādīnaṃ ādāyakattā ādānaganthaṃ† attano cittasantāne gathitaṃ baddhaṃ ariyamaggasatthena visajja chinditvā. Sesaṃ pākaṭam eva.

795. Sīmātigo ti gāthā[6] ekapuggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya vuttā; pubbasadiso eva pan' assā sambandho, so evaṃ atthavaṇṇanāya saddhiṃ veditabbo: kiñ ca bhiyyo so īdiso bhūripañño catunnaṃ kilesasīmānaṃ‡ atītattā *sīmātigo* bāhitapāpattā ca *brāhmaṇo*, itthambhūtassa ca *tassa n' atthi* paracittapubbenivāsañāṇehi *ñatvā vā* maṃsacakkhudibbacakkhūhi *disvā vā* kiñci *samuggahītaṃ*, abhiniviṭṭhan ti vuttaṃ hoti; so ca kāmarāgābhāvato *na rāgarāgī*, rūpārūparāgābhāvato *na virāgaratto*, yato evaṃvidhassa 'idaṃ *paran*' ti kiñci *idha uggahītaṃ n' atthī* ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.

SUDDHAṬṬHAKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

---

* *Cf.* Spk. *ad* S. I, 141[20]. † 348[17], *etc.* ‡ 412[13].

---

[1] Ba ca (*cf.* Khp. VIII, 7a).
[2] Sn °dassinan, Sks °dassitan.
[3] Ba *om.* vi-.
[4] Ba *ad.* a v i g a t a t t ā na accantasuddhin ti.
[5–5] Skm accantasuddhin ti (540[32]); Ba *om.*
[6] Ba *ad.* Bhagavato.

5.

Paraman ti diṭṭhīsū ti Paramaṭṭhakaṃ. Kā uppatti: *Bhagavati kira Sāvatthiyaṃ viharante nānātitthiyā sannipatitvā attano (attano) diṭṭhiṃ dīpentā "idaṃ paramaṃ idaṃ paraman" ti kalahaṃ katvā rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā "sambahule jaccandhe sannipātāpetvā imesaṃ hatthiṃ dassethā" ti āṇāpesi. Rājapurisā andhe sannipātāpetvā hatthiṃ purato sayāpetvā "passathā" ti āhaṃsu. Te hatthissa ekamekaṅgaṃ parāmasiṃsu. Tato raññā "kīdiso kīdiso bhaṇe hatthī" ti puṭṭho[1], yo soṇḍaṃ parāmasi, so "seyyathā pi mahārāja naṅgalīsā" ti[2] bhaṇi, ye dantādīni parāmasiṃsu, te itaraṃ "mā bho rañño purato musā bhaṇī" ti paribhāsitvā "seyyathā pi mahārāja bhittikhīlo" ti ādīni āhaṃsu. Rājā [3]taṃ sabbaṃ[3] sutvā "īdiso tumhākaṃ samayo" ti titthiye uyyojesi. Aññataro piṇḍacāriko taṃ pavattiṃ ñatvā Bhagavato ārocesi. Bhagavā tassā aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ bhikkhū āmantetvā "yathā bhikkhave jaccandhā hatthiṃ ajānantā taṃ taṃ aṅgaṃ parāmasitvā vivadiṃsu, evaṃ titthiyā vimokkhantikaṃ dhammam ajānantā taṃ[4] taṃ diṭṭhiṃ parāmasitvā vivadantī" ti vatvā dhammadesanatthaṃ idaṃ suttam abhāsi. (796)

Tattha *paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno* ti 'idaṃ paraman' ti gahetvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasamāno; *yad uttariṃkurute* ti yaṃ attano satthārādiṃ seṭṭhaṃ karoti; '*hīnā*' *ti aññe tato sabba-m-āhā* ti taṃ attano satthārādiṃ ṭhapetvā tato[5] aññe sabbe "hīnā ime" ti āha; *tasmā vivādāni avītivatto* ti tena kāraṇena so diṭṭhikalahe[6] avītivatto va hoti. Dutiyagāthāya attho[7]: evaṃ avītivatto ca[8] *yaṃ* †*diṭṭhe sute sīlabbate mute* ti etesu vatthusu uppannadiṭṭhisaṃkhāte *attani* pubbe‡ vuttappakāraṃ *ānisaṃsaṃ passati, tad eva so tattha* sakāya diṭṭhiyā ānisaṃsaṃ 'idaṃ

796 (line: Tattha paraman ti ... para-)
797 (line: va hoti. Dutiyagāthāya ...)

* Cf. Ud. p. 66[70]. † Cf. 527[1]. ‡ (522[1]).

[1] So Skm Ba. [2] Ba naṅgalasīsā ti.
[3-3] Ba s a b b e s a ṃ; Sk sabbaṃ, Sn tabbaṃ.
[4] Skm *om.* [5] Skm Ba *ad.* t a t o. [6] Skm Ba °kalaho.
[7] Skm *ad.* ca. [8] Ba *om.*

seṭṭhan' ti abhinivisitvā *aññaṃ sabbaṃ* parasatthārādikaṃ
798. *nihīnato passati.* Tatiyagāthāya attho: evaṃ passato c' assa, *yaṃ* attano satthārādiṃ *nissito aññaṃ* parasatthārādiṃ *hīnaṃ passati, taṃ* passanaṃ[1] *gantham* eva *kusalā vadanti,* bandhanan ti vuttaṃ hoti; yasmā etad eva[2], *tasmā hi diṭṭhaṃ va*[3] *sutaṃ mutaṃ vā sīlabbataṃ bhikkhu na nissa-*
799. *yeyya,* nâbhiniviseyyā[4] ti vuttaṃ hoti. Catutthagāthāy' attho: na kevalaṃ diṭṭhasutādiṃ na nissayeyyà, api ca kho pana asañjātaṃ[5] uparūpari *diṭṭhim pi lokasmiṃ na kappayeyya*—na janeyyā ti vuttaṃ hoti—, kīdisaṃ: *ñāṇena vā sīlavatena vā pi,* samāpattiñāṇādinā ñāṇena vā sīlavatena vā yā kappiyyati, etādisin[6] na kappeyya; na kevalañ ca diṭṭhiṃ na kappeyya, api ca kho pana mānenâpi jātiādīhi vatthūhi '*samo' ti attānaṃ anūpaneyya*
800. '*hīno' na maññetha* '*visesi' vā pi*[7] ti. Pañcamagāthāy' attho: evaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ akappento amaññamāno ca *attaṃ* v ā *pahāya anupādiyāno,* idha v ā, yaṃ pubbe gahītaṃ, taṃ pahāya aparaṃ agaṇhanto tasmim *pi* vuttappakāre *ñāṇe* duvidhaṃ *nissayaṃ no karoti,* akaronto ca *sa ve viyattesu*[8] nānādiṭṭhivasena bhinnesu sattesu[9] *na vaggasārī* chandādivasena agacchanadhammo hutvā dvāsaṭṭhiyā[10] diṭṭhisu *kañci pi diṭṭhin na* pacceti, na paccāgacchatī ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Idāni, yo[11] so imāya gāthāya vutto khīṇāsavo, tassa vaṇṇabhaṇanatthaṃ yassûbhayante ti ādikā tisso gāthāyo
801. āha. Tattha *ubhayante* ti pubbe* vuttaphassādibhede[12]; *paṇidhī* ti taṇhā; *bhavābhavāyā* ti punappunabhavāya; *idha vā huraṃ vā* ti sakattabhāvādibhede idha vā paratta-
802. bhāvādibhede parattha vā. *Diṭṭhe vā* ti diṭṭhasuddhiyā vā, esa nayo *sutādisu; saññā* ti saññāsamuṭṭhāpitā diṭṭhi.

---

* (517[24]).

---

[1] Ba passataṃ. [2] Skm yasmā tad eva.
[3] Ba *om.* [4] Skm Ba °niveseyyā (531, *note* 7).
[5] Ba api ca kho aññātaṃ. [6] *So* Ba; Skm etādi.
[7] Ba visesi câpī; Sm visesavā pi.
[8] Ba diyatthesu, Skm viyuttesu. [9] Skm santesu.
[10] Ba dvāsaṭṭhisu. [11] Skm *om.* [12] Ba vutte ca phass°.

Dhammā pi tesaṃ na paṭicchitāse[1] ti dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigata- 803.
dhammā pi tesaṃ 'idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan' ti evaṃ na paṭicchitā[2]; *pāraṅgato*[3] *na pacceti tādī* ti nibbānapāraṅ gato tena tena maggena pahīne[4] kilese puna nâgacchati pañcahi ca ākārehi tādī[5] hotī ti. Sesaṃ pākaṭam evā ti

PARAMAṬṬHAKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

6.

Appaṃ vata jīvitan ti Jarāsuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: *Ekaṃ (804).
samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ vasitvā, y ā n i t ā n i buddhānaṃ sarīrārogyasampādanaṃ anuppannasikkhāpadapaññāpanaṃ veneyyadamanaṃ tathārūpāya aṭṭhuppattiyā jātakādikathanan ti ādīni janapadacārikānimittāni, t ā n i samavekkhitvā janapadacārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno sāyaṃ Sāketaṃ anuppatto Añjanavanaṃ pāvisi. Sāketavāsino sutvā 'akālo dāni[6] Bhagavantaṃ dassanāyā' ti vibhātāya rattiyā mālāgandhādīni gahetvā Bhagavato santikaṃ gantvā pūjanavandanasammodanādīni katvā parivāretvā aṭṭhaṃsu, yāva Bhagavato gāmaṃ pavisanavelā[7]. Atha Bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto Sāketaṃ[8] piṇḍāya pāvisi. Taṃ aññataro Sāketako brāhmaṇamahāsālo nagarā nikkhamanto nagaradvāre addasa, disvā[9] puttasinehaṃ uppādetvā "ciraṃ diṭṭho[10] 'si putta mayā" ti parideva[ya]māno[11] abhimukho agamāsi. Bhagavā bhikkhū saññāpesi: "ayaṃ[12] bhikkhave brāhmaṇo, yaṃ icchati, taṃ karotu, na vāretabbo" ti. Brāhmaṇo pi vacchagiddhinī va gāvī āgantvā

---

* Dhp. A. III, 317–320 (*ad* Dhp. 225), *etc.*

---

[1] *So* B^a; S^km panicch°, S^s p a t i c c h °.
[2] B^a paṭinicchitā; S^km panicch°, S^s paticch°.
[3] S^k > pārag°; S^m pārag°. [4] S^km *om.* pa-.
[5] B^a tādiso. [6] B^a akālo pan' idāni.
[7] S^km °vesanavelā; B^a gāmappavesanavelāya. [8] S^km *om.*
[9] B^a d i s v ā n a . [10] S^km ciradiṭṭho *here and* 532[8].
[11] *Cf.* 97, *note* 4. [12] B^a *ad.* hi.

Bhagavato kāyaṃ purato ca pacchato ca dakkhiṇato ca vāmato cā ti samantā āliṅgi "ciraṃ diṭṭho 'si putta, ciraṃ vinā ahosī" ti bhaṇanto.—Yadi pana so tathā kātuṃ na labheyya, hadayaṃ phāḷetvā mareyya.—So Bhagavantaṃ avoca[1]: "Bhagavā tumhehi saddhiṃ āgatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aham eva dātuṃ samattho, mam' eva anuggahaṃ karothā" ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattaṃ gahetvā purato gacchanto brāhmaṇiyā pesesi: "putto[2] āgato, āsanaṃ paññāpetabban" ti. Sā tathā katvā āgamanaṃ passantī ṭhitā Bhagavantaṃ antaravīthiyaṃ yeva disvā puttasinehaṃ uppādetvā "ciraṃ diṭṭho 'si putta mayā" ti pādesu gahetvā roditvā gharaṃ atinetvā[3] sakkaccaṃ bhojesi; bhuttāvino brāhmaṇo pattaṃ apanāmesi. Bhagavā tesaṃ sappāyaṃ viditvā dhammaṃ desesi, desanāpariyosāne ubho pi sotāpannā ahesuṃ. Atha Bhagavantaṃ yāciṃsu: "yāva bhante Bhagavā imaṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharati, amhākaṃ ghare yeva[4] bhikkhā gahetabbā" ti. Bhagavā "na buddhā evaṃ ekaṃ niccaṭṭhānaṃ[5] yeva gacchantī" ti paṭikkhipi. Te[6] āhaṃsu[6]: "tena hi bhante bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pi tumhe idh' eva bhattakiccaṃ katvā dhammaṃ desetvā vihāraṃ gacchathā" ti. Bhagavā tesaṃ anuggahatthāya[7] tathā akāsi. Manussā brāhmaṇañ ca brāhmaṇiñ ca "Buddhapitā, Buddhamātā" tv eva[8] vohariṃsu, tam pi kulaṃ "Buddhakulan" ti nāmaṃ labhi. Ānandatthero Bhagavantaṃ pucchi: "ahaṃ Bhagavato mātāpitaro jānāmi, ime pana kasmā vadanti: ahaṃ Buddhamātā, ahaṃ[6] Buddhapitā" ti. Bhagavā āha: "nirantaraṃ me Ānanda brāhmaṇī ca brāhmaṇo ca pañca jātisatāni mātāpitaro ahesuṃ, pañca jātisatāni mātāpitunnaṃ jeṭṭhakā, pañca jātisatāni kaniṭṭhakā, te[9] pubbasinehen' eva kathentī" ti, imañ ca gāthaṃ abhāsi:

---

1 *So* Ba; Skgu *om.* 2 Ba *ad.* me.
3 Ba *om.* ati-. 4 Ba amhākañ ñeva ghare.
5 Ba n i b a d d h a ṭ ṭ h ā n a ṃ (Dhp. A. III, 318[7]).
6 Ba *om.* 7 Ba anuggahaṇatthāya.
8 Skgu t' eva *here and* 534[20]. 9 Skgu t e s u.

"pubbe va sannivāsena paccuppannahitena vā
evan taṃ jāyate pemaṃ uppalaṃ va yathôdake" ti.

Tato Bhagavā Sākete yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā puna cārikaṃ caramāno Sāvatthim eva agamāsi. So pi brāhmaṇo ca brāhmaṇī ca bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā patirūpaṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā sesamagge pāpuṇitvā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyiṃsu. Nagare brāhmaṇā sannipatiṃsu: 'amhākaṃ ñātake sakkarissāmā' ti; sotāpannasakadāgāmianāgāmino upāsakā pi sannipatiṃsu: 'amhākaṃ sahadhammike sakkarissāmā' ti. Te sabbe pi[1] kambalakūṭāgāraṃ āropetvā mālāgandhādīhi pūjentā nagarā nikkhāmesuṃ.

Bhagavā pi taṃ divasaṃ paccūsasamaye buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento tesaṃ parinibbānaṃ ñatvā[2] 'tattha mayi[3] gate dhammadesanaṃ sutvā bahujanassa dhammābhisamayo ca bhavissatī' ti ñatvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvatthito āgantvā āḷāhanam eva pāvisi. Manussā disvā 'mātāpitunnaṃ sarīrakiccaṃ kātukāmo Bhagavā āgato' ti vanditvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Nāgarā pi[3] kūṭāgāraṃ pūjentā āḷāhanaṃ ānetvā Bhagavantaṃ pucchiṃsu: "gahaṭṭhaariyasāvakā kathaṃ pūjetabbā" ti. Bhagavā 'yathā asekhā pūjiyanti, tathā pūjetabbā ime' ti adhippāyena tesaṃ asekhamunibhāvaṃ dīpento imaṃ gātham āha:

"ahiṃsakā ye munayo niccaṃ kāyena saṃvutā,
te yanti accutaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yattha gantvā na socare"* ti,

tañ ca parisaṃ oloketvā taṃkhaṇānurūpaṃ dhammaṃ desento idaṃ suttam abhāsi.

Tattha *appaṃ vata jīvitaṃ idan* ti idaṃ vata manussānaṃ 804.
jīvitaṃ appaṃ parittaṃ ṭhitiparittatāya sarasaparittatāyā[4] ti Sallasutte† pi vuttanayam etaṃ; *oraṃ vassasatā pi miyyatī* ti vassasatā oraṃ kalalādikāle pi miyyati; *aticcā* ti vassasataṃ atikkamitvā; *jarasā pi miyyatī* ti jarāya pi
miyyati. *Mamāyite* ti mamāyitavatthukāraṇā ; *vinābhāva-* 805.

---

* Dhp. 225. † (458[28]).

---

[1] *So* Skm Ba; *see* Dhp. A. III. 319[19].
[2] *So* Ba: Skm *om.* [3] Ba *om.* [4] Ba *om.* sa-.

santam[1] *ev' idan* ti santavinābhāvaṃ[2] vijjamānavinābhāvam eva idan, na sakkā vinābhāvena na[3] bhavitun ti vuttaṃ
806. hoti. *Māmako* ti mama upāsako bhikkhu vā ti saṃkhaṃ
807. gato, buddhādīni vā vatthūni mamāyamāno. *Saṅgatan* ti samāgataṃ diṭṭhapubbaṃ[4] vā; *piyāyitan* ti piyaṃ kataṃ.
808. *Nāmam evâvasissati akkheyyan* ti sabbaṃ rūpādi dhammajātaṃ pahīyati, nāmamattam eva tu avasissati "Buddharakkhito, Dhammarakkhito" ti evaṃ akkhātuṃ kathetuṃ.
809. *Munayo* ti khīṇāsavamunayo; *khemadassino* ti nibbānadassino.

810. Sattamagāthā evam maraṇabbhāhate loke* anurūpapaṭipattidassanatthaṃ vuttā. Tattha *patilīnacarassā* ti tato tato patilīnaṃ cittaṃ katvā carantassa; *bhikkhuno* ti kalyāṇaputhujjanassa[5] sekhassa vā; *sāmaggiyam āhu tassa taṃ yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye* ti tass' etaṃ patirūpam āhu, yo evaṃ paṭipanno nirayādibhede bhavane attānaṃ na dasseyya, evaṃ hi so imamhā maraṇā mucceyyā ti adhippāyo.

Idāni "yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye" ti evaṃ khīṇāsavo vibhāvito[6]; tassa vaṇṇabhaṇanatthaṃ ito parā tisso
811. gāthāyo āha. Tattha *sabbatthā* ti dvādasasu āyatanesu.
812. *Yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃ mutesu vā*[7] ti ettha pana 'yad idaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃ, ettha vā mutesu vā dhammesu *evaṃ muni na*
813. *upalippatī*' ti evaṃ sambandho veditabbo. *Dhono na hi tena maññati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃ mutesu vā*[7] ti tatrâpi[8] 'yad idaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃ, tena vatthunā na maññati, mutesu vā dhammesu na[9] maññatī' ti evam evaṃ sambandho veditabbo; *na hi so rajjati no virajjatī* ti bālaputhujjanā viya na rajjati, kalyāṇaputhujjana-sekhā viya na virajjati, rāgassa pana khīṇattā viratto tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Sesaṃ sabbattha pākaṭam evā ti. Desanāpariyosāne caturāsīti(yā) pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi.

JARĀSUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

---

* [S.N. 581^ab].

---

[1] B^a °santim. [2] B^a santiv°. [3] S^kse B^a *om.*
[4] S^kse diṭṭhapuṭṭhaṃ. [5] B^a *ad.* vā. [6] B^a ṭhito.
[7] B^a cā. [8] S^k B^a atrâpi. [9] B^a *om.*

7.

Methunaṃ anuyuttassā ti Tissa-Metteyyasuttaṃ. Kā (814). uppatti: Bhagavati kira Sāvatthiyaṃ viharante Tissa-Metteyyā nāma dve sahāyā Sāvatthiṃ āgamaṃsu[1]. Te sāyaṇhasamaye mahājanaṃ Jetavanābhimukhaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā "kuhiṃ gacchathā" ti pucchiṃsu, tato tehi "buddho loke uppanno bahujanahitāya dhammaṃ deseti, taṃ sotuṃ Jetavanaṃ gacchāmā" ti vutte 'mayam pi sossāmā' ti agamaṃsu. Te avañjhadhammadesakassa Bhagavato dhammadesanaṃ sutvā parisantare[2] nisinnā va cintesuṃ: 'na sakkā agāramajjhe ṭhitenâyaṃ dhammo paripūretun' ti. Atha apakkante[3] mahājane Bhagavantaṃ pabbajjaṃ yāciṃsu; Bhagavā "ime pabbājehī" ti aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpesi. So[4] pabbājetvā tacapañcakakammaṭṭhānaṃ[5] datvā araññavāsaṃ gantum āraddho. Metteyyo Tissam āha: "āvuso upajjhāyo araññaṃ gacchati; mayam pi gacchāmā" ti. Tisso "alaṃ āvuso, Bhagavato dassanaṃ dhammasavanañ câham pihemi, gaccha tvan" ti vatvā na agamāsi. Metteyyo upajjhāyena saha gantvā araññe samaṇadhammaṃ karonto nacirass' eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi saddhiṃ ācariyūpajjhāyehi. Tissassâpi jeṭṭhabhātā vyādhinā kālam akāsi; so taṃ sutvā attano gāmaṃ agamāsi; tatra[6] naṃ ñātakā palobhetvā uppabbājesuṃ. Metteyyo pi ācariyūpajjhāyehi saddhiṃ Sāvatthiṃ āgato.

Atha Bhagavā vutthavasso janapadacārikaṃ caramāno anupubbena taṃ gāmaṃ pāpuṇi. Tattha Metteyyo Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā "imasmiṃ gāme bhante mama gihisahāyo[7] atthi; muhuttaṃ tāva āgametha anukampaṃ upādāyā" ti vatvā gāmaṃ pavisitvā taṃ Bhagavato santikaṃ ānetvā ekamantaṃ ṭhito tass' atthāya ādigāthāya Bhagavantaṃ

---

[1] S[kṃ] agamaṃsu.

[2] B[a] Te āvajjetvā dhammadesakassa Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā parisaparisantare.

[3] S[k] apakkamante (S[m] akkamante), *cf.* 259[8]; B[a] (Ath')apakkante. [4] B[a] *ad.* te. [5] S[kṃ] °pañcakaṃ k°. [6] B[a] atha. [7] S[ks] gihī sah°.

pañhaṃ pucchi. Tassa vyākaronto Bhagavā sesagāthāyo abhāsi. Ayam assa suttassa uppatti.

814. Tattha *methunam anuyuttassā* ti methunadhammasamāyuttassa; *itī* ti evam āha; *āyasmā* ti piyavacanam etaṃ; * *Tisso* ti nāmaṃ tassa therassa, so hi Tisso ti nāmena; *Metteyyo* ti gottaṃ[1], gottavasen' eva c' esa pākaṭo ahosi, tasmā aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ vuttaṃ: "Tissa-Metteyyā[2] nāma dve sahāyā" ti; *vighātan* ti upaghātaṃ; *brūhī* ti ācikkha; *mārisā* ti piyavacanam etaṃ, niddukkhā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *sutvāna tava sāsanan* ti tava vacanaṃ sutvā; *viveke sikkhissāmase* ti sahāyaṃ ārabbha dhammadesanaṃ yācanto bhaṇati, so pana sikkhitasikkho yeva.

815. *Mussate câpi*[3] *sāsanaṃ* ti pariyatti-paṭipattito duvidham pi sāsanaṃ nassati; [4]*pī* ti padapūraṇamattaṃ; *etaṃ tasmiṃ anāriyan*[5] ti tasmiṃ puggale etaṃ anariyaṃ yadidaṃ mic-
816. chāpaṭipadā. *Eko pubbe caritvānā* ti pabbajjāsaṃkhātena vā† gaṇavassaggaṭṭhena vā pubbe eko viharitvā; *yānaṃ bhantaṃ va taṃ loke hīnam āhu puthujjanan* ti taṃ vibbhantakaṃ puggalaṃ, yathā hatthiyānādi yānaṃ adantaṃ visamam pi ārohati ārohakam pi bhañjati papāte pi papatati, evaṃ kāyaduccaritādivisamārohanena narakādisu attabhañjanena jātipapātādisu papatanena ca yānaṃ bhantaṃ va āhu hīnaṃ, puthujjanañ ca āhū ti. *Yaso*
817. *kitti cā* ti lābhasakkāro pasaṃsā ca; *pubbe* ti pabbajitabhāve; *hāyate vā pi*[6] *tassa sā* ti tassa vibbhantakassa sato so ca yaso sā ca kitti hāyati; *etam pi disvā* ti etam pi pubbe yasakittīnaṃ bhāvaṃ pacchā ca hāniṃ disvā; *sikkhetha methunaṃ vippahātave* ti tisso sikkhā sikkhetha, kiṃkāraṇaṃ: methuna(ṃ) vippahātave[7], methunappahānatthāyā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

818. Yo hi methunaṃ na vippajahāti, saṃkappehi . . . pe

---

* *Cf.* 583[13]. † 263[6], *etc.*

---

[1] Ba *om.* [2] Skm Ba Tissa-Metteyyo (*so* Sm *at* 535[3]).
[3] Skm mussati vā pi. [4] Ba *ins.* câ-. [5] Skm anar°
[6] *Cf., however, note* 3, *and* S.N. 817b *cod.* Ck.
[7] *So* Ba; Skm °hātamo va (ɔ: °hātame > °hātave?).

. . . tathāvidho. Tattha *pareto* ti samannāgato; *paresaṃ nigghosan* ti upajjhāyādīnaṃ nindāvacanaṃ; *maṃku hotī* ti dummano hoti.

Ito parā gāthā pākaṭasambandhā eva. Tāsu *satthānī* ti 819.
kāyaduccaritādīni, tāni hi attano paresañ ca chedanaṭṭhena satthānī ti vuccanti, tesu câyaṃ visesato[1] codito[2] musāvacanasatthān' eva karoti "iminā kāraṇenâhaṃ vibbhanto" ti bhaṇanto, ten' evâha: esa khv āssa mahāgedho mosavajjaṃ pagāhatī ti. Tattha *esa khv āssā* ti esa kho assa; *mahāgedho* ti mahābandhanaṃ; 'katamo' ti ce: yadidaṃ *mosavajjaṃ pagāhati*, sv āssa musāvādajjhogāho mahāgedho ti veditabbo. *Mando va parikissatī* 820.
ti pāṇavadhādīni karonto tatonidānañ ca dukkhaṃ anubhonto bhogapariyesanarakkhaṇāni ca karonto momuho viya parikilissati. *Etam*[3] *ādīnavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbā pare* 821.
idhā ti etaṃ "yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyate vâpi tassa sā" ti ito pabhuti vutte pubbā pare idha imasmiṃ sāsane pubbato apare samaṇabhāvā vibbhantakabhāve[4] ādīnavaṃ muni ñatvā. *Etad ariyānam uttaman* ti yadidaṃ viveka- 822.
cariyā, etaṃ buddhādīnaṃ ariyānaṃ uttamaṃ, tasmā *vivekañ ñeva sikkhethā* ti adhippāyo; *na tena seṭṭho maññethā*[5] ti tena ca vivekena na attānaṃ 'seṭṭho ahan' ti maññeyya, tena thaddho[6] na bhaveyyā ti vuttaṃ hoti.
Rittassā ti vivittassa kāyaduccaritādivirahitassa; *oghatiṇ-* 823.
ṇassa pihayanti kāmesu gathitā pajā ti vatthukāmesu laggā sattā tassa caturoghatiṇṇassa pihayanti iṇāyikā viya āṇaṇyassā ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne Tisso sotāpattiphalaṃ patvā pacchā pabbajitvā arahattaṃ sacchākāsī ti

TISSA-METTEYYASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

---

1 (?); S^m visesattā, S^k vissetatā, B^a visesan tāva.
2 S^km cādito (*or* vādito), B^a ādito. 3 B^a E v a m.
4 S^k °bhāvo; S^m vibbhantabhāvo.
5 *So* S^km B^a (=S.N. 822^c *cod.* B^m).
6 S^k baddho; S^m B^a buddho.

8.

(824). Idh' eva suddhī ti Pasūrasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Bhagavati kira Sāvatthiyaṃ viharante Pasūro nāma paribbājako mahāvādī 'so aham asmi sakalaJambudīpe vādena aggo, tasmā, *yathā Jambudīpassa jambu paññāṇaṃ, evaṃ mamâpi bhavituṃ arahatī' ti jambusākhaṃ dhajaṃ katvā sakalaJambudīpe paṭivādaṃ anāsādento anupubbena Sāvatthiṃ āgantvā nagaradvāre vālikatalaṃ katvā tattha sākhaṃ ussāpetvā "yo mayā saddhiṃ vādaṃ kātuṃ samattho, so imaṃ sākhaṃ bhañjatū" ti vatvā nagaraṃ pāvisi; taṇ ṭhānaṃ mahājano parivāretvā aṭṭhāsi. Tena ca samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhattakiccaṃ katvā Sāvatthito nikkhamati; so taṃ disvā sambahule gāmadārake pucchi: "kiṃ etaṃ dārakā" ti. Te sabbaṃ ācikkhiṃsu. "Tena hi naṃ tumhe uddharitvā pādehi bhañjatha 'vādatthiko vihāraṃ āgacchatū' ti ca bhaṇathā" ti vatvā pakkāmi. Paribbājako piṇḍāya caritvā katabhattakicco āgantvā uddharitvā bhaggaṃ sākhaṃ disvā "ken' idaṃ kāritan" ti pucchi, "buddhasāvakena Sāriputtenā" ti ca vutte pamudito hutvā 'ajja mama jayaṃ samaṇassa ca parājayaṃ paṇḍitā passantū' ti pañhavīmaṃsake kāraṇike ānetuṃ Sāvatthiṃ pavisitvā vīthisiṃghāṭakacaccaresu vicaranto "samaṇassa Gotamassa aggasāvakena saha vāde paññāpaṭibhānaṃ sotukāṃmā me bhonto nikkhamantū" ti ugghosesi. 'Paṇḍitānaṃ vacanaṃ sossāmā' ti sāsane pasannā pi appasannā pi bahū manussā nikkhamiṃsu. Tato Pasūro mahājanaparivuto 'evaṃ vutte evaṃ bhaṇissāmī' ti ādīni vitakkento vihāraṃ agamāsi. Thero 'vihāre uccāsaddamahāsaddo janavyākulañ ca mā ahosī' ti Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā nisīdi. Paribbājako theraṃ upasaṃkamitvā "tvaṃ bho pabbajita mayhaṃ jambudhajaṃ bhañjāpesī" ti āha, "āma paribbājakā" ti ca vutte "hotu no bho kāci kathāpavattī" ti āha; "hotu paribbājakā" ti ca therena sampaṭicchite "tvaṃ samaṇa puccha, ahaṃ vissajjessāmī"

---

* *Cf.* Dhp. A. II, 223 (*note* 1); Mp. *ad* A. I, 2?[26]; Thīg. A. 101[16].

ti āha. Tato naṃ thero avaca: "kiṃ paribbājaka dukkaraṃ pucchā udāhu vissajjanan" ti. "Vissajjanaṃ bho pabbajita, pucchāya kiṃ dukkaraṃ, taṃ yo [hi] koci yaṃ kiñci pucchatī" ti. "Tena hi paribbājaka tvaṃ puccha, ahaṃ vissajjessāmī" ti. Evaṃ vutte paribbājako 'sādhurūpo bhikkhu ṭhāne sākhaṃ bhañjāpesī' ti vimhitacitto hutvā theraṃ pucchi: "ko purisassa kāmo" ti. "Saṃkapparāgo purisassa kāmo" ti thero āha. So taṃ sutvā there viruddhasaññī hutvā parājayaṃ āropetukāmo va āha: "citravicitrārammaṇaṃ[1] pana bho pabbajita purisassa kāmaṃ na vadesī" ti. "Āma paribbājaka, na vademī" ti[2]. Tato naṃ paribbājako y ā v a tikkhattuṃ paṭiññaṃ kārāpetvā "suṇantu bhonto samaṇassa vāde dosan" ti pañhavīmaṃsake ālapitvā āha: "bho pabbajita tumhākaṃ sabrahmacārayo[3] araññe viharantī" ti. "Āma paribbājaka viharantī" ti. Te tattha viharantā kāmavitakkādayo (vitakke) vitakkentī" ti. "Āma paribbājaka, puthujjanā sahasā vitakkentī" ti. "Yadi evan, tesaṃ samaṇabhāvo kuto, nanu te āgārikā kāmabhogino hontī" ti,— evañ ca vatvā athâparaṃ etad avoca:

"te na ve[4] kāmā yāni citrāni loke,
saṃkapparāgañ ca vadesi kāmaṃ;
saṃkappayaṃ akusale vitakke
bhikkhu pi te hessati kāmabhogī"* ti.

Atha thero paribbājakassa vāde dosaṃ dassento āha: "kiṃ paribbājaka saṃkapparāgaṃ purisassa kāmaṃ na vadesi, citravicitrārammaṇaṃ vadesī" ti. "Āma bho pabbajitā" ti. Tato naṃ thero yāva[5] tikkhattuṃ paṭiññaṃ kārāpetvā "suṇātha āvuso paribbājakassa vāde dosan" ti pañhavīmaṃsake ālapitvā āha: "āvuso Pasūra tava satthā atthī" ti. "Āma pabbajita atthī" ti. "So cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ passati saddārammaṇā-

* *Cf.* Spk. *ad* S. I, 22[24]; A. III, 411.

[1] Skm c i t t a v i c i t r° (*so* Sk(n) Ba *at* 539[28]); Ba *om.* citra-.
[2] Ba v a d ā m ī ti.
[3] Ba cāriyo, Sk < °cāriyo (*cf.* 524[0], *note* 5, *etc.*).
[4] Ba n a t e v e (*cf.* A. III, 411[12]). [5] *Corr.* Tr.; Skm Ba ca.

dīni vā sevatī" ti. "Āma pabbajita sevatī" ti. "Yadi evaṃ, tassa satthubhāvo kuto; nanu so āgāriko kāmabhogī hotī" ti,— evañ ca pana vatvā athâparaṃ etad avoca:

"te ve kāmā yāni citrāni loke,
saṃkapparāgaṃ na vadesi kāmaṃ;
passanto rūpāni manoramāni
suṇanto saddāni manoramāni
ghāyanto gandhāni manoramāni
sāyanto rasāni manoramāni
phusanto phassāni manoramāni
satthā pi te hessati kāmabhogī" ti.

Evaṃ vutte nippaṭibhāno[1] paribbājako 'ayaṃ pabbajito mahāvādī, imassa santike pabbajitvā vādasatthaṃ[2] sikkhissāmī' ti Sāvatthiṃ pavisitvā pattacīvaraṃ pariyesitvā Jetavanaṃ paviṭṭho tattha Lāḷudāyiṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇa[ṃ]-kāyūpapannaṃ sarīrākārākappesu samantapāsādikaṃ disvā 'ayaṃ bhikkhu mahāpañño mahāvādī' ti mantvā tassa santike pabbajitvā taṃ vādena niggahetvā saliṅgena taṃ yeva titthāyatanaṃ pakkamitvā puna 'samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ vādaṃ karissāmī' ti Sāvatthiṃ[3] purimanayen' eva ugghosetvā mahājanaparivuto "evaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ niggahessāmī" ti ādīni vadanto[4] Jetavanaṃ agamāsi. Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhake adhivatthā devatā 'ayaṃ abhājanabhūto' ti mukhabandham assa akāsi. So Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā mūgo viya nisīdi. Manussā 'idāni pucchissati, idāni pucchissatī' ti tassa mukhaṃ ulloketvā "vadehi bho Pasūra, vadehi bho Pasūrā" ti uccāsaddamahāsaddā ahesuṃ. Atha Bhagavā "kiṃ Pasūro vadissatī" ti vatvā tattha sampattaparisāya dhammadesanatthaṃ idaṃ suttam abhāsi.

824. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva saṃkhepo: ime diṭṭhigatikā attano diṭṭhiṃ sandhāya "*idh' eva suddhī*"[5] ti vadanti, *aññesu* pana *dhammesu visuddhin nâhu*; evaṃ sante attano

---

[1] Sm *om.*; Ba *ad.* so.
[2] Sk dasatthaṃ; Sm davāsatthaṃ (Sn > vāsatthaṃ).
[3] Ba Sāvatthiyaṃ [4] *So* Skm Ba (*but see* 538[28]).
[5] Ba suddhan; Skm *here* (*and* Skm Ba *at* 538[2]) suddhin (545[15], 565[9, 10]).

satthārādīni *nissitā tatth'* eva 'esa vādo subho' ti evaṃ
*subha*vādā hutvā *puthū* samaṇabrāhmaṇā 'sassato loko'
ti ādisu *paccekasaccesu niviṭṭhā*.
Evan niviṭṭhā ca te vādakāmā ti gāthā. Tattha *bālaṃ* 825.
dahanti mithu aññamaññan ti 'ayaṃ bālo' ti evaṃ dve pi
janā aññamaññaṃ bālaṃ dahanti bālato passanti; *vadanti*
te aññasitā kathojjan ti te aññamaññasatthārādiṃ nissitā
kalahaṃ *vadanti*; *pasaṃsakāmā kusalā vadānā* ti pasaṃsat-
thikā 'ubho pi mayaṃ kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā' ti evaṃ-
saññino hutvā. Evaṃ vadānesu ca tesu niyamato eko[1] eva 826.
yutto kathāyan ti gāthā. Tattha *yutto kathāyan* ti vivā-
dakathāya ussuko; *pasaṃsam icchaṃ vinighāti hotī* ti attano
pasaṃsam icchanto 'kathaṃ nu kho niggahessāmī' ti ādinā
nayena pubbe va vādakathaṃkathāvinipātī hoti; *apāhata-
smin* ti pañhavīmaṃsakehi "atthāpagataṃ te bhaṇitaṃ,
vyañjanāpagataṃ te bhaṇitan" ti ādinā nayena apasā-
dite[2] vāde; *nindāya so kuppatī* ti evaṃ apāhatasmiñ ca
vāde uppannāya nindāya so kuppati; *randhamesī* ti parassa
randham eva gavesanto. Na kevalañ ca kuppati, api ca 827.
kho pana yam assa vādan ti gāthā. Tattha *parihīnam āhu
apāhatan* ti atthavyañjanādito apāhataṃ parihīnaṃ va-
danti; *paridevatī* ti tatonimittaṃ so "aññaṃ mayā āvaj-
jitan" ti ādīhi[3] vippalapati; *socatī* ti 'tassa jayo' ti ādīni
ārabbha socati; "*upaccagā man*" *ti anutthunātī* ti "so
maṃ vādena vādaṃ atikkanto" ti ādinā nayena suṭṭhu-
taraṃ vippalapati. Ete vivādā samaṇesū ti ettha pana[4] 828.
samaṇā vuccanti bāhiraparibbājakā; *etesu ugghāti-nighāti
hotī* ti etesu vādesu jayaparājayādivasena cittassa ugghā-
taṃ nighātañ ca pāpuṇanto ugghātinighātimā va[5] hoti;
virame kathojjan ti pajaheyya kalahaṃ; *na h' aññadatth'
atthi pasasaṃsalābhā* ti na hi ettha pasaṃsalābhato añño
attho atthi. Chaṭṭhagāthāy' attho: yasmā ca na h' añ- 829.
ñadatth' atthi pasaṃsalābhā, tasmā paramaṃ lābhaṃ
labhanto pi 'sundaro ayan' ti *tattha* diṭṭhiyā *pasaṃsito*

---

[1] Ba eko niyamato.
[2] Sk apahārite; Sgn apaharite (Sn apariharite).
[3] *So* Skgn Ba (ɔ: ādīnī?). [4] Ba *om.* [5] Ba ca.

vā pana hoti taṃ *vādaṃ parisamajjhe* dīpetvā; tato *so tena* jayatthena tuṭṭhiṃ vā dantavidaṃsakaṃ vā āpajjanto *hasati*[1] mānena *ca uṇṇamati*, kiṃkāraṇaṃ: yasmā *taṃ*
830. jay*atthaṃ pappuyya yathāmano* jāto. Evaṃ uṇṇamato ca yā uṇṇatī ti gāthā. Tattha *mānātimānaṃ vadati*[2] *pan' eso* ti eso pana taṃ uṇṇati(ṃ) 'vighātabhūmī' ti abujjhamāno mānañ ca atimānañ ca vadati yeva.
831. Evaṃ vāde dosaṃ dassetvā idāni tassa vādaṃ asampaṭicchanto sūro ti gātham āha. Tattha *rājakhādāyā* ti rājakhādaniyena, bhaṭapathenā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *abhigajjam eti patisūram icchan* ti yathā so paṭisūram icchanto abhigajjanto eti, evaṃ diṭṭhigatikan nidasseti[3]; *yen' eva so, tena palehī* ti yena so tuyhaṃ paṭisūro, tena gaccha; *pubbe va n' atthi yadidaṃ yudhāyā* ti yaṃ pan' idaṃ kilesajātaṃ yuddhāya[4] siyā, taṃ etaṃ pubbe va n' atthi, bodhimūle yeva pahīnan ti dasseti.
832. Sesagāthā pākaṭasambandhā yeva. Tattha *vivādiyantī*[5]
833. ti vivadanti; *patisenikattā* ti paṭilomakārako. *Visenikatvā* ti kilesasenaṃ vināsetvā; *kiṃ labhethā*[1] ti paṭimallaṃ kiṃ labhissasi; *Pasūrā* ti taṃ paribbājakaṃ ālapati; *yes' idha*
834. *n' atthī* ti yesaṃ idha n' atthi. *Pavitakkan* ti 'jayo nu kho me bhavissatī' ti ādīni vitakkento; *dhonena yugaṃ samāgamā* ti dhutakilesena buddhena saddhiṃ yugaggāhaṃ samāpanno; *na hi tvaṃ sagghasi sampayātave* ti kotthuādayo viya sīhādīhi dhonena saha yugaṃ gahetvā ekapadam pi sampayātuṃ yugaggāham eva vā sampādetuṃ na sakkhissasī ti. Sesaṃ sabbattha pākaṭam evā ti

PASŪRASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

9.

(835). ·Disvāna Taṇhan ti Māgandiyasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: *Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharanto paccū-

* Dhp. A. I, 199–209, III, 193; Divy. 516–521.

[1] *So* Skm Ba. [2] *So* Skm Ba (*cf.* 536[13], 550[10], 569[14]).
[3] (?); Skm Ba °gatikan ti dass° (*cf.* 542[16]).
[4] Ba yudhāya. [5] Ba vivādayantī.

sasamaye buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento Kurūsu Kammāsadammanigamavāsino[1] Māgandiyassa[2] nāma brāhmaṇassa sapajāpatikassa arahattūpanissayaṃ disvā tāvad eva Sāvatthito tattha gantvā Kammāsadammassa[1] avidūre aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe nisīditvā suvaṇṇobhāsaṃ muñci. Māgandiyo pi taṃ khaṇaṃ tattha mukhadhovanatthaṃ gato suvaṇṇobhāsaṃ disvā 'kiṃ idan' ti ito c' ito ca pekkhamāno[3] Bhagavantaṃ disvā attamano ahosi. Tassa hi[4] dhītā suvaṇṇavaṇṇā; taṃ bahū khattiyakumārādayo vārayantā na labhanti, brāhmaṇo evaṃladdhiko hoti: 'samaṇass' eva naṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇassa dassāmī' ti. So Bhagavantaṃ disvā 'ayam me dhītāya samānavaṇṇo, imassa naṃ dassāmī' ti cittaṃ uppādesi, tasmā disvā va attamano ahosi. So vegena gharaṃ āgantvā brāhmaṇiṃ āha: "bhoti bhoti, mayā dhītāya samānavaṇṇo puriso diṭṭho; alaṃkarohi dārikaṃ, tassa naṃ dassāmā" ti. Brāhmaṇiyā dārikaṃ gandhodakena nahāpetvā vatthapupphālaṃkārādīhi alaṃkarontiyā eva Bhagavato bhikkhācāravelā sampattā. Atha Bhagavā Kammāsadammaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Te pi ubho dhītaraṃ gahetvā Bhagavato nisinnokāsaṃ agamaṃsu. Tattha Bhagavantaṃ adisvā brāhmaṇī ito c' ito ca vilokentī Bhagavato nisajjaṭṭhānaṃ tiṇasanthārakaṃ addasa. Buddhānañ ca adhiṭṭhānabalena vasitokāso padanikkhepo ca avyākulā honti. Sā brāhmaṇaṃ āha: "esa brāhmaṇa tassa tiṇasanthāro" ti. "Āma bhotī" ti. "Tena hi brāhmaṇa amhākaṃ āgamanakammaṃ na sampajjissatī" ti. "Kasmā bhotī" ti. "Pekkha brāhmaṇa, avyākulo tiṇasanthārako, kāmābhibhunā sattena paribhutto" ti. Brāhmaṇo "mā bhoti maṅgale pariyesiyamāne amaṅgalaṃ avacā" ti āha. Puna pi brāhmaṇī ito c' ito ca vicarantī Bhagavato padanikkhepaṃ disvā āha: "passa brāhmaṇa padanikkhepaṃ, nâyaṃ satto kāmesu gathito" ti, "kathaṃ tvaṃ bhoti jānāsī" ti ca vuttā attano ñāṇabalaṃ dassentī āha:

---

1 Skn Kammāssadhamm° (D. II, 290, *note* 1, *etc.*; J. P. T. S. 1909, 284 *note* 4).
2 Skm °ikassa.
3 Ba pekkhanto.
4 Ba kira.

"rattassa hi ukkuṭikaṃ padaṃ bhave,
duṭṭhassa hoti anukaḍḍhitaṃ padaṃ,
mūḷhassa hoti sahasânupīḷitaṃ:
vivattacchaddassa idam īdisaṃ padan"* ti.

Ayañ carahi tesaṃ kathā vippakatā. Atha Bhagavā katabhattakicco tam eva vanasaṇḍaṃ āgato. Brāhmaṇī Bhagavato varalakkhaṇakhacitaṃ[1] vyāmappabhāparikkhittaṃ[2] rūpaṃ disvā brāhmaṇaṃ āha: "esa tayā brāhmaṇa diṭṭho" ti. "Āma bhoti." "Āgatakammaṃ na sampajjissat' eva; evarūpo nāma kāme paribhuñjissatī ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati." Tesaṃ evaṃ vadantānañ[3] ñeva Bhagavā tiṇasanthāre[4] nisīdi. Atha brāhmaṇo dhītaraṃ vāmena hatthena gahetvā kamaṇḍaluṃ dakkhiṇena, Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "bho pabbajita tvañ ca suvaṇṇavaṇṇo ayañ ca dārikā, anucchavikā esā tava; imâhaṃ bhoto bhariyaṃ posāvanatthāya dammi, paṭigaṇha udakūpasaṭṭhaṃ[5] dārikan" ti vatvā dātukāmo aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā brāhmaṇaṃ anālapitvā aññena saddhiṃ sallapamāno viya disvāna Taṇhan ti imaṃ gātham abhāsi.

835. Tass' attho: Ajapālanigrodhamūle nānārūpāni nimminitvā abhikāmam āgataṃ Māradhītaraṃ *disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratiṃ Ragañ ca chanda*mattam *pi* me *methunasmiṃ nâhosi, kim ev' idaṃ* imissā dārikāya *muttakarīsapuṇṇaṃ* rūpaṃ disvā bhavissati, sabbadā *pādā pi naṃ samphusituṃ na icche*, kuto nena[6] saṃvasitun ti.

836. Tato Māgandiyo 'pabbajitā nāma mānusake kāme pahāya dibbakāmatthāya pabbajanti, ayañ ca dibbe pi kāme na icchati idam pi itthiratanaṃ[7]; kā nu assa diṭṭhī' ti pucchituṃ dutiyaṃ gātham āha. Tattha *etādisañ ce ratanan* ti dibbitthiratanaṃ sandhāya bhaṇati, *nārin* ti attano dhītaraṃ sandhāya; *diṭṭhigataṃ sīlavatānujīvitan* ti diṭṭhiñ ca

* Vm. Ch. III. p. 374 ("vuttam pi c' etaṃ Māgandiyasuttuppattiyaṃ"); *cf.* 584[4].

[1] S^k °kacitaṃ. [2] S^s °parikkhinnaṃ.
[3] S^k vadantanañ, S^sm vandantaṃ. [4] S^k °santhare.
[5] (A. III, 226[4]); S^sm udakupasaddhaṃ, B^a udakupasaka-.
[6] S^k ne, S^sm tena. [7] *So* S^kgn B^a.

sīlañ ca vatañ ca jīvitañ ca; *bhavūpapattiñ ca vadesi kīdisan* ti attano bhavūpapattiṃ[1] vā[1] tvaṃ kīdisaṃ vadasī ti.

Ito parā dve gāthā vissajjanapucchānayena pavattattā pākaṭasambandhā yeva. Tāsu paṭhamagāthāya saṃkhe- 837.
pattho: *tassa* mayhaṃ Māgandiya dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigata*dhammesu* nicchinitvā 'idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan' ti evaṃ '*idaṃ vadāmī*' *ti samuggahītaṃ na hoti* n' atthi na vijjati, kiṃkāraṇaṃ: ahaṃ hi *passan*to *diṭṭhīsu* ādīnavaṃ kañci diṭṭhiṃ agahetvā saccāni *pavicinan*to ajjhattānaṃ rāgādīnaṃ santibhāvena *ajjhattasanti*saṃkhātaṃ nibbānaṃ eva addasan ti. Dutiyagāthāya saṃkhepattho: *yān'* imāni 838.
diṭṭhigatāni tehi tehi sattehi vinicchinitvā gahitattā *vinicchayā* ti ca attano paccayehi abhisaṃkhaṭabhāvādinā[2] nayena *pakappitāni* cā ti vuccanti, *te* tvaṃ *muni* diṭṭhigatadhamme agahetvā "*ajjhattasantī*" *ti*[3] *yam etam atthaṃ brūsi*, ācikkha me, *kathan nu dhīrehi paveditaṃ* kathaṃ pakāsitaṃ dhīrehi *taṃ* padan ti.

Ath' assa Bhagavā, yathā yena upāyena taṃ padaṃ 839.
dhīrehi pakāsitaṃ, taṃ upāyaṃ sappaṭipakkhaṃ dassento na diṭṭhiyā ti gātham āha. Tattha *na diṭṭhiyā* ti ādīhi diṭṭhisutisamāpattiñāṇabāhirasīlavatāni paṭikkhipati; *suddhim āhā* ti ettha vuttaṃ āha-saddaṃ sabbattha na-kārena saddhiṃ yojetvā purisavyattayaṃ katvā 'diṭṭhiyā suddhiṃ nâhaṃ kathemī' ti evam attho veditabbo, yathā c' ettha, evaṃ uttarapadesu pi,—tattha ca *adiṭṭhiyā nâhā* ti dasavatthukaṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ vinā na kathemi, tathā *asutiyā* ti navaṅgaṃ savanaṃ vinā, *aññāṇā* ti kammassa katasaccānulomikañāṇaṃ vinā, *asīlatā* ti pātimokkhasaṃvaraṃ vinā, *abbatā* ti dhutaṅgavataṃ vinā, *no pi tenā* ti tesu ekamekena diṭṭhiādimattena pi no kathemī ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo; *ete ca nissajja anuggahāyā* ti ete ca purime diṭṭhiādibhede kaṇhapakkhiye[4] dhamme samugghātakaraṇena[5] nissajja, pacchime (a)diṭṭhiādibhede sukkapakkhiye atammayatāpajjanena[6] anuggahāya; *santo anissāya bhavaṃ*

---

[1] *So* S[km] B[a]. [2] B[a] °saṃkhāta°. [3] S[kg] °santin ti.
[4] S[kgm] B[a] *here* °pakkhike; *at* 546[7] S[m] *have* °pakkhikā.
[5] S[km] B[a] °kāraṇena. [6] B[a] āgamma yat°.

na jappe ti imāya paṭipattiyā rāgādivūpasamena santo cakkhādisu kañci dhammaṃ anissāya ekam pi bhavaṃ na jappe a-pihetuṃ a-patthetuṃ samattho siyā, ayam assa ajjhattasantī ti adhippāyo.

840. Evaṃ vutte vacanatthaṃ asallakkhento Māgandiyo no ce kirā ti gātham āha. Tattha diṭṭhādīni vuttanayān' eva[1], kaṇhapakkhiyāni yeva pana sandhāya ubhayatrâpi āha; *āha*-saddaṃ pana *no-ce-kira*-saddena yojetvā 'no ce kirâha, no ce kira kathesī' ti evaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo; *momuhan* ti atimūḷhaṃ mohanaṃ vā; *paccentī* ti jānanti.

841. Ath' assa Bhagavā taṃ diṭṭhiṃ nissāya pucchaṃ paṭikkhipanto diṭṭhiñ ca nissāyā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: tvaṃ Māgandiya *diṭṭhiṃ nissāya* punappuna *pucchamāno*, yāni te diṭṭhigatāni samuggahītāni, tesu eva[2] *samuggahītesu* evaṃ[3] *pamoham* āgato, *ito ca* mayā vuttaajjhattasantito paṭipattito dhammadesanato *aṇum pi* yutta*saññaṃ na* passasi[4]; tena kāraṇena tvaṃ imaṃ dhammaṃ *momuhato* passasī ti.

842. Evaṃ samuggahītesu pamohena Māgandiyassa vivādāpattiṃ dassetvā idāni tesu aññesu ca dhammesu vigatappamohassa attano nibbivādataṃ dassento samo visesī ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: *yo* evan tividhamānena vā diṭṭhiyā vā *maññati*, so *tena* mānena tayā vā diṭṭhiyā tena vā puggalena *vivadeyya*, yo pana amhādiso imāsu *tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno*, '*samo, visesī*' *ti na*[5] *tassa hoti*— "na ca hīno" ti pāṭhaseso.

843. Kiñ ca bhiyyo saccan ti so ti gāthā. Tass' attho: *so* evarūpo pahīnamānadiṭṭhiko mādiso bāhitapāpattādinā nayena *brāhmaṇo* "idam eva *saccan*" *ti kiṃ vadeyya* kiṃ vatthuṃ bhaṇeyya kena vā kāraṇena bhaṇeyya, "mayhaṃ saccaṃ, tuyhaṃ *musā*" *ti vā kena* mānena diṭṭhiyā puggalena vā *vivadeyya*; *yasmiṃ* mādise khīṇāsave 'sadiso 'ham asmī' ti pavattiyā *samaṃ* vā, itaradvayabhāvena pavattiyā *visamaṃ vā*[5] *n' atthi, sa* mānādisu *kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyuñjeyya*[6] paṭippharеyyā ti.

844. Nanu ekaṃsen' evarūpo puggalo okam pahāyā ti gāthā.

---

[1] S[kgu] B[a] °nayen' eva. [2] *So* S[kgu] B[a]. [3] S[gu] eva. [4] B[a] passi. [5] *Cf.* S.N. 843[c], *cod.* B[m]. [6] B[a] °yujjeyya.

Tattha *okam pahāyā* ti rūpavatthādiviññāṇass' okāsaṃ tatra cchandarāgappahānena chaḍḍetvā; *aniketasārī* ti rūpanimittaniketādīni taṇhāvasena asaranto; *gāme akubbaṃ muni santhavānī* ti gāme gihisanthavāni akaronto; *kāmehi ritto* ti kāmāsu[1] chandarāgābhāvena sabbakāmehi puthubhūto; *apurekkharāno* ti āyatiṃ attabhāvaṃ anabhinibbattento; *kathaṃ na viggayha janena kayirā* ti janena saddhiṃ viggāhikakathaṃ na katheyya. So evarūpo yehi 845.
vivitto ti gāthā. Tattha *yehī* ti yehi diṭṭhigatādīhi; *vivitto vicareyyā* ti ritto careyya; *na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo* ti āguṃ na karotī ti ādinā nayena nāgo tāni diṭṭhigatāni uggahetvā na vadeyya; *elambujan* ti elasaññake ambumhi jātaṃ *kaṇṭaka*nālaṃ *vārijaṃ*, paduman ti vuttaṃ hoti; *yathā jalena paṃkena c' anūpalittan* ti taṃ padumaṃ yathā jalena ca paṃkena ca anupalittaṃ hoti; *evaṃ muni santivādo agiddho* ti evaṃ ajjhattasantivādo muni gedhābhāvena agiddho; *kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto* ti duvidhe pi kāme apāyādike ca loke dvīhi pi lepehi anupalitto hoti. Kiñ ca 846.
bhiyyo na vedagū ti gāthā. Tattha *na veda-gū diṭṭhi-yā* ti catumaggavedagū mādiso diṭṭhiyāyako na hoti diṭṭhiyā gacchanto vā taṃ sārato paccento[2] vā na hoti,—tattha vacanattho: yātī ti yā, tato karaṇavacanena diṭṭhiyā yā(tī) ti pi diṭṭhi-(yā), upayogatthena sāmivacanena[3] diṭṭhiṃ[4] yātī[5] ti pi diṭṭhi-yā; *na mutiyā sa mānam etī* ti mutarūpādibhedāya mutiyā pi so mānaṃ na eti; *na hi tammayo so* ti taṇhādiṭṭhivasena tammayo hoti tapparāyano, ayam pana na tādiso; *na kammanā no pi*[6] *sutena neyyo* ti puññābhisaṃkhārādikammanā vā sutasuddhiādinā sutena vā so netabbo na hoti; *anūpanīto so nivesanesū* ti so dvinnam pi upayānaṃ pahīnattā sabbesu taṇhādiṭṭhinivesanesu anupanīto. Tassa ca evaṃvidhassa saññāvirattassā ti gāthā. 847.
Tattha *saññāvirattassā* ti nekkhammasaññāpubbaṅgamāya bhāvanāya pahīnakāmādisaññassa, iminā u b h a t o b h ā g a v i m u t t o s a m a t h a y ā n i k o ca adhippeto; *paññāvimuttassā* ti vipassanāpubbaṅgamāya bhāvanāya sab-

---

[1] B^a kāmesu. [2] S^kgn pacca(ya)nto. [3] S^k B^a *ad.* pi.
[4] B^a d i ṭ ṭ h i y ā. [5] S^k B^a yā. [6] S^kgn nâpi.

bakilesehi vimuttassa, iminā sukkhavipassako adhippeto; *saññañ ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesuṃ, te ghaṭṭayantā vicaranti loke* ti ye pana kāmasaññādikaṃ saññaṃ aggahesuṃ, te visesato gahaṭṭhā kāmādhikaraṇaṃ, ye ca diṭṭhiṃ aggahesuṃ, te visesato pabbajitā dhammādhikaraṇaṃ aññamaññaṃ ghaṭṭentā vicarantī ti. Sesam ettha yaṃ avuttan, taṃ vuttānusārena veditabbaṃ. Desanāpariyosāne brāhmaṇo ca brāhmaṇī ca pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsū ti

MĀGANDIYASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

10.

(848). Kathaṃdassī ti Purābhedasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Imassa suttassa ito paresañ ca pañcannaṃ Kalahavivāda-Cūḷaviyūha - Mahāviyūha - Tuvaṭakasutta - Attadaṇḍasuttānaṃ Sammāparibbājaniyassa uppattiyaṃ* vuttanayen' eva sāmaññato uppatti vuttā, visesato pana, y a t h ' eva tasmiṃ Mahāsamaye rāgacaritadevatānaṃ sappāyavasena dhammaṃ desetuṃ nimmitabuddhena attānaṃ pucchāpetvā Sammāparibbājaniyasuttam abhāsi, e v a ṃ tasmiṃ yeva Mahāsamaye 'kin nu kho purā sarīrabhedā kattabban' ti uppannacittānaṃ devatānaṃ cittaṃ ñatvā tāsaṃ anuggahatthaṃ aḍḍhateḷasabhikkhusataparivāraṃ nimmitabuddhaṃ ākāsenânetvā ten' attānaṃ pucchāpetvā idaṃ suttam abhāsi.

848. Tattha pucchāya tāva so nimmito *kathaṃdassī* ti adhipaññaṃ, *kathaṃsīlo* ti adhisīlaṃ, *upasanto* ti adhicittaṃ, pucchati. Sesaṃ pākaṭam eva.

Vissajjane pana Bhagavā sarūpena adhipaññādīni avissajjetvā va adhipaññādippabhāvena y e s a ṃ kilesānaṃ upasamā upasanto ti vuccati, nānādevatānaṃ āsayānulomena t e s a ṃ upasamam eva dīpento "vītataṇho" ti ādikā gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha ādito aṭṭhannaṃ gāthānaṃ "taṃ brūmi upasanto".† ti imāya gāthāya sambandho veditabbo, tato parāsaṃ "sa ve santo ti vuccatī"‡ ti iminā sabbapacchimena padena.

---

* 359[25]–361[27]. † 857. ‡ 861[d].

Anupadavaṇṇanānayena ca '*vītataṇho purā bhedā* ti yo 849.
sarīrabhedā pubbam eva pahīnataṇho, *pubbam antam anissito* ti atītaddhādibhedañ ca pubbam antam anissito, *vemajjhe nûpasaṃkheyyo* ti paccuppanne pi addhani 'ratto' ti ādinā nayena na upasaṃkhātabbo, *tassa n' atthi purakkhatan* ti tassa arahato dvinnaṃ purakkhārānaṃ[1] abhāvā anāgate addhani purakkhatam pi n' atthi, *tam* brūmi upasanto' ti evam ettha yojanā[2] pi veditabbā. Esa nayo sabbattha; ito param pana yojanaṃ adassetvā anuttānapadavaṇṇanaṃ yeva karissāma. *Asantāsī* ti tena tena 850.
alābhakena asantasanto; *avikatthī* ti sīlādīhi avikatthanasīlo; *akukkuco* ti hatthakukkuccādivirahito; *mantabhāṇī* ti mantāya pariggahetvā vācaṃ bhāsitā; *anuddhato* ti uddhaccavirahito; *sa ve vācāyato* ti so vācāya yato saṃyato[3] catudosarahitaṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti. *Nirāsattī* ti nit- 851.
taṇho; *vivekadassī phassesū* ti paccuppannesu cakkhusamphassādisu attādibhāvavivekaṃ[4] passati; *diṭṭhīsu ca na niyyatī* ti dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhisu kāyaci diṭṭhiyā na niyyati.
Patilīno ti rāgādīnaṃ pahīnattā tato apagato; *akuhako* ti 852.
avimhāpako tīhi kuhanavatthūhi; *apihālū* ti apihanasīlo, patthanātaṇhāya rahito ti vuttaṃ hoti; *amaccharī* ti pañcamaccherarahito; *appagabbho* ti kāyapāgabbhiyādirahito; *ajegucchho* ti sampannasīlāditāya ajegucchaniyo asecanako manāpo; *pesuṇeyye ca no yuto* ti dvīhi ākārehi upasaṃharitabbe pisuṇakamme ayutto. *Sātiyesu anassāvī* ti sātavat- 853.
thusu kāmaguṇesu taṇhāsanthavavirahito; *saṇho* ti saṇhehi kāyakammādīhi samannāgato; *paṭibhānavā* ti pariyattiparipucchādhigamapaṭibhānehi samannāgato; *na saddho* ti sāmaṃ adhigataṃ dhammaṃ na kassaci saddahati; *na virajjatī* ti khayā rāgassa virattattā idāni na virajjati.
Lābhakamyā na sikkhatī ti na lābhapatthanāya suttantādīni 854.
sikkhati; *aviruddho ca taṇhāya rasesu nânugijjhatī* ti virodhābhāvena ca aviruddho hutvā taṇhāya mūlarasādisu

---

1 S[gn] B[a] purekkhārānaṃ (550[16]).
2 S[k] atthayoj°; B[a] *om.* pi.
3 S[kgn] *ad.* ti saṃyato; B[a] *ad. and del.* saṃ.
4 B[a] attabhāvavi°.

855. gedhaṃ nâpajjati. *Upekhako* ti chaḷaṅgūpekhāya saman-
856. nāgato; *sato* ti kāyānupassanādisatiyutto. *Nissayanā* ti taṇhādiṭṭhinissayā; *ñatvā dhamman* ti aniccādīhi ākārehi dhammaṃ jānitvā; *anissito* ti evan tehi nissayehi[1] anissito, tena 'aññatra dhammañāṇā n' atthi nissayānaṃ abhāvo' ti dīpeti; *bhavāya vibhavāya vā'* ti sassatāya ucchedāya[2]
857. vā. *Taṃ brūmi upasanto ti* taṃ evarūpaṃ ekekagāthāya vuttaṃ 'upasanto' ti kathemi; *atāri so visattikan* ti so imaṃ visatādibhāvena visattikāsaṃkhātaṃ mahātaṇhaṃ atari.

Idāni tam eva upasantaṃ pasaṃsanto āha: na tassa
858. puttā ti evamādi. Tattha *puttā* attajādayo cattāro, ettha ca puttapariggahādayo puttā ti nāmena vuttā ti veditabbā, te hi 'ssa na *vijjanti*, tesaṃ vā abhāvena puttādayo na
859 vijjantī ti. *Yena naṃ*[3] *vajju puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā* ti yena taṃ rāgādinā vajjena puthujjanā sabbe pi devamanussā ito bahiddhā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca "ratto vā duṭṭho vā" ti vadeyyuṃ; *tan tassa apurekkhatan*[4] ti taṃ rāgādivajjaṃ tassa arahato apurekkhataṃ; *tasmā vādesu*
860. *n' ejatī* ti taṃkāraṇā nindāvacanesu na kampati. *Na ussesu vadatī*[5] ti visiṭṭhesu attānaṃ antokatvā "ahaṃ visiṭṭho" ti atimānavasena na vadati,—esa nayo itaresu dvīsu; *kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo* ti so evarūpo duvidham pi kappaṃ na eti, kasmā: yasmā akappiyo, pahīnakappo ti vuttaṃ
861. hoti. *Sakan* ti 'mayhan' ti pariggahītaṃ; *asatā ca na socatī* ti avijjamānādinā ca asatā [ca] na socati; *dhammesu ca na gacchatī* ti sabbadhammesu chandādivasena na gacchati; *sa ve santo ti vuccatī* ti so evarūpo naruttamo santo ti vuccatī ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne koṭisahassadevatānaṃ arahattappatti ahosi, sotāpannādīnaṃ gaṇanā n' atthī ti

PURĀBHEDASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

---

[1] Bᵃ nissaye.

[2] Sᵃ > uccedānāya Sˢ ucchedanāya (< ucchedadānāya), Sᵏ ucchedānāya. [3] Sᵏˢᵐ Bᵃ taṃ.

[4] Sᵏ (Bᵃ) apurakkh°; *cf.* 547⁶ (*where* Sᵏˢᵐ Bᵃ *have* apurekkhamāno) *and* 549⁵·⁶. [5] *So* Sᵏˢᵐ Bᵃ (*cf.* 542, *note* 2).

11.

Kuto pahūtā kalahā ti Kalahavivādasuttaṃ. Kā up- (862).
patti: Idam pi tasmiṃ yeva Mahāsamaye 'kuto nu kho
kalahādayo aṭṭha dhammā pavattantī' ti uppannacittānaṃ
ekaccānaṃ devatānaṃ[1] te dhamme āvikātuṃ purimana-
yen' eva nimmitabuddhena attānaṃ pucchāpetvā[2] vuttaṃ.
Tattha pucchāvissajjanakkamena ṭhitattā sabbagāthā pā-
kaṭasambandhā yeva, anuttānapadavaṇṇanā pan' etāsaṃ
evaṃ veditabbā: *Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā* ti kalaho ca 862.
tassa pubbabhāgo vivādo cā ti ime kuto jātā; *paridevasokā
sahamaccharā cā* ti paridevasokā ca sahamaccharā kuto
pahūtā; *mānātimānā sahapesuṇā cā* ti mānā ca atimānā ca
pesuṇā ca kuto pahūtā; *te* ti sabbe pi aṭṭha kilesadhammā;
tad iṃgha brūhī ti tam mayā pucchitam atthaṃ brūhi, yā-
cāmi taṃ ahan ti, yācanattho hi iṃghā ti nipāto. *Piyā* 863.
pahūtā ti piyavatthuto jātā, yutti pan' ettha Niddese vuttā
eva; *macchariyayuttā kalahā vivādā* ti iminā kalahavivā-
dādīnaṃ[3] na kevalaṃ piyavatthum eva macchariyam pi pac-
cayaṃ dasseti, kalahavivādasīsena c' ettha sabbe pi te
dhammā vuttā ti veditabbā, yathā ca etesaṃ macchariyaṃ,
tathā pesuṇānañ ca vivādaṃ, tenâha: *vivādajātesu ca pesu-
ṇānī* ti. *Piyā su lokasmiṃ kutonidānā ye vā pi*[4] *lobhā vica-* 864.
ranti loke ti "piyā pahūtā kalahā" ti ye ettha vuttā, te
piyā lokasmiṃ kutonidānā, na kevalañ ca piyā, ye vā api[5]
khattiyādayo lobhā vicaranti lobhahetu lobhenâbhibhūtā
vicaranti, tesaṃ so lobho ca kutonidāno ti dve atthe ekāya
pucchāya pucchati; *āsā ca niṭṭhā ca* āsā tassâsāya samiddhi
ca, *ye samparāyāya narassa honti* samparāyanāya honti,
parāyanaṃ hontī ti vuttaṃ hoti,—ekā evâyam pi pucchā.
Chandānidānānī ti kāmacchandādichandanidānāni; *ye vā* 865.
pi lobhā vicarantī ti ye vā pi khattiyādayo lobhā vicaranti.
tesaṃ lobho pi chandanidāno ti dve atthe ekato vis-
sajjeti; *itonidānā* ti—chandanidānā evā ti vuttaṃ hoti—
kutonidānā ti etesu ca saddasiddhi Sūcilomasutte vutta-

---

1 Ba *ad*. cittaṃ ñatvā.
2 Ba *ad*. pucchāpetvā.
3 Ba °vivādānaṃ.
4 Ba ye api.
5 Ba ye câpi (*here and* 552[2]).

866. nayen' eva* veditabbā. *Vinicchayā* ti taṇhādiṭṭhivinic-
chayā; *ye vā pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā* ti ye vā aññe pi
kodhādīhi sampayuttā tathārūpā vā akusalā dhammā bud-
867. dhasamaṇena vuttā, te kuto pahūtā ti. *Tam ūpanissāya
pahoti chando* ti taṃ sukhadukkhavedanā-tadubhayavat-
thusaṃkhātaṃ sātāsātaṃ upanissāya saṃyogaviyogapattha-
nāvasena chando pahoti, ettāvatā "chando nu loka-
smiṃ kutonidāno" ti ayaṃ pañho vissajjito
hoti; *rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā* ti rūpesu vayañ ca
uppādañ ca disvā; *vinicchayaṃ kurute jantu loke* ti apāyā-
dike loke ayaṃ jantu bhogādhigamanatthaṃ taṇhāvinic-
chayaṃ, 'attā me uppanno' ti ādinā nayena diṭṭhivinic-
chayañ ca kurute, yutti pan' ettha Niddese vuttā eva,
ettāvatā "vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahūtā"
868. ti ayaṃ pañho vissajjito hoti. *Ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-
eva sante* ti ete pi kodhādayo dhammā sātāsātadvaye sante
eva pahonti uppajjanti, uppattividhi ca nesaṃ Niddese
vuttā yeva, ettāvatā tatiyapañho vissajjito hoti.
Idāni, yo evaṃ vissajjitesv etesu pañhesu kathaṃkathī
bhaveyya, tassa kathaṃkathāpahānūpāyaṃ dassento āha:
kathaṃkathī ñāṇapathāya sikkhe ti—ñāṇadassanañāṇādhi-
gamanatthaṃ tisso sikkhā sikkheyyā ti vuttaṃ hoti—,
kiṃkāraṇaṃ: *ñatvā pavuttā*[1] *samaṇena dhammā* buddha-
samaṇena hi ñatvā va dhammā vuttā,—n' atthi tassa dham-
mesu ñāṇaṃ[2], attano pana ñāṇābhāvena[3] ajānanto na jā-
neyya, na desanādosena, tasmā kathaṃkathī ñāṇapathāya
869. sikkhe, ñatvā pavuttā[1] samaṇena dhammā ti. *Sātaṃ asā-
tañ ca kutonidānā* ti ettha sātāsātan ti sukhadukkhavedanā
eva adhippetā; *na bhavanti h' ete* ti na bhavanti ete;
vibhavaṃ bhavañ câpi[4] *yam etam atthaṃ, etaṃ me pabrūhi
yatonidānan* ti sātāsātānaṃ vibhavaṃ bhavañ ca etam pi
yaṃ atthaṃ, liṅgavyattayo ettha kato; idam pana vuttaṃ
hoti: 'sātāsātānaṃ vibhavo bhavo cā' ti yo esa attho, etam
me pabrūhi yatonidānan ti, ettha ca sātāsātānaṃ vibhava[ṃ]-
bhavavatthukā vibhavabhavadiṭṭhiyo eva[ṃ] vibhavaṃ

* 303[10].

[1] B^a va vuttā. [2] B^a aññāṇ°.
[3] B^a ñāṇānubh°, *ad.* te. [4] B^a cā ti.

bhavan ti atth[at]o veditabbo, tathā hi imassa pañ-
hassa vissajjanapakkhe "bhavadiṭṭhi pi phassanidānā,
vibhavadiṭṭhi pi[1] phassanidānā" ti Niddese vuttaṃ. *Itoni-* 870.
dānan ti phassanidānaṃ. *Kismiṃ vibhūte na phusanti* 871.
phassā ti kismiṃ vītivatte cakkhusamphassādayo pañca
phassā na phusanti. *Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭiccā* ti sam- 872.
payuttakanān.aṃ vatthārammaṇarūpañ ca paṭicca; *rūpe*
vibhūte na phusanti phassā ti rūpe vītivatte pañca phassā
na phusanti. *Kathaṃsametassā* ti kathaṃpaṭipannassa; *vi-* 873.
bhoti rūpan ti rūpaṃ pana[2] na bhavati na bhaveyya vā;
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā ti iṭṭhāniṭṭhaṃ rūpam eva pucchati.
Na saññasaññī ti yathāsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ, so paka- 874.
tisaññāya saññī pi na hoti; *na visaññasaññī* ti visaññāya
pi virūpāya saññāya saññī na hoti ummattako vā khitta-
citto vā; *no pi asaññī* ti saññāvirahito pi na hoti nirodha-
samāpanno vā asaññasatto vā; *na vibhūtasaññī* ti "sab-
baso rūpasaññānan" * ti ādinā nayena samatikkantasaññī
pi na hoti arūpajjhānalābhī; *evaṃ sametassa vibhoti rūpan*
ti etasmiṃ saññāsaññitādibhāve aṭhatvā, yad etaṃ vut-
taṃ "so evaṃ samāhite citte . . . pe . . . ākāsānañcā-
yatanasamāpattipaṭilābhatthāya cittaṃ abhinīharatī" † ti,
evaṃsametassa arūpamaggasamaṅgino vibhoti rūpaṃ;
saññānidānā hi papañcasaṃkhā ti, evaṃ paṭipannassâpi yā
saññā, taṃnidānā taṇhādiṭṭhipapañcā appahīnā eva hontī
ti dasseti. *Ettāvat' aggaṃ no vadanti eke*[3] *yakkhassa sud-* 875.
dhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse udāhu aññam pi vadanti etto ti ettāvatā
nu idha paṇḍitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā aggaṃ suddhiṃ[4] vadanti,
udāhu aññam pi etto arūpasamāpattito adhikaṃ vadantī
ti pucchati. *Ettāvat' aggam pi vadanti eke*[3] ti eke s a s s a - 876.
t a v ā d ā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paṇḍitamānino ettāvatā pi
aggaṃ suddhiṃ vadanti; *tesaṃ pan' eke samayaṃ vadantī*
ti tesaṃ yeva eke u c c h e d a v ā d ā samayaṃ ucchedaṃ
vadanti; *anupādisese kusalā vadānā* ti anupādisesakusala-
vādā samānā. *Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti* ete ca diṭṭhiga- 877.

---

* A. II, 184[21] † *Not traced.*

---

[1] Ba vi-. [2] Ba vibhavati.
[3] Ba h' eke. [4] Ba *ad.* sattassa.

tike 'sassatucchedadiṭṭhiyo nissitā' ti ñatvā; (*ñatvā*) *muni nissaye so vīmaṃsī* ti nissaye ca ñatvā so vīmaṃsī paṇḍito buddhamuni; *ñatvā vimutto* ti dukkhāniccādito[1] dhamme ñatvā vimutto; *bhavābhavāya na sameti* ti punappuna-uppattiyā na samāgacchatī ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne Purābhedasutte vuttasadiso yevâbhisamayo ahosī ti

KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

12.

(878). Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā ti Cūḷavyūhasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Idam pi tasmiṃ yeva Mahāsamaye 'sabbe p' ime diṭṭhigatikā "sādhurūp' amhā" ti bhaṇanti, kin nu kho sādhurūpā v' ime attano eva diṭṭhiyā patiṭṭhahanti udāhu aññam pi diṭṭhiṃ patigaṇhantī' ti uppannacittānaṃ ekaccānaṃ devatānaṃ tam atthaṃ pakāsetuṃ purimanayen' eva nimmitabuddhen' attānaṃ pucchāpetvā vuttaṃ.

878. Tattha ādito dve pi gāthā pucchāgāthā yeva. Tāsu *sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā* ti attano attano diṭṭhiyā vasamānā; *viggayha nānā kusalā vadanti* ti diṭṭhibalavagāhaṃ gahetvā "tattha kusal' amhā" ti paṭijānamānā puthu puthu vadanti ekaṃ na vadanti; *yo evaṃ jānāti sa vedi dhammaṃ, idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so* ti tañ ca diṭṭhiṃ sandhāya "yo evaṃ jānāti, so dhammaṃ vediyati, idaṃ
879. pana paṭikkosanto hīno hotī" ti vadanti. *Bālo* ti hīno, *akusalo* ti avidvā.

Idāni tisso vissajjanagāthā honti; tā purimaddhena vuttam atthaṃ pacchimaddhena pativyūhitvā ṭhitā, tena vyūhena uttarasuttato ca appakattā[2] idaṃ suttaṃ Cūḷa-
880. vyūhan ti nāmaṃ labhi[3]. Tattha *parassa ce dhamman* ti parassa diṭṭhiṃ; *sabbe v' ime bālā* ti evaṃ sante sabbe v' ime bālā hontī ti adhippāyo, kiṃkāraṇaṃ: *sabbe v' ime*[4]
881. *diṭṭhi paribbasānā* ti. *Sandiṭṭhiyā* . . . pe . . . *mutīmā* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā na vīvadātā na vodātā saṃkiliṭṭhā va

[1] Ba °āniccādike ca.
[2] *So* Ba; Sk apattantā; Sm apakkantā. [3] Sm labhati.
[4] Skm Ba p' ime.

samānā, *saṃsuddhapaññā kusalā mutīmā* ti[1] saṃsuddha-
paññā ca kusalā ca matimanto ca te honti ce; a t h a v ā
sandiṭṭhiyā ce panā ti[2] pāṭho, tass' attho: sakāya pana
diṭṭhiyā vodātā saṃsuddhapaññā kusalā mutimanto honti
ce; *na tesaṃ koci* ti evaṃ sante tesaṃ eko pi hīnapañño na
hoti, kiṃkāraṇaṃ: *diṭṭhi hi tesam pi tathā samattā*, yathā
itaresan ti. Na vâham etan ti gāthāya saṃkhepattho: 882.
yan te *mithu* dve dve janā *aññamaññaṃ* "*bālā*" ti āhu,
ahaṃ etaṃ tathiyaṃ tacchan ti *n'* eva *brūmi*, kiṃkāraṇaṃ:
yasmā sabbe va te *sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ* 'idam eva *saccaṃ*,
mogham aññan' ti *akaṃsu*, tena ca kāraṇena '*bālo*' ti
dahanti; ettha ca *tathiyan* ti *tathivan* ti dve pi pāṭhā.

Yam āhū ti pucchāgāthāya *yaṃ* d i ṭ ṭ h i-*saccaṃ tathi-* 883.
van ti eke āhu. Ekaṃ hi saccan ti vissajjanagāthāya 884.
ekaṃ saccaṃ n i r o d h o m a g g o vā; *yasmiṃ pajā-*
no vivade pajānan ti yamhi sacce pajānanto[3] pajāno
vivadeyya; *sayaṃ thunantī* ti attanā vadanti. Kasmā nū 885.
ti pucchāgāthāya *pavādiyāse* ti vādino; (*udāhu*) *te takkam*
anussarantī ti udāhu attano takkamattaṃ anugacchanti.
Na h' evā ti vissajjanagāthāya *aññatra saññāya niccāni* ti 886.
ṭhapetvā saññāmattena 'niccan' ti gahitagahaṇāni; *takkañ*
ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā ti attano micchāsaṃkappamattaṃ
diṭṭhīsu janetvā, yasmā pana diṭṭhīsu vitakkaṃ janentā
diṭṭhiyo pi janenti[4], tasmā Niddese vuttaṃ: "diṭṭhigatāni
janenti sañjanentī" ti ādi.

Idāni evaṃ nānāsaccesu asantesu takkamattaṃ anussa-
rantānaṃ diṭṭhigatikānaṃ vippaṭipattiṃ dassetuṃ diṭṭhe
ti ādikā gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha *diṭṭhe* ti diṭṭhaṃ, diṭṭha- 887.
suddhin[5] ti adhippāyo, esa nayo *sutādisu*; *ete ca nissāya*
vimānadassī ti ete diṭṭhidhamme nissayitvā suddhibhāva-
saṃkhātaṃ[6] vimānaṃ asammānaṃ passanto pi; *vinicchaye*
ṭhatvā . . . pe . . . *akusalo ti câhā* ti evaṃ vimānadassī
pi tasmiṃ diṭṭhivinicchaye ṭhatvā tuṭṭhijāto hāsajāto
hutvā "paro hīno ca avidvā cā" ti evaṃ vadati[7] yeva.

1 Skm *ad.* ce. 2 Ba ce vadātā ti pi. 3 *So* Skm Ba.
4 Ba janento diṭ° pi so janeti. 5 Skm Ba °suddhī.
6 Ba suddhi abhāv°. 7 Sk vadanti (*cf.* S.N. 887d Ckb).

888. Evaṃ sante yen' evā ti gāthā. Tattha *sayam attanā* ti sayam eva attānaṃ; *vimānetī* ti garahati; *tath' eva pāvā* ti tad eva vacanaṃ (taṃ vā) diṭṭhiṃ vadati taṃ vā puggalaṃ.
889. Atīsaraṃdiṭṭhiyā ti gāthāy' attho: *so* evaṃ tāya lakkhaṇātisāriniyā atisāradiṭṭhiyā *samatto* puṇṇo uddhumāto, tena ca diṭṭhi*mānena matto*, 'paripuṇṇo ahaṃ kevalī'* ti evaṃ *paripuṇṇamānī sayam eva* attānaṃ *manasā* 'ahaṃ paṇḍito' ti abhisiñcati, kiṃkāraṇaṃ: *diṭṭhi hi sā tassa tathā samattā* ti.
890. Parassa ce ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca: kiñ ca bhiyyo, y o so vinicchaye ṭhatvā pahassamāno "bālo paro akusalo" ti câha, t a s s a *parassa ce hi vacasā* so tena vuccamāno *nihīno* hoti, *tumo sahā hoti nihīnapañño* so pi ten' eva saha nihīnapañño hoti, so pi [1]hi naṃ[1] "bālo" ti vadati; *ath'* assa vacanaṃ appamāṇaṃ, so pana *sayam* eva *vedagū* ca *dhīro* ca *hoti*,— evaṃ sante *na koci bālo samaṇesu atthi*, sabbe pi hi te attano icchāya paṇḍitā.
891. Aññaṃ ito ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca: "atha ce sayaṃ vedagū hoti dhīro, na koci bālo samaṇesu atthī" ti evaṃ hi[2] vutte siyā kassaci: 'k a s m ā' ti, tattha vuccate: yasmā *aññaṃ ito yâbhivadanti dhammaṃ, aparaddhā suddhiṃ akevalīno*[3], *evaṃ hi tithyā puthuso vadanti*, "ye ito aññaṃ diṭṭhiṃ abhivadanti, te aparaddhā viraddhā suddhimaggaṃ, akevalīno ca te" ti evaṃ puthu titthiyā yasmā vadantī ti vuttaṃ hoti; 'k a s m ā pan' evaṃ vadantī' ti ce: *sandiṭṭhirāgena hi te 'bhirattā*, yasmā sakena diṭṭhirāgena abhirattā ti vuttaṃ hoti.
892. Evaṃ abhirattā ca idh' eva suddhī ti gāthā. Tattha *sakāyane* ti sakamagge; *daḷhaṃ vadānā* ti daḷhavādā.
893. Evañ ca daḷhavādesu[4] tesu yo koci titthiyo *sakāyane câpi daḷhaṃ vadāno kam ettha "bālo" ti paraṃ daheyya*. Saṃkhepato tattha sassatucchedasaṃkhāte vitthārato vā natthika-issara-kāraṇa-niyatiādibhede sake āyatane 'idam eva saccan' ti daḷhaṃ vadāno kaṃ paraṃ ettha diṭṭhigate "bālo" ti saha dham-

* *Cf.* Nidd. ii. *ad* S.N. 891[ab].

[1–1] S[kem] hīnaṃ. [2] S[s] *om.* [3] S[k] B[a] a k e v a l ī t e. [4] S[ks] daḷhavādānesu, B[a] daḷhavadānesu.

mena passeyya, nanu sabbo pi tassa matena paṇḍito eva suppaṭipanno eva ca; evaṃ sante ca *sayam eva so medhakaṃ āvaheyya paraṃ vadaṃ bālam asuddhidhammaṃ* so pi paraṃ "bālo ca asuddhadhammo[1] ca ayan" ti vadanto attanā va kalahaṃ āvaheyya, kasmā: yasmā sabbo pi tassa matena paṇḍito eva suppaṭipanno eva ca. 'Evaṃ sab- 894.
bathā pi *vinicchaye ṭhatvā sayam pamāya uddhaṃ so lokasmiṃ vivādam eti* diṭṭhiyaṃ ṭhatvā sayañ ca satthārādiṃ nimminitvā so bhiyyo vivādam etī' ti evam pana vinicchayesu ādīnavaṃ ñatvā ariyamaggena *hitvāna sabbāni vinicchayāni na medhakaṃ kurute jantu loke* ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne[2] Purābhedasutte vuttasadiso evâbhisamayo ahosī ti

CŪḶAVYŪHASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

13.

Ye kec' ime ti Mahāvyūhasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Idam (895).
pi tasmiṃ yeva Mahāsamaye 'kin nu kho ime diṭṭhi paribbasānā viññūnaṃ santikā nindam eva labhanti udāhu pasaṃsam pī' ti uppannacittānaṃ ekaccānaṃ devatānaṃ tam atthaṃ āvikātuṃ purimanayena[3] nimmitabuddhena attānaṃ pucchāpetvā pucchāpetvā vuttaṃ.

Tattha *anvānayantī* ti anuānayanti punappuna āharanti. 895.

Idāni, y a s m ā te "idam eva saccan" ti vadantā pi 896.
diṭṭhigatikā vādino kadāci katthaci pasaṃsam pi labhanti, yaṃ etaṃ pasaṃsāsaṃkhātaṃ vādaphalan, taṃ appeṃ rāgādīnaṃ samāya samatthaṃ na hoti, ko pana vādo dutiye nindāphale, t a s m ā etam atthaṃ dassento imaṃ tāva vissajjanagātham āha: appaṃ hi etaṃ na alaṃ samāya, duve vivādassa phalāni brūmī ti ādi. Tattha *duve vivādassa phalānī* ti nindā pasaṃsā ca jayaparājayādīni vā taṃsabhāgāni; *evam[4] pi disvā* ti[5] 'nindā aniṭṭhā eva[6], pasaṃsā nâlaṃ samāyā' ti evam pi vivādaphale ādīnavaṃ disvā; *khemâbhipassaṃ avivādabhūman*[5] ti[5] avivā-

[1] *So* Skm Ba. [2] Ba desanāvasāne.
[3] Ba °nayen' eva. [4] Ba etam. [5] Skm *om.* [6] Skm evaṃ.

897. dabhūmaṃ nibbānaṃ 'kheman' ti passamāno. Evaṃ hi[1] avivadamāno yā kāc' imā ti gāthā. Tattha *sammutiyo* ti diṭṭhiyo; *puthujjā* ti puthujjanasambhavā; *so upayaṃ kim eyyā* ti so upagantabbaṭṭhena upàyaṃ rūpādisu ekam pi dhammaṃ upeyya, kena v ā kāraṇena upeyya; *diṭṭhe sute khantim akubbamāno* ti diṭṭhasutasuddhisu pemaṃ aka-
898. ronto. Ito bāhirā pana sīluttamā ti gāthā. Tass' attho: sīlaṃ yeva uttamaṃ maññamānā *sīluttamā* eke bhonto *saṃyama*mattena *suddhiṃ* vadanti hatthivatādiñ ca *vataṃ samādāya upaṭṭhitā* "*idh' eva* diṭṭhiyaṃ *assa* satthuno *suddhin*"[2] ti *bhavūpanītā* bhavajjhositā samānā vadanti, api
899. ca te *kusalā vadānā* 'kusalā mayan' ti evaṃvādā. Evaṃ sīluttamesu ca tesu tathā paṭipanno yo koci sace cuto ti gāthā. Tass' attho: *sace* tato *sīlavatato* paravicchandanena vā asambhuṇanto vā *cuto hoti,* so taṃ sīlabbatādi*kammaṃ* puññābhisàṃkhārakammaṃ v ā *virādhayitvā vedhati,* na kevalañ ca vedhati api ca kho taṃ sīlabbatasuddhiṃ *jappati* ca vippalapati *pattheti ca*[3], kim iva: *satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā* pavasanto satthato hīno yathā taṃ gha-
900. raṃ satthaṃ vā pattheyyā ti. Evaṃ pana sīluttamānaṃ pavedhakāraṇaṃ ariyasāvako sīlabbataṃ vā pi pahāya sabban ti gāthā. Tattha *sāvajjānavajjan* ti sabbākusalaṃ lokiyakusalañ ca; *etan* ti etaṃ[4]; *suddhiṃ asuddhin ti apatthayāno* ti pañcakāmaguṇādibhedaṃ suddhiṃ akusalādibhedaṃ asuddhiñ ca apatthayamāno; *virato care* ti suddhāsuddhiyā virato careyya; *santim anuggahāyā* ti diṭ-
901. ṭhim agahetvā. Evaṃ ito bāhirake sīluttame saṃyamena[5] visuddhivāde, tesaṃ vighātaṃ, sīlabbatappahāyino arahato ca paṭipattiṃ dassetvā idāni aññathā pi suddhivāde bāhirake dassento tapûpanissāyā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: sant' aññe pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā, te *jigucchitaṃ* amara*tapaṃ*[6] *vā diṭṭha*suddhiādisu vā aññataraṃ v ā[7] *upanissāya* akiriyadiṭṭhiyā v ā *uddhaṃsarā* hutvā *bhavābhavesu*

---

1 Skm *om.*
2 *So* Skm Ba.
3 *So* Ba (*cf.* S.N. 899c *codd.* Baim); Skm *om.* ca.
4 *So* Skm Ba.
5 Ba saṃyame.
6 Ba amaradaṃ tapaṃ.
7 Skm aññataraṃ ca.

avītataṇhā anutthunanti vadanti kathentī ti. Evan tesaṃ 902.
avītataṇhānaṃ suddhiṃ anutthunantānaṃ y o pi suddhippattam eva attānaṃ maññeyya, t a s s a pi[1] a v ī t a t a ṇ h a t t ā bhavābhavesu taṃ[1] taṃ vatthuṃ *patthayamānassa hi jappitāni* punappuna honti yevā ti adhippāyo, taṇhā hi āsevitā taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhayat' eva, na kevalañ ca jappitāni, *sa(ṃ)vedhitañ câpi pakappitesu*, taṇhā diṭṭhi c' assa pakappitesu vatthusu saṃvedhitam pi hotī' ti vuttaṃ hoti; bhavābhave pana v ī t a t a ṇ h a t t ā āyatiṃ *cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi, sa kena vedheyya kuhiñ ca jappe*. Ayam etissā gāthāya sambandho. Sesaṃ Niddese vuttam[2] eva.

Yam āhū ti pucchāgāthā. 903

Idāni, y a s m ā eko pi ettha[1] vādo sacco n' atthi, ke- 904.
valaṃ diṭṭhimattakena hi te vadanti, t a s m ā tam atthaṃ dassento sakaṃ hī ti imaṃ tāva vissajjanagāthaṃ āha.
Tattha *sammutin* ti diṭṭhiṃ. Evam etesu sakaṃ dham- 905.
mam paripuṇṇaṃ bruvantesu aññassa pana[3] dhammaṃ "nihīnan" ti[4] vadantesu yassa kassaci parassa ce vambhayitena hīno ti gāthā. Tass' attho: yadi *parassa* ninditakāraṇā *hīno* bhaveyya, *na koci dhammesu visesī* aggo bhaveyya, kiṃkāraṇaṃ: *puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ nihīnato*, sabbe ca[5] te *samhi daḷhaṃ vadānā* sakadhamme daḷhavādā eva. Kiñ ca bhiyyo sadhammapūjā 906.
ti gāthā. Tass' attho: te ca titthiyā *yathā pasaṃsanti sakāyanāni, sadhammapūjā* pi nesaṃ *tath' eva* vattati, te hi ativiya satthārādīni sakkaronti; tattha yadi te pamāṇaṃ[6] siyuṃ, evaṃ sante *sabbe va vādā tathivā bhaveyyuṃ*, kiṃkāraṇaṃ[7]: *suddhi hi nesaṃ paccattam eva* [8]na sā[8] aññatra sijjhati na pi paramatthato, attani diṭṭhigāhamattaṃ eva hi tan tesaṃ parapaccayaneyyabuddhīnaṃ. Yo 907.
[9]vā pana[9] viparīto bāhitapāpattā brāhmaṇo, tassa na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthī ti gāthā. Tass' attho:

---

[1] Ba *om.* [2] Ba vuttanayam.
[3] *So* Ba (S.N. 904b); Skm *om.*
[4] *So* Skm Ba (S.N. 904b *codd.* Bai). [5] (Skm) Ba va.
[6] Skm pamāṇā. [7] Sks °ṇā. [8—8] Ba n' assa. [9—9] Ba pi na.

brāhmaṇassa hi 'sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā' ti ādinā nayena suddiṭṭhattā parena netabbaṃ ñāṇaṃ *n' atthi*, diṭṭhi*dhammesu* 'idam eva saccan' ti nicchinitvā *samuggahītam* pi n' atthi, taṃkāraṇā so diṭṭhikalahāni atīto, *na* ca so *seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññaṃ* aññatra satipaṭṭhānā-
908. dīhi*. Jānāmī ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca: ettāvatā ca paramatthabrāhmaṇo na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammaṃ aññaṃ, aññe pana titthiyā paracitt(aññāṇ)ādīhi jānantā passantā pi "*jānāmi passāmi, tath' eva etan*" ti evaṃ vadantā pi ca *diṭṭhiyā suddhiṃ paccenti*, kasmā: yasmā tesu eko pi *addakkhi ce* addasa ce pi tena [1]paracittañāṇādinā yathābhūtam atthaṃ[1], *kiṃ hi tumassa tena* tassa tena dassanena kiṃ kataṃ—kiṃ dukkhapariññâsāditā[2] udāhu samudayappahānādīnaṃ aññataraṃ—, yato sabbathā pi atikkamitvā ariyamaggaṃ te titthiyā *aññen'* eva *vadanti suddhiṃ*, atikkamitvā v ā te titthiye buddhādayo aññen' eva vadanti[3]
909. suddhin[4] ti[5]. Passan naro ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca: kiñ ca bhiyyo, yv āyaṃ paracittañāṇādīhi addakkhi, so *passan naro dakkhiti*[6] *nāmarūpaṃ* tato paraṃ *disvāna vâññassati tāni-m-eva* nāmarūpāni niccato sukhato vā na aññathā; so[7] evaṃ passanto *kāmaṃ bahuṃ passatu appakaṃ vā* nāmarūpaṃ niccato sukhato ca[4], ath' assa evarūpena
910. dassanena *na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadantī* ti. Nivissavādī ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca: tena ca dassanena suddhiyā asatiyā pi y o 'jānāmi passāmi tath' eva etan' ti evaṃ *nivissavādī*, etaṃ vā dassanaṃ paṭicca diṭṭhiyā suddhiṃ paccento 'idam eva saccan' ti evaṃ nivissavādī, so *subbinayo*[8] *na* hoti taṃ tathā *pakappitaṃ*[9] abhisaṃkhataṃ *diṭṭhiṃ purekkharāno*, so[10] hi, *yaṃ*[10] satthārādiṃ *nissito, tatth'* eva *subhaṃ vadāno suddhiṃvado* 'parisud-

* *Cf.* 563[8].

1–1 *Vide* 560[18]; S^kcn paracittādi *only*; B^a paracittādinā yathābhūtam attha.
2 B^a °p a r i ñ ñ ā s ā d h i t ā; S^k < °pariññā sādhitā.
3 S^s *om.* 4 B^a *om.* 5 S^kn B^a *om.* 6 B^a dakkhati.
7 S^kcn yo. 8 S^kcn suddhinayo. 9 S^kcn *om.* pa-. 10 S^kcn *om.*

dhavādo parisuddhadassano v ā ahan' ti attānaṃ mañ-
ñamāno; *tattha tath' addasā so* tattha sakāya diṭṭhiyā avi-
parītam eva so addasa, yathā sā diṭṭhi pavattati, tath'
eva naṃ addasa[1], aññathā passituṃ na icchatī ti adhip-
pāyo. Evaṃ pakappitaṃ diṭṭhiṃ purekkharānesu tit- 911.
thiyesu na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhan ti gāthā.
Tattha *saṃkhan* ti saṃkhāya, jānitvā ti attho; *na pi ñā-
ṇabandhū* ti samāpattiñāṇādinā akatataṇhādiṭṭhibandhu[2],
tattha viggaho: nâpi assa ñāṇena kato bandhu[2] atthī ti na
pi ñāṇabandhu; *sammutiyo* ti diṭṭhiyo; *puthujjā* ti puthuj-
janasambhavā; *uggahaṇanta-m-aññe*[3] ti uggahaṇanti aññe,
aññe tā sammutiyo uggaṇhantī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Kiñ ca 912.
bhiyyo vissajja ganthānī ti gāthā. Tattha *anuggaho* ti
uggahaṇavirahito, so pi nâssa uggaho ti anuggaho, [4]na v ā
uggaṇhatī[4] ti anuggaho. Kiñ ca bhiyyo so evarūpo pub- 913.
bāsave ti gāthā. Tattha *pubbāsave* ti atītarūpādīni ārab-
bha uppajja[mā]nadhamme kilese[5], *nave* ti paccuppanna-
rūpādīni ārabbha uppajja[mā]nadhamme; *na chandagū* ti
na chandādivasena gacchati; *anattagarahī* ti katākatava-
sena attānaṃ agarahanto. Evaṃ anattagarahī ca so sab- 914.
badhammesū ti gāthā. Tattha *sabbadhammesū* ti dvāda-
sadiṭṭhidhammesu '*yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ vā*' ti evampabhe-
desu; *pannabhāro* ti patitabhāro[6]; na kappetī ti *na kap-
piyo*, duvidham pi kappaṃ na karotī ti attho; *nûparato*
ti puthujjanakalyāṇaka-sekhā viya uparatisamaṅgī pi na
hoti; *na-patthiyo* ti nittaṇho, taṇhā hi patthiyatī ti pat-
thiyā, nâssa patthiyā ti na-patthiyo[7] ti. Sesaṃ tattha
tattha pākaṭam evā ti na vuttaṃ. Evaṃ arahattanikū-
ṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne Purābheda-
sutte vuttasadiso evâbhisamayo ahosī ti

MAHĀVYŪHASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

---

1 B^a passati (546^{17}).
2 *So* S^{kgn} B^a; Tr. *conj.* °bandho (*cf.* Nidd.)
3 B^a uggahanti-m-° (ɔ: uggahaṇanti-m-°).
4–4 *So* B^a; S^{kgn} na uggaṇhantī.
5 B^a uppajjamānadhammakil°; S^{kgn} uppajjamānakil° (*cf.* 568, *note* 4). 6 B^a pātitabhāro. 7 B^a apatthiyo.

(915). Pucchāmi tan ti Tuvaṭakasuttaṃ[1]. Kā uppatti: Idam
pi tasmiṃ yeva Mahāsamaye 'kā nu kho arahattappattiyā
paṭipatti' ti uppannacittānaṃ ekaccānaṃ devatānaṃ tam
atthaṃ pakāsetuṃ purimanayen' eva nimmitabuddhen'
attānaṃ pucchāpetvā vuttaṃ.
915. Tattha ādigāthāya[2] tāva *pucchāmī* ti ettha adiṭṭhajo-
tanādivasena[3] pucchā vibhajitā; *Ādiccabandhun* ti Ādic-
cassa gottabandhuṃ; *vivekaṃ santipadañ cā* ti vivekañ
ca santipadañ ca; *kathaṃ disvā* ti kena kāraṇena disvā, ka-
thaṃ pavattadassano hutvā ti vuttaṃ hoti.
Atha Bhagavā, y a s m ā, yathā passanto kilese upa-
rundhati, [4]tathā pavattadassano hutvā parinibbāti,
t a s m ā tam atthaṃ āvikaronto nānappakārena taṃ de-
vaparisaṃ kilesappahāne niyojento mūlaṃ papañcasaṃ-
916. khāyā ti ārabhitvā[5] pañca gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ādigā-
thāya tāva saṃkhepattho: 'papañcā' ti saṃkhātattā pa-
pañcā eva papañcasaṃkhā, tassā avijjādayo kilesā mūlaṃ,
taṃ *papañcasaṃkhāya mūlaṃ* '*asmī*' *ti* pavattamānañ ca
sabbaṃ mantāya uparundhe, yā kāci ajjhattaṃ taṇhā uppaj-
jeyyuṃ, tāsaṃ *vinayāya sadā sato sikkhe* upaṭṭhitasati
917. hutvā sikkheyyā ti. Evan tāva paṭhamagāthāya eva
[6]tisikkhāyuttaṃ[6] desanaṃ arahattanikūṭena desetvā puna
m ā n a p p a h ā n a v a s e n a desetuṃ yaṃ kiñcī ti gā-
tham āha. Tattha *yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā ajjhattan*
ti yaṃ kiñci uccākulīnatādikaṃ attano guṇaṃ jāneyya,
atha vā pi bahiddhā ācariyūpajjhāyānaṃ[7] vā guṇaṃ jā-
neyya; *na tena thāmaṃ*[8] *kubbethā* ti tena guṇena mānaṃ[9]
918. na kareyya. Idāni 'ssa akaraṇavidhiṃ dassento seyyo na
tenā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: *tena*[10] ca mānena '*seyyo*

---

[1] Ba *always* Tuvaṭṭaka° (*cf. the* uddāna, S.N.², p. 189).
[2] Skṣn *om.* Tattha ādi-. [3] Ba °jotakādiv° (*vide* Asl. 55[20]).
[4] Ba *ins.* t a t h ā d i s v ā. [5] Skṣn āharitvā.
[6-6] Ba tisso sikkhā tāhi parattaṃ (ɔ: pavattaṃ ?).
[7] *So* Ba (*cf.* Nidd.); Skṣn ° ū p a j j h ā y ā d ī n a ṃ.
[8] Ba mānam. [9] Ba mānanaṃ. [10] Ba etena.

'han' ti vā '*nīco* 'han' ti vā '*sarikkho* 'han' ti *vā pi na maññeyya*, tehi ca uccākulīnatādīhi guṇehi *phuṭṭho*[1] *anekarūpehi* 'ahaṃ uccākulā pabbajito' ti ādinā nayena attānaṃ *vikappento na tiṭṭheyya*. Evaṃ mānappahānavasena 919
pi desetvā idāni [2]k i l e s ū p a s a m a v a s e n a desetuṃ *ajjhattam evā* ti gātham āha. Tattha *ajjhattam eva upasame* ti attani eva rāgādī sabbakilese upasameyya; *na aññato bhikkhu santim eseyyā* ti ṭhapetvā ca satipaṭṭhānādīni aññena upāyena santiṃ na pariyeseyya; *kuto nirattaṃ vā* ti nirattaṃ kuto eva. Idāni ajjhattaṃ upa- 920.
santassa khīṇāsavassa t ā d i b h ā v a ṃ dassento *majjhe yathā* ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: *yathā* mahā*samuddassa* uparimaheṭṭhimabhāgānaṃ vemajjhasaṃkhāte catuyojanasahassappamāṇe *majjhe*—pabbatantare ṭhitassa[3] vā majjhe samuddassa—*ūmī na jāyati*, *ṭhito* va so *hoti* avikampamāno, *evaṃ anejo* khīṇāsavo lābhādisu *ṭhito assa* avikampamāno; so tādiso rāgādiṃ *ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī* ti[4].

Idāni etaṃ[5] arahattanikūṭena desitadhammadesanaṃ 921.
abbhanumodanto tassa ca arahattassa ādipaṭipadaṃ[6] pucchanto nimmitabuddho *akittayī* ti gātham āha. Tattha *akittayī* ti ācikkhi; *vivaṭacakkhū* ti vivaṭehi anāvaraṇehi pañcahi[7] cakkhūhi samannāgato; *sakkhidhamman* ti sayaṃ abhiññātaṃ attapaccakkhaṃ[8] dhammaṃ; *parissayavinayan* ti parissayavinayanaṃ[9]; *paṭipadaṃ vadehī* ti idāni paṭipattiṃ vadehi; *bhaddan te* ti bhaddan tava atthū ti Bhagavantaṃ ālapanto āha, a t h a v ā bhaddaṃ sundaraṃ tava paṭipadaṃ vadehī ti pi vuttaṃ hoti; *pātimokkhaṃ atha vā pi samādhin* ti tam eva paṭipadaṃ bhinditvā pucchati; *paṭipadan* ti etena v ā maggaṃ pucchati, itarehi sīlaṃ samādhiñ ca pucchati.

Ath' assa Bhagavā, yasmā indriyasaṃvaro sīlassa rak-

---

1 S^kgn B^a puṭṭho. 2 B^a *ins*. sabba- (563[7]). 3 S^kgn tassa.
4 S^kgn *om*. ti. 5 S^g e v a ṃ.
6 S^kgn ā d i p a d a ṃ (*cf*. 587, *note* 7).
7 S^kgn pañca-. 8 S^kgn °paccakkha-.
9 B^a parissayaṃ vinayaṃ.

khā, yasmā vā iminā vânukkamena[1] desiyamānā ayaṃ
desanā tāsaṃ devatānaṃ sappāyā, tasmā indriyasaṃvarato
pabhuti paṭipadaṃ dassento cakkhūhī ti ādim āraddho.
922. Tattha *cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assā* ti adiṭṭhadakkhitabbādi-
vasena cakkhūhi lolo n' ev' assa; *gāmakathāya āvaraye*
923. *sotan* ti tiracchānakathāto sotaṃ āvareyya. *Phassenā* ti
rogaphassena; *bhavañ ca nâbhijappeyyā* ti tassa phassassa
vinodanatthāya kāmabhavādibhavañ ca na pattheyya;
bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā ti tassa phassassa paccaya-
bhūtesu sīhavyagghādisu bheravesu ca[2] na sampavedheyya,
avasesesu[3] v ā ghānindriyamanindriyavisayesu na ppave-
dheyya,—evaṃ paripūro indriyasaṃvaro vutto hoti; puri-
mehi vā indriyasaṃvaraṃ dassetvā iminā 'araññe vasatā
bheravaṃ disvā vā sutvā vā na vedhitabban' ti dasseti.
924. *Laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā* ti etesaṃ annādīnaṃ yaṃ kiñci
dhammena labhitvā 'araññe c a[4] senāsane vasatā sadā
925. dullabhan' ti cintetvā sannidhiṃ na kareyya. *Jhāyī
na pādalol' assā* ti jhānābhirato ca na ca pādalolo assa;
virame kukkuccaṃ na ppamajjeyyā ti hatthakukkuccādiṃ
kukkuccaṃ vinodeyya sakkaccakāritāya c' ettha na ppa-
926. majjeyya. *Tandiṃ māyaṃ hassaṃ khiḍḍan* ti ālasiyañ
ca māyañ ca hassañ ca kāyikavācasikakhiḍḍañ ca; *savi-
927. bhūsan* ti saddhiṃ vibhūsāya. *Āthabbaṇan* ti āthabbaṇi-
kamantappayogaṃ, *supinan* ti supinasatthaṃ, *lakkhaṇan*
ti maṇilakkhaṇādiṃ; *no vidahe* ti na ppayojeyya; *virutañ*
928. *cā* ti migādīnaṃ vassitaṃ. *Pesuṇiyan*[5] ti pesuññaṃ.
929. *Kayavikkaye* ti pañcahi sahadhammikehi saddhiṃ vañca-
nāvasena[6] vā udrayapatthanāvasena vā *na tiṭṭheyya; upa-
vādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyyā* ti upavādakare kilese anibbat-
tento attani parehi samaṇabrāhmaṇehi upavādaṃ na ja-
neyya; *gāme ca nâbhisajjeyyā* ti gāme ca gihisaṃsaggā-
dīhi nâbhisajjeyya; *lābhakamyā janaṃ na lapayeyyā*[7] ti
930. lābhakāmatāya janaṃ nâlapeyya. *Payutan ti* cīvarādīhi

---

1 B^{a} iminânukkamena.
2 S^{kgn} *om.* 3 S^{kgn} avasesu. 4 S^{gn} *om.*
5 S^{kgn} pesuṇeyyan. 6 B^{a} vañcanādivasena.
7 S^{kn} lāpayeyyā (B^{a} *here* labheyyā, *and* 564^{33} nâlabheyya).

sampayuttaṃ tadatthaṃ vā payojitaṃ. *Mosavajje na nī-* 931.
yethā ti musāvāde na nīyetha; *jīvitenā* ti jīvikāya. *Sutvā* 932.
rusito bahuṃ vācaṃ samaṇānaṃ vā puthuvacanānaṃ[1] (ti) rusito ghaṭṭito parehi tesaṃ samaṇānaṃ vā khattiyādibhedānaṃ vā aññesaṃ puthuvacanānaṃ bahum pi aniṭṭhavācaṃ sutvā; *na paṭivajjā* ti na paṭivadeyya,—kiṃkāraṇaṃ: *na hi santo paṭisenikaronti. Etañ*[2] *ca dhammam* 933.
aññāyā ti sabbam etaṃ yathāvuttadhammaṃ[3] ñatvā; *vicinan* ti vicinanto; *santī*[4] *ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā* ti nibbutiṃ 'rāgādīnaṃ santī' ti[5] ñatvā. 'Kiṃkāraṇaṃ na ppa- 934.
majje' iti[6] ce: abhibhū hi so ti gāthā. Tattha *abhibhū* ti rūpādīnaṃ abhibhavitā, *anabhibhūto* ti tehi anabhibhūto; *sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī* ti paccakkham eva anītihaṃ dhammam addakkhi; *sadā namassam anusikkhe* ti sadā namassanto tisso sikkhāyo sikkheyya.

Sesaṃ sabbattha pākaṭam eva; kevalam pana ettha "cakkhūhi n' eva lolo" ti ādīhi indriyasaṃvaro, "annānam atho pānānan" ti ādīhi sannidhipaṭikkhepamukhena paccayapaṭisevanasīlaṃ, methunamosavajjapesuṇiyādīhi pātimokkhasaṃvarasīlaṃ, "āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ[7] lakkhaṇan" ti ādīhi ājīvapārisuddhisīlaṃ, "jhāyī assā" ti iminā samādhi, "vicinaṃ bhikkhū" ti iminā paññā; "sadā sato sikkhe" ti iminā puna saṃkhepato tisso pi sikkhā. "athâsanesu sayanesu appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya, niddaṃ na bahulīkareyyā" ti ādīhi sīlasamādhipaññānaṃ upakārāpakārasaṅgaṇhanavinodanāni[8] vuttānī ti.

Evam Bhagavā nimmitassa paripuṇṇapaṭipadaṃ vatvā arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne Purābhedasutte vuttasadiso evâbhisamayo ahosī ti

TUVAṬAKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

---

1 S[kg(n)] °vacanaṃ. 2 S[kgn] Evañ.
3 B[a] yathābhūtaṃ dhammaṃ.
4 S[g] santin; S[k] santi *om.* ti.
5 S[kgn] santin ti (540, *note* 6, *etc.*).
6 B[a] ppamajjeyya iti. 7 *So* B[a]; S[kgn] supina-.
8 B[a] upakāranupakārasaṅgahaṇanavinodanādīni.

15.

(935). Attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātan ti Attadaṇḍasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Y o s o Sammāparibbājaniyasuttassa uppattiyaṃ* vuccamānāya[1] Sākiya-Koḷiyānaṃ udakaṃ paṭicca kalaho vaṇṇito, t a ṃ ñatvā Bhagavā 'ñātakā kalahaṃ karonti, handa ne vāremī' ti dvinnaṃ senānaṃ majjhe ṭhatvā idaṃ suttam abhāsi.

935. Tattha paṭhamagāthāy' attho: yaṃ lokassa diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vā samparāyikaṃ vā bhayaṃ[2] jātaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ *attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ* attano duccaritakāraṇā jātaṃ, evaṃ sante pi *janaṃ passatha medhakaṃ*[3] imaṃ Sākiyādijanaṃ[4] passatha aññamaññaṃ medhakaṃ hiṃsakaṃ bādhakan ti.

Evan taṃ paṭiviruddhaṃ vippaṭipannaṃ janaṃ paribhāsitvā attano sammāpaṭipattidassanena tassa saṃvegaṃ janetuṃ āha: *saṃvegaṃ kittayissāmi yathā-saṃvijitaṃ mayā,* pubbe bodhisatten' eva satā ti adhippāyo.

Idāni, yathā nena saṃvijitaṃ[5], taṃ pakāraṃ dassento
936. phandamānan ti ādim āha. Tattha *phandamānan* ti taṇhādīhi[6] kampamānaṃ; *appodake* ti appaudake; *aññamaññehi vyāruddhe disvā* ti nānāsatte ca aññamaññehi saddhiṃ viruddhe disvā; *maṃ bhayam āvisī* ti maṃ bhayaṃ paviṭ-
937. ṭhaṃ. *Samantam asaro*[7] *loko* ti nirayaṃ ādiṃ katvā samantato loko asāro niccasārādivirahito[8]; *disā sabbā sameritā* ti sabbā disā aniccatāya kampitā; *icchaṃ bhavanam attano* ti attano tāṇaṃ icchanto; *nâddasāsiṃ anositan* ti
938. kiñci ṭhānaṃ jarādīhi anajjhāvutthaṃ nâddakkhiṃ. *Osāne tv eva vyāruddhe disvā me aratī ahū* ti yobbaññādīnaṃ osāne eva antagamake eva vināsake eva jarādimhi vyāruddhe āhatacitte satte disvā arati me ahosi; *ath' ettha sallan* ti

* *Vide* 357[24].

[1] *So* S^kgn B^a. [2] B^a *om.*
[3] B^a *here* > medhagaṃ (*and* medhaṅgaṃ 557[2]).
[4] S^kgn Sākiyādīnaṃ janaṃ. [5] S^kgn s a ṃ v i d i t a ṃ .
[6] B^a taṇhādiṭṭhihi. [7] S^s B^a asāro.
[8] *So* B^a (*cf.* Nidd.); S^kgn n i c c a s ā r a v i r a h i t o .

atha etesu sattesu rāgādisallaṃ; *hadayanissitan* ti citta-
nissitaṃ. 'Kathamānubhāvaṃ sallan' ti ce: yena sallena 939.
otiṇṇo ti gāthā. (Tattha) *disā sabbā vidhāvatī* ti sabbā duccaritadisā pi puratthimādi-disāvidisā[1] pi dhāvati; *tam eva sallaṃ avyuyha*[2] *na dhāvati na sīdatī* ti tam eva[3] sallaṃ uddharitvā tā ca disā na dhāvati caturoghe ca na sīdatī ti.

Evaṃ mahānubhāvena sallena otiṇṇesv api ca sattesu 940.
tattha sikkhânugīyanti: yāni loke gathitānī ti gāthā. Tass' attho: ye *loke* pañca kāmaguṇā 'paṭilābhāya gathīyantī' ti katvā *gathitānī* ti vuccanti, cirakālāsevitattā[4] vā[5] gathitānī ti, *tattha* tannimittaṃ hatthisikkhādikā aneka*sikkhā*[6] kathīyanti uggayhanti vā,—passatha yāva pamatto câyaṃ loko; yato paṇḍito kulaputto *tesu* vā gathitesu tāsu vā sikkhāsu adhimutto *na siyā* aññadatthu aniccādidassanena *nibbijja sabbaso kāme attano nibbānam* eva *sikkhe* ti.

Idāni, yathā nibbānāya sikkhitabbaṃ, taṃ dassento
sacco siyā ti ādim āha. Tattha *sacco* ti vācāsaccena ñāṇa- 941.
saccena maggasaccena ca samannāgato; *rittapesuṇo* ti pa-
hīnapesuṇo[7]; *vevicchan* ti macchariyaṃ. *Niddaṃ tandiṃ* 942.
sahe thīnan ti pacalāyikañ ca kāyālasiyañ ca cittālasiyañ cā ti ime tayo dhamme abhibhaveyya; *nibbānamanaso* ti
nibbānaninnacitto. *Sāhasā* ti rattassa-rāgacariyādibhedā 943.
sāhasakaraṇā[8]. *Purāṇaṃ nâbhinandeyyā* ti atītaṃ[9] nâ- 944.
bhinandeyya; *nave* ti paccuppanne; *hīyamāne* ti vinassamāne; *ākāsan na sito siyā* ti taṇhan nissito na bhaveyya,
taṇhā hi rūpādīnaṃ ākāsanato ākāso ti vuccati. 'Kiṃ- 945.
kāraṇaṃ ākāsan na sito siyā' ti ce: ahaṃ hi imaṃ gedhaṃ brūmī ti gāthā. Tass' attho: ahaṃ hi imaṃ ākāsasaṃkhaṃ taṇhaṃ rūpādisu gijjhanato *gedhaṃ brūmi* "gedho" ti vadāmi; kiñ ca bhiyyo avahananaṭṭhena[10] "*ogho*" ti ca, ājavanaṭṭhena "*ājavan*" ti ca, 'idaṃ mayhaṃ, idaṃ mayhan' ti jappakāraṇato "*jappanan*" ti ca, dummuñcanaṭṭhena

---

[1] B[a] *om.* -vidisā. [2] (B[a] abyuyha.) [3] B[a] *ad.* tu.
[4] B[a] °kālasev°. [5] S[km] *om.* [6] S[s] B[a] anekā sik°.
[7] *So* S[km] B[a]. [8] S[km] B[a] °kāraṇā. [9] B[a] atītarūpādi.
[10] *So* B[a] (Asl. 49[11], Spk. *ad.* S. I, 1); S[km] āvahanaṭṭhena.

"*ārammaṇan*" ti ca, kampakaraṇena "*kampanan*" ti ca brūmi, esā ca lokassa palibodhanaṭṭhena duratikkamanīyaṭṭhena ca *kāmapaṃko duraccayo* ti. "Ākāsan na sito siyā" ti evaṃ vutte v ā 'kim etaṃ ākāsan' ti ce: gedhaṃ brūmī ti evam pi tassā gāthāya sambandho veditabbo. Tattha padayojanā: 'ākāsan' ti gedhaṃ brūmī ti, tathā, y v ā y a ṃ "mahogho" ti[1] vuccati, t a ṃ brūmi; ājavaṃ brūmi; jappanaṃ brūmi; kampanaṃ brūmi; y v ā y a ṃ sadevake loke kāmapaṃko duraccayo, t a ṃ brūmi.
946. Evam etaṃ gedhādipariyāyaṃ ākāsaṃ anissito saccā avokkammā ti gāthā. Tass' attho: pubbe* vuttā tividhā[2] *saccā avokkamma* moneyyappattiyā '*munī*' ti saṃkhaṃ gato nibbānaṭṭhale *tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo, sa ve evarūpo* sabbāni āyatanāni *nissajj*itvā *santo ti vuccatī* (ti).
947. Kiñ ca bhiyyo sa ve vidvā ti gāthā. Tattha *ñatvā dhamman* ti aniccādinayena saṃkhatadhammaṃ ñatvā; *sammā so loke iriyāno* ti asammāiriyanakarānaṃ kilesānaṃ pa-
948. hānā sammā so loke iriyamāno. Evaṃ apihento ca yo 'dha kāme ti gāthā. Tattha *saṅgan* ti sattavidhasaṅgañ ca *yo*
949. *accatari; nâjjhetī* ti nâbhijjhati[3]. Tasmā, tumhesu pi yo evarūpo hotum icchati, taṃ vadāmi: yaṃ pubbe ti gāthā. Tattha (*yaṃ?*) *pubbe* ti atīte saṃkhāre ārabbha uppajjanadhammaṃ kilesajātaṃ[4] atītakammañ ca; *pacchā te mâhu kiñcanan* ti anāgate pi[5] saṃkhāre ārabbha uppajjanadhammaṃ rāgādikiñcanaṃ mâhu; *majjhe ce no gahessasī* ti paccuppanne rūpādidhamme[6] pi na gahessasi ce.

Evaṃ "upasanto carissasī" ti arahattappattiṃ dassetvā
950. idāni arahato thutivasena ito parā gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha sabbaso ti gāthāya *mamāyitan* ti mamattakaraṇaṃ, 'mama idan' ti gahitaṃ v ā vatthu; *asatā ca na socatī* ti avijjamānakāraṇā asātakāraṇā[7] na socati; *na jīyatī* ti jāniṃ
951. nâdhigacchati[8]. Kiñ ca bhiyyo yassa n' atthī ti gāthā.

* (567[18]).

[1] S^kn^ *ad.* brūmi. [2] B^a^ *ad.* p i. [3] *So* S^kn^; B^a^ na gijjhati.
[4] B^a^ *here* uppajjanadhammakilesaj° (561, *note* 5).
[5] B^a^ *ad.* t e. [6] S^km^ paccuppannarūpādi°.
[7] *So* B^a^ (*cf.* Nidd.); S^km^ asantakāraṇā. [8] B^a^ na gacchati.

Tattha *kiñcanan* ti kiñci rūpādi dhammajātaṃ. Kiñ ca bhiyyo anuddharī ti gāthā. Tattha *anuddharī* ti anissukī[1], *aniṭṭhurī*[2] ti pi[3] keci paṭhanti; *sabbadhī samo* ti sabbattha samo, upekhako ti adhippāyo, kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yo so 'n' atthi me' ti na socati, tam ahaṃ avikampinaṃ puggalaṃ[4] puṭṭho samāno "*aniṭṭhurī*[5] *ananugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo*" ti imaṃ tasmiṃ puggale catubbidham *ānisaṃsaṃ brūmi*. Kiñ ca bhiyyo anejassā ti gāthā. Tattha *nisaṃkhitī*[6] ti puññābhisaṃkhārādisu yo koci saṃkhāro, so hi, yasmā nisaṃkharīyati nisaṃkharoti va, tasmā nisaṃkhitī[6] ti vuccati; *viyārambhā* ti vividhā puññābhisaṃkhā[7]rādikā ārambhā; *khemaṃ passati sabbadhī* ti sabbattha abhayam[8] eva passati. Evaṃ passanto na samesū ti gāthā. Tattha *na vadatī*[9] ti 'sadiso 'ham asmī' ti ād(in)ā mānavasena samesu pi attānaṃ na vadati, *omesu* pi, *ussesu* pi; *nâdeti na nirassatī* ti rūpādisu kiñci dhammaṃ na gaṇhati na nissajjati. Sesaṃ sabbattha pākaṭam eva. Evaṃ arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne pañcasatā Sākiyakumārā ca Koliyakumārā ca ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbajitā[10]. Te gahetvā Bhagavā Mahāvanaṃ pāvisī ti

952.
953.
954.

ITI PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA SUTTANIPĀTASS' ATTHAVAṆṆANĀYA ATTADAṆḌASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ SAMATTĀ TI.

16.

Na me diṭṭho ti Sāriputtasuttaṃ, Therapañhasuttan ti pi vuccati. Kā uppatti: *Imassa suttassa uppatti Rāja- (955).

* Dhp. A. III, 199–226 (*ad* Dhp. 181), *etc.*

1 S^{ks} anassukī, S^n anassutī; B^a a n u s s u k ī.
2 S^{ksn} anuṭṭhurī. 3 B^a *om.* 4 B^a avikampipuggalaṃ.
5 (?); S^{ksn} anuṭṭhurī; B^a a n u ṭ ṭ h a r ī.
6 B^a n i s a ṃ k h a t ī. 7 –572^{32} S^{ksn} *om.*
8 ? (*cf.* Nidd.); B^a sayam. 9 *Cf.* 542, *note* 2.
10 *Or* pabbajiṃsu (?); B^a pabbajitvā.

gahe seṭṭhissa candanaghaṭikāya paṭilābhaṃ ādi(ṃ) katvā tāya ghaṭikāya katassa pattassa ākāse ussāpanaṃ, āyasmato Piṇḍolabhāradvājassa iddhiyā pattagahaṇaṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ sāvakānaṃ iddhipaṭikkhepo*, titthiyānaṃ Bhagavatā saddhiṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ kātukāmatā, pāṭihāriyakaraṇaṃ, Bhagavato Sāvatthigamanaṃ, titthiyānubandhanaṃ, Sāvatthiyaṃ Pasenadino buddhūpagamanaṃ, Gaṇḍambapātubhāvo[1], catunnaṃ parisānaṃ titthiyajayatthaṃ pāṭihāriyakaraṇussukkanivāraṇaṃ, yamakapāṭihāriyakaraṇaṃ, katapāṭihāriyassa Bhagavato Tāvatiṃsagamanaṃ, tattha temāsaṃ dhammadesanā, āyasmatā Anuruddhattherena† yācitassa devalokato Saṃkassanagare orohaṇan ti imāni vatthūni antarantare ca jātakāni vitthāretvā, y ā v a dasasahassacakkavāḷadevatāhi pūjiyamāno Bhagavā majjhe‡ maṇimayena sopāṇena Saṃkassanagare oruyha sopāṇakaḷevare aṭṭhāsi,

"ye jhānapasutā dhīrā[2] nekkhammūpasame ratā,
devā pi tesaṃ pihayanti sambuddhānaṃ satīmatan"
ti

imissā Dhammapadagāthāya vuccamānāya[3] vuttā. Sopāṇakaḷevare ṭhitam pana Bhagavantaṃ sabbapaṭhamaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto vandi, tato Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī§, athâparo janakāyo. Tatra Bhagavā cintesi: 'imissaṃ parisati Moggallāno iddhiyā aggo ti pākaṭo, Anuruddho dibbacakkhunā, Puṇṇo dhammakathikattena, Sāriputtam p' ayaṃ parisā na kenaci guṇena evaṃ-aggo ti jānāti; yan nūnâhaṃ Sāriputtaṃ paññāguṇena pakāseyyan' ti. Atha theraṃ pañhaṃ pucchi, thero Bhagavatā[4] pucchitaṃ pucchitaṃ puthujjanapañhaṃ sekhapañhaṃ asekhapañhañ ca sabbaṃ vissajjesi. Tadā naṃ jano 'paññā(ya) aggo' ti

---

* Vin. II, 112[12]. † *See, however*, Dhp. A. III, 224.
‡ *Vide* Dhp. A. III, 225[7].
§ Thīg. A. 195[10], Mp. p. 213[19] (*ad* A. I, 25[20]).

---

[1] B[a] Gaṇḍāpapāt°. [2] B[a] vīrā.
[3] *Cf.* 566[3]. [4] B[a] °vato. (*cf.* 571, *note* 5).

aññāsi. *Atha Bhagavā: "Sāriputto na idān" eva paññāya aggo, atīte parosahassā isayo vanamūlaphalāhārā pabbatapāde vasanti, tesaṃ ācariyassa ābādho uppajji, upaṭṭhānāni vattanti; jeṭṭhantevāsī "sappāyabhesajjaṃ āharissāmi, ācariyaṃ appamattā upaṭṭhahathā" ti[1] vatvā manussapathaṃ agamāsi. Tasmiṃ anāgate yeva ācariyo kālam akāsi. Taṃ 'idāni kālaṃ karissatī' ti antevāsikā samāpatti(ṃ) ārabbha pucchiṃsu; so "n' atthi kiñcī" ti āha ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ sandhāya. Antevāsino 'n' atthi ācariyassa adhigamo' ti aggahesuṃ. Atha jeṭṭhantevāsī bhesajjaṃ ādāya āgantvā taṃ kālakataṃ[2] disvā "ācariyaṃ kiñci pucchitthā" ti āha. "Apucchimha[3]; n' atthi kiñcī ti āha, na kiñci ācariyena adhigatan" ti. "N' atthi kiñcī ti vadanto ācariyo ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ pavedesi, sakkātabbo ācariyo" ti:

"Parosahassam pi samāgatānaṃ
kandeyyuṃ te vassasataṃ apaññā;
eko pi[4] seyyo puriso sapañño,
yo bhāsitassa vijānāti atthan" ti.

Kathite ca pana Bhagavatā[5] jātake āyasmā Sāriputto attano saddhivihārikānaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ atthāya sappāyasenāsanagocarasīlavatādīni pucchituṃ "na me diṭṭho ito pubbe" ti imaṃ thutigāthaṃ ādi(ṃ) katvā aṭṭha gāthāyo abhāsi, tam atthaṃ vissajjento Bhagavā tato parā sesagāthā ti.

Tattha *ito pubbe* ti ito Saṃkassanagare otaraṇato pubbe; 955.
vagguvado ti sundaravado; *Tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato* ti Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātukucchiṃ āgatattā Tusitā āgato, gaṇācariyattā gaṇī, santuṭṭhaṭṭhena[6] v ā tusitasaṃkhātā devalokā gaṇī āgato; tusitā(naṃ) v ā arahantānaṃ gaṇī āgato
ti. Dutiyagāthāya *sadevakassa lokassa yathā dissatī* ti sa- 956.
devakassa lokassa viya manussānam pi dissati, yathā v ā

* J. A. I, 405–407 (Dhp. A. III, 230[6]).

[1] B[a] upaṭṭhayathā ti.
[2] B[a] taṃ kālikaṃtaṃ <taṃkālitaṃtaṃ. [3] B[a] āpucchimhā.
[4] So B[a]. [5] B[a] °vato. [6] B[a] s a n t u ṭ ṭ h i ṭ ṭ h e n a.

dissatī ti tacchato aviparītato dissati [ti]; *cakkhumā* ti utta-
macakkhu; *eko* ti pabbajjāsaṃkhātādīhi eko; *ratin* ti nek-
957. khammaratiādiṃ. Tatiyagāthāya *bahunnam idha baddhā-
nan ti idha bahunnaṃ khattiyādīnaṃ[1], sissā hi ācariye pa-
ṭibadhavuttittā baddhā ti vuccanti; *atthi pañhena āgaman*
ti atthiko pañhena āgato 'mhi [ti], atthikānaṃ v ā pañ-
958. hena, atthiāgamanaṃ v ā ti[2]. Catutthagāthāya *vijiguc-
chato* ti jātiādīhi aṭṭiyato; *rittam āsanan* ti vivittaṃ mañ-
capīṭhaṃ; *pabbatānaṃ guhāsu vā* ti 'pabbataguhāsu vā rit-
959. tam āsanaṃ *bhajato*' ti sambandhitabbaṃ. Pañcamagā-
thāya *uccāvacesū* ti hīnapaṇītesu; *sayanesū* ti vihārādisu
senāsanesu; *kīvanto tattha bheravā* ti kittakā tattha bhaya-
kāraṇā; *khīvanto*[3] ti pi pāṭho, kūjanto[4] ti c' assa attho,
960. na pana pubbenâparaṃ sandhīyati. Chaṭṭha[ma]gāthāya
kati parissayā ti kittakā upaddavā; *amataṃ*[5] *disan* ti nib-
bānaṃ, taṃ hi amatan ti tathā niddisitabbato disā cā ti,
tena vuttaṃ: amataṃ disan ti; *abhisambhave* ti abhibha-
961. veyya; *pantamhī* ti pariyante. Sattamagāthāya *ky āssa*[6]
vyappathayo assū ti kīdisāni tassa vacanāni assu. Aṭṭha-
962. magāthāya *ekodi nipako* ti ekaggacitto paṇḍito.

Evaṃ āyasmatā Sāriputtena tīhi gāthāhi Bhagavantaṃ
thometvā pañcahi gāthāhi pañcasatānaṃ sissānaṃ atthāya
senāsanagocarasīlavatādīni pucchito (Bhagavā?) taṃ at-
thaṃ pakāsetuṃ (vi)jigucchamānassā ti ādinā nayena vissaj-
963. janam āraddho. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāv' attho: jā-
tiādīhi *(vi)jigucchamānassa rittāsanaṃ sayanaṃ sevato ce sambo-
dhikāmassa* Sāriputta bhikkhuno *yadidaṃ phāsu*vihāro *ya-
thānudhammaṃ* yo ca anudhammo, *tan te pavakkhāmi ya-
thā pajānaṃ*, yathā pajānanto vadeyya, evaṃ vadāmī ti.
964. Dutiyagāthāya *pariyantacārī* ti sīlādisu catusu pariyantesu
caramāno; *ḍaṃsādhipātānan*[7] ti piṅgalamakkhikānañ ca
[8]sesamakkhikānañ ca, sesamakkhikā hi tato tato adhipa-
titvā khādanti, tasmā adhipātā ti vuccanti; *manussaphas-*

---

[1] (*Supply* sissānaṃ?) [2] Bª °gamanañ cā ti.
[3] (?); Bª khivanto; Nidd. gīvanto. [4] Bª kubhajanto.
[5] o: agataṃ ? [6] Bª *here* (*and* Bª Sˢ *at* 573[6]) ky assa.
[7] Bª °patinan. [8] *Here* Sᵏᵐ *begin* (*vide* 569, *note* 7).

sānan ti corādiphassānaṃ. Tatiyagāthāya *paradhammikā* 965.
nāma sattasahadhammikavajjā sabbe pi bāhirakā; *kusa-*
lānuesī ti kusaladhamme anvesamāno. Catutthagāthāya 966.
ātaṃkaphassenā ti rogaphassena; *sītaṃ accuṇhan* ti sītañ
ca uṇhañ ca; *so tehi phuṭṭho bahudhā* ti so tehi ātaṃkādīhi
anekehi ākārehi phuṭṭho samāno pi; *anoko* ti abhisaṃkhā-
raviññāṇādīnaṃ anokāsabhūto.

Evaṃ "bhikkhuno vijigucchato" ti ādīhi tīhi gāthāhi
puṭṭham atthaṃ vissajjetvā idāni "ky āssa vyappathayo"
ti ādinā nayena puṭṭhaṃ vissajjentò theyyan na kareyyā
ti ādim āha. Tattha *phasse* ti phareyya; *yad āvilattaṃ* 967.
manaso vijaññā ti yaṃ cittassa āvilattaṃ vijāneyya, taṃ
sabbaṃ '*kaṇhassa pakkho*' ti vinodeyya. *Mūlam pi tesaṃ* 968.
palikhañña tiṭṭhe ti tesaṃ kodhātimānānaṃ avijjādikaṃ
mūlaṃ, tam pi palikhaṇitvā tiṭṭheyya; *addhā bhavanto*
abhisambhaveyyā ti evam piyāppiyaṃ abhibhavanto ekaṃ-
sen' eva abhibhaveyya, na tattha sithilaṃ parakkameyyā
ti adhippāyo. *Paññaṃ purakkhatvā* ti paññaṃ pubbaṅga- 969.
maṃ katvā; *kalyāṇapītī* ti kalyāṇāya pītiyā samannāgato;
caturo sahetha paridevadhamme ti anantaragāthāya vucca-
māne paridevaniyadhamme saheyya. *Kiṃ su asissāmī* ti 970.
kiṃ bhuñjissāmi, *kuvaṃ vā asissan*[1] ti kuhiṃ vā asissāmi;
dukkhaṃ vata settha[2], *kuv' ajja sessan* ti imaṃ rattiṃ duk-
khaṃ sayi(ṃ), ajja āgamanarattiṃ kattha sayissaṃ; *ete*
vitakke ti ete piṇḍapātanissite dve senāsananissite dve ti
cattāro vitakke; *aniketacārī*[3] ti apalibodhacārī nittaṇha-
cārī. *Kāle* ti piṇḍapātakāle piṇḍapātasaṃkhyaṃ *annaṃ* 971.
vā cīvarakāle cīvarasaṃkhyaṃ *vasanaṃ* vā *laddhā*, dham-
mena samenā ti adhippāyo; *mattaṃ so jaññā* ti paṭigga-
haṇe ca paribhoge ca pamāṇaṃ jāneyya; *idhā* ti sāsane,
nipātamattam eva v ā etaṃ[4]; *tosanatthan* ti santosatthaṃ[5],
etadatthaṃ mattaṃ jāneyyā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *so tesu gutto*
ti so bhikkhu tesu paccayesu gutto*; *yatacārī* ti saṃya-

* *Cf.* 292⁹, 596, *note* *.

[1] Skm vā sissan. [2] Ba c' ettha. [3] *So* Skm Ba.
[4] Skm evaṃ. [5] Ba santosanatthaṃ.

tavihāro rakkhitiriyāpatho rakkhitakāyavacīmanodvāro vā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *yatucārī* ti pi pāṭho, so yev' attho; *rusito*
972. ti rosito, ghaṭṭito ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Jhānānuyutto* ti anuppannuppādanena uppannāsevanena ca jhāne anuyutto; *upekham ārabbha samāhitatto* ti catujjhānūpekhaṃ uppādetvā samāhitacitto; *takkāsayaṃ kukkucciyûpacchinde* ti kāmavitakkādi(ṃ) takkañ ca kāmasaññādiṃ tassa takkassa āsayañ ca hatthakukkuccādiṃ kukkucciyañ ca upac-
973. chindeyya. *Cudito vacīhi*[1] *satimâbhinande* ti upajjhāyādīhi vācāhi[1] codito samāno satimā hutvā taṃ codanaṃ abhinandeyya; *vācaṃ pamuñce kusalan* ti ñāṇasamuṭṭhitaṃ vācaṃ pamuñceyya; *nâtivelan* ti atītavelam pana vācaṃ kālavelañ ca sīlavelañ ca atikkantaṃ na ppamuñceyya; *janavādadhammāyā* ti janaparivādakathāya[2]; *na cetayeyyā*
974. ti cetanaṃ na uppādeyya. *Athâparan* ti atha idāni ito param pi; *pañca rajānī* ti rūparāgādīni pañca rajāni; *yesaṃ satīmā vinayāya sikkhe* ti yesaṃ upaṭṭhitasati hutvā vinayatthaṃ tisso sikkhā sikkheyya, evaṃ sikkhito hi *rūpesu*
975. . . . pe . . . *phassesu sahetha rāgaṃ*, na aññe ti. Tato so tesaṃ vinayāya sikkhanto anukkamena etesu dhammesū ti gāthā. Tattha *etesū* ti rūpādisu; *kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno* ti so bhikkhu, yv āyaṃ "uddhate citte samādhissa kālo"* ti ādinā nayena kālo vutto, tena kālena sabbaṃ[3] saṃkhatadhammaṃ aniccādinayena parivīmaṃsamāno; *ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so* ti so ekaggacitto sabbaṃ mohāditamaṃ vihaneyya, n' atthi ettha saṃsayo. Sesaṃ sabbattha pākaṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne pañca bhikkhusatā arahattaṃ pattā, tiṃsakoṭisaṃkhānañ ca devamanussānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosī ti

SĀRIPUTTASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ

Niṭṭhito ca vaggo catuttho nāmena Aṭṭhakavaggo.

---

* *Cf.* S. V, 114[20].

---

[1] S^k °bhi. [2] B^a jātivādaparivāravādakathāya.
[3] S^kn sabba-.

V. PĀRĀYANAVAGGA.

Kosalānaṃ purā ti Pārāyanavaggassa vatthugāthā, tāsaṃ uppatti: *Atīte kira Bārāṇasivāsī[1] eko rukkhavaḍḍhaki sake ācariyake adutiyo, tassa soḷasa sissā, ekamekassa sahassaṃ antevāsikā. Evan te sattarasādhikasoḷasasahassā ācariyantevāsikā sabbe pi[2] Bārāṇasiṃ upanissāya jīvikaṃ[3] kappentā pabbatasamīpaṃ gantvā rukkhe gahetvā tatth' eva nānāpāsādavikatiyo niṭṭhapetvā kullaṃ bandhitvā Gaṅgāya Bārāṇasiṃ ānetvā, sace rājā atthiko hoti, rañño ekabhūmakaṃ vā sattabhūmakaṃ vā pāsādaṃ yojetvā denti, no ce, aññesam pi vikkiṇitvā puttadāraṃ posenti. (976).

Atha nesaṃ ekadivasaṃ ācariyo 'na sakkā vaḍḍhakikammena [4]niccaṃ jīvituṃ[4], dukkaraṃ hi jarākāle[5] etaṃ kamman' ti cintetvā antevāsike āmantesi: "tātā udumbarādayo appasārarukkhe ānethā" ti. Te "sādhū" ti paṭisuṇitvā ānayiṃsu. So tehi kaṭṭhasakuṇaṃ[6] katvā tass' abbhantaraṃ[7] pavisitvā yantaṃ pūresi; kaṭṭhasakuṇo s u p a ṇ ṇ a r ā j ā v i y a ākāse laṃghitvā vanassa upari caritvā antevāsīnaṃ purato oruhi. Athâcariyo sisse āha: "tātā īdisāni k a ṭ ṭ h a v ā h a n ā n i katvā sakkā sakalaJambudīpe rajjaṃ gahetuṃ, tumhe pi tātā etāni[8] karotha; rajjaṃ gahetvā jīvissāma, dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhakisippena jīvitun" ti. Te tathā katvā ācariyassa paṭivedesuṃ. Tato ne ācariyo āha: "kataman[9] tātā rajjaṃ gaṇhāmā" ti. "Bārāṇasirajjaṃ[10] ācariyā" ti. "Alaṃ tātā, mā etaṃ rucci[11], mayaṃ hi taṃ gahetvā pi 'vaḍḍhakirājā, vaḍḍhakiyuvarājā' ti vaḍḍhakivādā na muccissāma; mahanto Jambudīpo, aññattha gacchāmā" ti. Tato saputtadārakā

* *Cf.* Dhp. A. III, 134–135; Ps. *ad* M. III, 237[28].

[1] B[a] B ā r ā ṇ a s i y a ṃ. [2] B[a] *om.*
[3] B[a] jīvitaṃ. [4–4] S[kgu] jīvikaṃ kappetuṃ.
[5] B[a] rājakule. [6] B[a] kaṭṭhehi sak°. [7] B[a] tassa abbh°.
[8] *So* S[kgm] B[a]. [9] B[a] *ad.* tāma (ɔ: tāva ?).
[10] B[a] *ad.* gaṇhāma. [11] S[km] B[a] r u c i.

kaṭṭhavāhanāni abhirūhitvā[1] sajjāvudhā hutvā Himavantābhimukhā hutvā[2] Himavati aññataraṃ nagaraṃ pavisitvā rañño [3]nivesane yeva paccuṭṭhaṃsu[3]. Tattha rajjaṃ gahetvā ācariyaṃ rajje abhisiñciṃsu, so Kaṭṭhavāhano rājā ti pākaṭo ahosi, taṃ hi nagaraṃ tena[4] gahitattā Kaṭṭhavāhananagaran tv eva nāmaṃ labhi, tathā sakalaraṭṭham pi. Kaṭṭhavāhano rājā dhammiko ahosi, tathā yuvarājā amaccaṭṭhānesu ca ṭhapitā soḷasa sissā. Taṃ raṭṭhaṃ raññā catuhi saṅgahavatthūhi saṅgayhamānaṃ ativiya iddhaṃ phītaṃ nirupaddavañ ca ahosi, nāgarā jānapadā[5] rājānañ ca rājaparisañ ca ativiya mamāyiṃsu: 'bhaddako no rājā laddho, bhaddikā rājaparisā' ti. Ath' ekadivasaṃ Majjhimadesato vāṇijā bhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā Kaṭṭhavāhananagaraṃ agamaṃsu[6] paṇṇākārañ ca gahetvā rājānaṃ passiṃsu. Rājā "kuto āgat' atthā" ti sabbaṃ pucchi. "Bārāṇasito devā" ti. So tattha sabbaṃ pavattiṃ pucchitvā "tumhākaṃ raññā saddhiṃ mama mittabhāvaṃ karothā" ti āha. Te "sādhū" ti sampaṭicchiṃsu. So tesaṃ paribbayaṃ datvā gamanakāle sampatte puna ādarena gantvā[7] vissajjesi. Te Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā tassa rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā "Kaṭṭhavāhanaraṭṭhā āgatānaṃ vāṇijakānaṃ ajjatagge suṃkaṃ muñcāmī" ti[8] bheriñ carāpetvā 'atthu[9] me Kaṭṭhavāhano mitto' ti—dve pi adiṭṭhamittā ahesuṃ. Kaṭṭhavāhano pi ca sakalanagare[10] bheriñ carāpesi: "ajjatagge Bārāṇasito āgatāṇaṃ vāṇijānaṃ[11] suṃkaṃ muñcāmi, paribbayo ca nesaṃ dātabbo" ti. Tato Bārāṇasirājā Kaṭṭhavāhanassa lekhaṃ pesesi: "sace tasmiṃ janapade daṭṭhuṃ vā sotuṃ vā arahārūpaṃ kiñci acchariyaṃ uppajjati, amhe pi[12] dakkhāpetuñ ca sāvetuñ cā" ti. So pi 'ssa tath' eva paṭilekhaṃ pesesi.

---

[1] Ba Tato puttadārake kaṭṭhavāhanāni abhirūhāpetvā.
[2] *So* Skm Ba.
[3–3] *So* Ba; Sk ni * * * ṣute; Ss niyute; Sm niyut.
[4] Ba tehi.
[5] ɔ: nāgarajānapadā ?
[6] Ba āg°.
[7] Ba v a t v ā.
[8] Ba *ad.* so.
[9] Sm atthi.
[10] Ba sakale nag°.
[11] Ba vāṇijjakānaṃ.
[12] Ba amhehi (*cf.* 577, *note* 2).

Evaṃ tesaṃ katikaṃ katvā vasantānaṃ kadāci Kaṭṭhavāhanassa atimahagghā accantasukhumā kambalā uppajjiṃsu bālasuriyamaruttamālakasadisā[1] vaṇṇena. Te disvā rājā 'mama sahāyassa pesemī' ti dantakārehi[2] aṭṭha dantakaraṇḍake[3] likhāpetvā tesu karaṇḍakesu[3] te kambale pakkhipitvā lākhācariyehi bahi lākhāgoḷakasadise kārāpetvā aṭṭha pi lākhāgoḷake samugge pakkhipitvā vatthena veṭhetvā rājamuddikāya lañchetvā "Bārāṇasiraññño nethā" ti amacce pesesi lekhañ ca adāsi: "ayam paṇṇākāro nagaramajjhe amaccaparivutena pekkhitabbo" ti. Te gahetvā[4] Bārāṇasiraññño adaṃsu. So lekhaṃ vācetvā amacce sannipātetvā nagaramajjhe rājaṅgaṇe lañchanaṃ[5] bhinditvā paliveṭhane apanetvā samuggaṃ vivaritvā aṭṭha lākhāgoḷake disvā 'mama sahāyo lākhāgoḷakehi kīḷanakabālakānaṃ[6] viya mayhaṃ lākhāgoḷake pesesī' ti maṃku hutvā ekaṃ lākhāgoḷakaṃ attano[7] nisinnāsane pahari; tāvad eva lākhā paripaṭi[8], dantakaraṇḍako vivaraṃ datvā dvebhāgo ahosi. So[9] abbhantare kambalaṃ disvā itare pi vivari, sabbattha tath' evâhosi; ekameko kambalo dīghato soḷasa vitthārato aṭṭha-hattho ahosi. Pasārite kambale rājaṅgaṇaṃ suriyappabhāya obhāsitam iva ahosi. Taṃ disvā mahājano aṅguliyo vidhuni celukkhepam akāsi 'amhākaṃ raññño adiṭṭhasahāyo Kaṭṭhavāhanarājā evarūpaṃ paṇṇākāraṃ pesesi, yuttaṃ evarūpaṃ mittaṃ kātun' ti attamano ahosi. Rājā pāvārike[10] pakkosāpetvā ekamekaṃ kambalaṃ agghāpesi, sabbe anagghā ahesuṃ. Tato cintesi: 'pacchā pesentena paṭhamaṃ pesitapaṇṇākārato dviguṇaṃ[11] pesetuṃ [12]yuttaṃ; kin nu kho ahaṃ sahāyassa[12] peseyyan' ti. Tena

---

[1] *So* S^m; S^k °mārūttamālakas°; B^a b ā l a s u r i y a r a s m i s a d i s ā. [2] B^a °kāre.
[3] B^a °karaṇḍe, °karaṇḍesu *resp.* [4] B^a g a n t v ā.
[5] S^m lañchane.
[6] B^a kiḷanabālakaṃ, S^{ksu} kīlakabālakānaṃ.
[7] S^{km} a t t a n ā. [8] B^a paripati. [9] S^{km} *om.*
[10] S^k pāvārike; S^s cārike. [11] (*Cf.* Pj. I, 163^8); B^a duguṇaṃ.
[12–12] B^a vaṭṭati; s a h ā y e n a c a m e a n a g g h o p a ṇ ṇ ā k ā r o p e s i t o; kin nu kho sahāyassa.

ca samayena Kassapo bhagavā uppajjitvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati. Atha rañño etad ahosi: 'vatthuttayaratanato aññaṃ uttamaratanaṃ n' atthi; handâhaṃ vatthuttayaratanassa uppannabhāvaṃ sahāyassa pesemī' ti. So[1]

"buddho loke samuppanno hitāya sabbapāṇinaṃ,
dhammo loke samuppanno sukhāya sabbapāṇinaṃ,
saṃgho loke samuppanno puññakkhettaṃ anuttaran" ti

imaṃ gāthaṃ, yāva arahattaṃ, tāva ekabhikkhussa paṭipattiñ ca suvaṇṇapaṭṭe jātihiṅgulakena likhāpetvā sattaratanamaye samugge pakkhipitvā, taṃ samuggaṃ maṇimaye samugge, maṇimayaṃ masāragallamaye, masāragallamayaṃ lohitaṃkamaye, lohitaṃkamayaṃ suvaṇṇamaye, suvaṇṇamayaṃ rajatamaye, rajatamayaṃ dantamaye, dantamayaṃ sāramaye pakkhipitvā, sāramayaṃ samuggaṃ peḷāya pakkhipitvā peḷaṃ dussena veṭhetvā, lañchetvā, mattavaravāraṇaṃ soṇṇaddhajaṃ soṇṇālaṃkāraṃ hemajālasañchannaṃ[2] kāretvā tassa upari pallaṃkaṃ paññāpetvā pallaṃke peḷaṃ āropetvā, setacchattena dhāriyamānena sabbagandhapupphādīhi pūjāya kariyamānāya tāḷāvacarehi thutisatāni gāyamānehi, yāva attano rajjasīmā, tāva maggaṃ alaṃkārāpetvā sayam eva nesi, tatra ṭhatvā ca[3] sāmantarājūnaṃ paṇṇākāraṃ pesesi: "evaṃ sakkarontehi ayaṃ paṇṇākāro pesetabbo" ti. Taṃ sutvā te[1] te rājāno paṭimaggaṃ āgantvā, yāva Kaṭṭhavāhanassa rajjasīmā, tāva nayiṃsu; Kaṭṭhavāhano pi[4] sutvā paṭimaggaṃ āgantvā tath' eva pūjento[4] nagaraṃ pāpetvā amacce ca nāgare ca sannipātetvā rājaṅgaṇe paliveṭhanadussaṃ apanetvā peḷaṃ vivaritvā peḷāya samuggaṃ passitvā anupubbena sabbasamugge vivaritvā suvaṇṇapaṭṭe lekhaṃ passitvā 'kappasatasahassehi atidullabhaṃ mama sahāyo paṇṇākāraratanaṃ pesesī' ti attamano hutvā 'assutapubbaṃ vata suṇimha: buddho loke [5]uppanno ti; yan nūnâhaṃ gantvā buddhañ ca passeyyaṃ dhammañ ca suṇeyyan' ti cintetvā amacce āmantesi: "buddhadhammasaṃgharatanāni kira[1]

[1] B[a] *om.* [2] B[a] soṇṇalaṃkārahemajālapaṭicchinnaṃ.
[3] B[a] tatra ca ṭhatvā. [4] S[a] *om.* [5] B[a] *ins.* sam-.

loke[1] uppannāni[1]; kiṃ kātabbaṃ maññathā" ti. Te āhaṃsu: "idh' eva tumhe mahārāja hotha, mayaṃ gantvā pavattiṃ jānissāmā" ti. Tato soḷasasahassaparivārā soḷasa amaccā rājānaṃ abhivādetvā "yadi buddho loke uppanno, puna dassanaṃ n' atthi, yadi na uppanno, āgamissāmā" ti niggatā. Rañño pana bhāgineyyo pacchā rājānaṃ vanditvā "aham pi gacchāmī" ti āha. "Tāta tvaṃ buddhuppādaṃ ñatvā punâgantvā[2] mama ārocehī" ti[3]. So "sādhū" ti sampaṭicchitvā agamāsi. Te sabbe pi sabbattha ekarattivāsena gantvā Bārāṇasiṃ [4]pattā; asampattesv eva ca[5] tesu bhagavā parinibbāyi. Te "ko buddho, kuhiṃ buddho" ti, sakalavihāraṃ āhiṇḍantā sammukhasāvake disvā pucchiṃsu. Te nesaṃ "buddho parinibbuto" ti ācikkhiṃsu. Te "aho dūraddhānaṃ āgantvā dassanamattam pi na labhimhā" ti paridevamānā[6] "kiṃ bhante koci bhagavatā dinnaovādo atthī" ti pucchiṃsu. "Āma upāsakā atthi: saraṇattaye patiṭṭhātabbaṃ, pañca sīlāni samādātabbāni, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho upavasitabbo, dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, pabbajitabban" ti. Te sutvā taṃ bhāgineyyaāmaccaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbe pabbajiṃsu; bhāgineyyo paribhogadhātuṃ gahetvā Kaṭṭhavāhanaraṭṭhābhimukho pakkāmi.—P a r i b h o g a d h ā t u nāma bodhirukkhapattacīvarādīni; ayam pana bhagavato dhammakarakaṃ dhammadharaṃ vinayadharam ekaṃ therañ ca gahetvā pakkāmi.—Anupubbena ca nagaraṃ gantvā "buddho loke uppanno ca[5] parinibbuto cā" ti rañño ārocetvā bhagavatā dinnovādaṃ ācikkhi. Rājā theraṃ upasaṃkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā vihāraṃ kārāpetvā cetiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā bodhirukkhaṃ ropetvā saraṇattaye pañcasu ca niccasīlesu patiṭṭhāya aṭṭhaṅgūpetaṃ uposathaṃ upavasanto dānāni[7] dento yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā Kāmāvacaradevaloke nibbatti. Te pi soḷasasahassā pabbajitvā puthujjanakālakiriyaṃ katvā tass' eva rañño parivārā sampajjiṃsu.

Te[5] ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devaloke khepetvā amhākaṃ

---

[1] Ba *om.* [2] Sk p u n a g a n t v ā; Ba *om.*
[3] Ba ā r o c e y y ā s ī t i. [4] Ba *ins.* sam-. [5] Ba *om.*
[6] Sk̄em paridevayamānā (*cf.* 97, *note* 4; 531[24]). [7] Ba dānādīni.

Bhagavati anuppanne yeva devalokato cavitvā—ācariyo Pasenadino pitu purohitassa putto jāto nāmena Bāvarī[1] ti tīhi mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū pituno ca accayena purohitaṭṭhāne aṭṭhāsi, avasesā pi soḷasasahassā tatth' eva Sāvatthiyā brāhmaṇakulesu nibbattā, tesu soḷasa jeṭṭhantevāsino Bāvarissa santike sippaṃ uggahesuṃ, itare soḷasasahassā ṭesaṃ yeva santike ti evan te puna pi sabbe samāgañchiṃsu[2]. Kosalarājā pi kālam akāsi, tato Pasenadiṃ[3] abhisiñciṃsu; Bāvari tassâpi purohito ahosi. Rājā pitarā dinnañ ca aññañ ca bhogaṃ Bāvarissa adāsi, so hi[4] daharakāle tass' eva santike sippaṃ uggahesi. Tato Bāvari rañño ārocesi: "pabbajissāmi[5] mahārājā" ti. "Ācariya tumhesu ṭhitesu mama pitā ṭhito viya hoti; mā pabbajitthā" ti. "Alaṃ mahārāja, pabbajissāmī" ti. Rājā vāretuṃ asakkonto "sāyam pātaṃ mama dassanaṭṭhāne rājuyyāne pabbajathā" ti yāci. Ācariyo soḷasasahassaparivārehi soḷasasissehi saddhiṃ[4] tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā rājuyyāne vasi; rājā catuhi paccayehi upaṭṭhāti[6] sāyam pātañ c' assa upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati[7].

Ath' ekadivasaṃ antevāsino ācariyam āhaṃsu: "nagarasamīpe vāso nāma mahāpalibodho, vijanasampātaṃ ācariya okāsaṃ gacchāma, pantasenāsanavāso nāma bahūpakāro pabbajitānan" ti. Ācariyo "sādhū" ti sampaṭicchitvā rañño ārocesi; rājā tikkhattuṃ vāretvā vāretuṃ asakkonto dve satasahassāni datvā dve[8] amacce āṇāpesi: "yattha isigaṇo vāsaṃ icchati, tattha assamaṃ katvā dethā" ti. Tato ācariyo soḷasasahassajaṭilaparivuto amaccehi anugammamāno uttarajanapadā dakkhiṇajanapadābhimukho agamāsi. Tam atthaṃ gahetvā āyasmā Ānando saṅgītikāle Pārāyaṇavaggassa nidānaṃ āropento imā gāthāyo abhāsi.

976. Tattha *Kosalānaṃ purā* ti Kosalaraṭṭhassa nagarā, Sāvatthito ti vuttaṃ hoti; *ākiñcaññan* ti akiñcanabhāvaṃ,
977. pariggahūpakaraṇavivekan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *So Assakassa*

---

1 Skm *write as a rule* Bāvārī°.
2 Ba °gacchiṃsu, Sm °gamiṃsu. 3 Ba *ad.* rajje.
4 Ba *om.* 5 Ba pabbajissām' ahaṃ. 6 Ba upaṭṭhahasi.
7 Ba āgacchati. 8 Skm *ad.* ca.

visaye Aḷakassa[1] *samāsane* ti so brāhmaṇo Assakassa ca Aḷakassa[1] cā ti dvinnaṃ Andhakarājānaṃ[2] samāsanne visaye āsanne raṭṭhe, dvinnam pi raṭṭhānaṃ[3] majjhe ti adhippāyo; *Godhāvarīkūle* ti Godhāvarīnadīkūle[4], yattha Godhāvarī dvidhā bhijjitvā tiyojanappamāṇaṃ[5] antaradīpam[6] akāsi sabbaṃ kaviṭṭhavanasañchannaṃ[7], yattha pubbe Sarabhaṅgādayo* vasiṃsu, tasmiṃ padese[8] ti adhippāyo. So kira taṃ padesaṃ disvā "ayaṃ[9] pubbasamaṇālayo, pabbajitasāruppan" ti amaccānaṃ nivedesi; amaccā bhūmigahaṇatthaṃ Assakarañño satasahassaṃ Aḷakarañño satasahassaṃ adaṃsu; te tañ ca padesaṃ aññañ ca dviyojanamattan ti sabbam pi pañcayojanamattaṃ padesaṃ adaṃsu. Tesaṃ kira rajjasīmantare so padeso hoti. Amaccā tattha assamaṃ kāretvā Sāvatthito ca aññam pi dhanaṃ āharāpetvā gocaragāmaṃ nivesetvā agamaṃsu[10].—*Uñchena ca phalena cā* ti uñchācariyāya ca vanamūlaphalena ca. Tasmā vuttaṃ: tass' eva upanissāya 978
gāmo ca vipulo ahū ti. Tattha *tassā* ti tassa Godhāvarīkūlassa tassa v ā brāhmaṇassa, upayogatthe c' etaṃ sāmivacanaṃ, taṃ upanissāyā ti attho; *tato jātena āyena mahāyaññam akappayī* ti tasmiṃ gāme kasikammādinā satasahassaṃ āyo uppajji, taṃ gahetvā kuṭumbikā rañño Assakassa santikaṃ agamiṃsu[11]: "sādiyatu devo āyan" ti. So "nâhaṃ sādiyāmi, ācariyass' eva upanethā" ti āha; ācariyo pi taṃ attano[12] agahetvā dānayaññaṃ akappayi. Evaṃ so saṃvacchare saṃvacchare dānam adāsi. Mahāyaññan 979.
ti gāthāy' attho: so evaṃ saṃvacchare saṃvacchare dānayaññaṃ yajanto ekasmiṃ saṃvacchare taṃ *mahāyaññaṃ yajitvā* tato gāmā nikkhamma *puna pāvisi assamaṃ*, pa-

* J. A. V, 132.

1 Ba Mulakassa.
2 Ba dvinnaṃ raṭṭhānaṃ abbhantare rājānaṃ.
3 Skm r a j j ā n a ṃ . 4 Ba °nadiyā kūle. 5 Ba *om.* ti-.
6 Ba ° d ī p a k a m (< °dīpam). 7 Ba kapiṭṭhav°.
8 Ba *om.* pa-. 9 Ba *ad.* pana. 10 Sm adaṃsu.
11 Sm agamaṃsu, Ba āgamaṃsu. 12 *So* Skm Ba.

viṭṭho ca paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā 'suṭṭhu dinnan' ti dānaṃ
anumajjanto nisīdi; evaṃ *tasmiṃ patipaviṭṭhamhi*[1] taruṇāya
brāhmaṇiyā ghare kammaṃ akātukāmāya "eso brāhmaṇa
Bāvari Godhāvarītīre anusaṃvaccharaṃ satasahassaṃ vis-
sajjeti; gaccha tato pañca satāni yācitvā dāsim me ānehī"
980. ti pesito *añño āgañchi brāhmaṇo* ti. *Ugghaṭṭapādo* ti mag-
gakkamaṇena ghaṭṭapādatalo, paṇhikāya vā paṇhikaṃ gop-
phakena vā gopphakaṃ jaṇṇukena vā jaṇṇukaṃ āgantvā[2]
981. pi[3] ghaṭṭapādo. *Sukhañ ca kusalaṃ pucchī* ti sukhañ ca
kusalañ ca pucchi: "kacci te brāhmaṇa sukhaṃ kacci kusa-
982, 983. lan" ti. *Anujānāhī* ti anumaññāhi saddahāhi. *Sattadhā*
984. ti sattavidhena. *Abhisaṃkharitvā* ti gomayavanapuppha-
kusatiṇādīni ādāya sīghaṃ sīghaṃ Bāvarissa assama-
dvāraṃ gantvā[4] gomayena bhūmiṃ upalimpitvā pup-
phāni vikiritvā tiṇāni santharitvā vāmapādakaṃ[5] kamaṇ-
ḍalūdakena dhovitvā sattapādamattaṃ gantvā attano pā-
datale[6] parāmasanto evarūpaṃ kuhanaṃ katvā ti vuttaṃ
hoti; *bheravaṃ so akittayī* ti bhayajanakaṃ vacanaṃ akit-
tayi, "sace me yācamānassā" ti imaṃ gātham abhāsī
985. ti adhippāyo; *dukkhito* ti domanassajāto. *Ussussatī* ti
'tassa taṃ[3] vacanaṃ kadāci saccaṃ bhaveyyā' ti mañ-
986. ñamāno sussati. *Devatā* ti assame adhivatthadevatā eva.
987. *Muddhani muddhapāte vā*[7] ti [8]muddhe vā muddhapāte
988. vā[8]. *Bhotī carahi jānātī* ti bhoti ce[9] jānāti; *muddhādhi-*
989. *pātañ cā* ti muddhapātanañ ca. *Ñāṇam m' atthā* ti ñāṇam
991. me ettha[10]. *Purā* ti ekūnatiṃsavassavayakāle Bāvaribrāh-
maṇe pana Godhāvarītīre vasamāne[11] aṭṭhannaṃ vassā-
naṃ accayena buddho loke udapādi; *apacco* ti anuvaṃso.
992. *Sabbâbhiññā balappatto* ti sabbaṃ abhiññāya[12] balappatto
v ā[3] sabbā v ā abhiññāyo balāni ca patto; *vimutto* ti āram-

---

[1] Ba *om.* pati-.
[2] *So* Skm (o: āhantvā?; Tr. *suggests* ākantvā); Ba āyantvā; *vide* M. II, 137[17]: J. A. IV, 20[15], V, 69[25].
[3] Ba *om.*
[4] Ba assamaṃ āgantvā.
[5] Ba °pādaṃ.
[6] Ba p ā d a ṃ t a l e.
[7] Skm Ba c ā .
[8–8] *So* Ba; Skm muddhapatane vā.
[9] Ba v e.
[10] Ba Ñāṇam etthā ti ñāṇakam me ettha.
[11] Skm samāne.
[12] Ba sabbaabhiññāya.

maṇaṃ katvā pavattiyā vimuttacitto. *Sok' assā* ti soko 994.
assa. *Pahūtapañño* ti mahāpañño; *varabhūrimedhaso* 996.
ti uttamavipulapañño, bhūte abhiratavarapañño v ā;
vidhuro ti vigatadhuro, appaṭimo ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Man-* 997.
tapārage ti vedapārage. *Passavho* ti passatha. *Ajānatan* 998, 999.
ti ajānantānaṃ. *Lakkhaṇā* ti lakkhaṇāni; *vyākhyātā* ti 1000.
kathitāni, vitthāritānī ti vuttaṃ hoti; *samattā* ti samat-
tāni, paripuṇṇānī ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Dhammena-m-anusā-* 1002.
satī ti dhammena anusāsati. *Jātiṃ gottañ ca lakkhaṇan* 1004.
ti "kīvaciraṃ jāto" ti mama jātiñ ca gottañ ca[1] lakkha-
ṇañ ca; *mante sisse* [cā] ti mayā paṭhitavede ca mama
sisse ca; *manasā yeva pucchathā* ti ime satta pañhe citten'
eva pucchatha. *Tissametteyyo* ti eko yev' esa nāmagot- 1006.
tavasena vutto*. *Dubhayo* ti ubho. *Paccekagaṇino* ti 1007, 1009.
visuṃ[2] visuṃ gaṇavanto; *pubbavāsanavāsitā* ti pubbe Kas-
sapassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā gatapaccāgatavat-
tapuññavāsanāya vāsitacittā. *Māhissatin*[3] ti, Māhissatinā- 1011.
mikaṃ *purima*nagaran ti vuttaṃ hoti, tañ ca nagaraṃ
Gopaviṭṭhā ti adhippāyo, evaṃ sabbattha; *Gonaddhan* ti Go-
dhapurassa nāmaṃ; *Vanasavhayan* ti Tumbavanagaraṃ[4]
vuccati, *Vanasāvatthin*[5] ti eke. Evaṃ Vanasāvatthito
Kosambiṃ Kosambito ca Sāketaṃ anuppattānaṃ kira
tesaṃ solasannaṃ jaṭilānaṃ chayojanamattā parisā ahosi.

Atha Bhagavā 'Bāvarissa jaṭilā mahājanaṃ saṃvaḍ-ḍhentā [6]āgacchanti, na ca[6] tāva nesaṃ indriyāni paripākaṃ gacchanti na pi ayaṃ deso sappāyo, Magadhakkhette pana tesaṃ Pāsāṇakacetiyaṃ sappāyaṃ, tatra hi mayi dhammaṃ desente mahājanassa dhammābhisamayo bhavissati, sabbanagarāni ca[2] pavisitvā āgacchantā bahunā janenâgamissantī' ti[7] bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto Sāvatthito

* *Cf.* 536, *note* *.

1 Skm mama gottañ ca jātiñ ca. 2 Ba *om.*
3 Skm Ba °tī. 4 Ba P a v a n a n a g a r a ṃ.
5 Ss Vanasāvanatthi, Ss Vanasānatthi.
6–6 Ba āgacchantānaṃ ca.
7 Ba bahutarena janena āgamissantī ti.

Rājagahābhimukho agamāsi. Te pi jaṭilā Sāvatthiṃ āgan-
tvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā 'ko Buddho, kuhiṃ Buddho' ti
vicinantā Gandhakuṭimūlaṃ gantvā Bhagavato padanik-
khepaṃ[1] disvā "rattassa hi ukkuṭikaṃ padaṃ bhave . . .
pe . . . vivattacchaddassa idam īdisaṃ padan"* ti 'sabbañ-
ñubuddho' ti niṭṭhaṅ gatā. Bhagavā pi anupubbena Seta-
vya-Kapilavatthuādīni nagarāni pavisitvā mahājanaṃ saṃ-
vaḍḍhento Pāsāṇakacetiyaṃ[2] gato; jaṭilā pi tāvad eva
Sāvatthito nikkhamitvā sabbāni tāni nagarāni pavisitvā
1012. Pāsāṇakacetiyam eva agamaṃsu, tena vuttaṃ: *Kosambi(ñ)
câpi Sāketaṃ Sāvatthiñ ca puruttamaṃ Setavyaṃ Kapila-*
1013. *vatthun* ti ādi. Tattha *Māgadhaṃ puran* ti Magadha-
puraṃ[3], Rājagahan ti adhippāyo; *Pāsāṇakaṃ cetiyan* ti
mahato pāsāṇassa upari pubbe devaṭṭhānaṃ ahosi, uppanne
pana Bhagavati vihāro jāto, so ten' eva purimavohārena
1014. Pāsāṇakaṃ cetiyan[4] ti vuccati. *Tasito va udakan* ti te hi[5]
jaṭilā vegasā Bhagavantaṃ anubandhamānā sāyaṃ gata-
maggaṃ pāto, pāto gatamaggañ ca sāyaṃ gacchantā "et-
tha[5] Bhagavā" ti sutvā ativiya pītipāmojjajātā[6] taṃ
cetiyam abhiruhiṃsu, tena vuttaṃ: *turitā pabbatam āru-*
1017. *hun*[7] ti. *Ekamantaṃ ṭhito haṭṭho* ti tasmiṃ Pāsāṇake cetiye
Sakkena māpitamahāmaṇḍape nisinnaṃ Bhagavantaṃ disvā
"kacci isayo khamaṇīyan" ti ādinā nayena Bhagavatā
paṭisammodanīye kate "khamaṇīyaṃ bho Gotamā" ti
ādīhi sayam pi paṭisanthāraṃ katvā Ajito jeṭṭhantevāsī
ekamantaṃ ṭhito[8] haṭṭhacitto hutvā *manopañhe apucchi.*
1018. Tattha *ādissā* ti 'kativasso' ti[9] evaṃ uddissa; *jammanan*
ti amhākaṃ ācariyassa jātiṃ brūhī ti pucchati, *pāramin* ti
1019. niṭṭhāgamanaṃ. *Vīsaṃvassasatan* ti vīsativassādhikaṃ
1020. vassasataṃ. *Lakkhaṇe* ti mahāpurisalakkhaṇe, etasmiṃ ito
paresu ca *itihāsā*disu anavayo ti adhippāyo, parapadaṃ

* *Vide* 544[1].

[1] Skm p ā d a n°.
[2] Sm Pāsānac°, Ba Pāsāṇakaṃ cet° (370[15]).
[3] Skm *om.* puran ti Magadha-. [4] Ba P ā s ā ṇ a k a c°.
[5] Ba *om.* [6] Ba *om.* pīti-. [7] Skm āruhin.
[8] Ba *ad.* h a t t h o. [9] Ba kati vassā ti.

v ā ānetvā tesu pāramim gato ti yojetabbaṃ; *pañca satāni*
vāceti ti pakatialasadummedhamāṇavakānam[1] pañca satāni
sayaṃ mante vāceti; *sadhamme* ti sake brāhmaṇadhamme.
tevijjake pāvacane ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Lakkhaṇānaṃ pavica-* 1021.
yan ti lakkhaṇānaṃ vitthāraṃ, katamāni tāni 'ssa gatte
tīṇi lakkhaṇānī ti[2] pucchati. *Pucchaṃ hī* ti pucchamā- 1023.
naṃ. *Kam etaṃ paṭibhāsatī* ti devādisu kaṃ puggalaṃ 1024.
etaṃ paññāvacanaṃ[3] paṭibhāsatī ti. Evaṃ brāhmaṇo (1025).
pañcannaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā avasese dve
pucchanto muddhaṃ muddhādhipātañ[4] cā ti āha. Ath' 1026.
assa Bhagavā te vyākaronto avijjā muddhā ti gātham āha.
Tattha, y a s m ā catusaccesu[5] aññāṇabhūtā avijjā saṃsā-
rassa sīsaṃ, t a s m ā *avijjā muddhā* ti āha; y a s m ā ca
arahattamaggavijjā attanā sahajātehi *saddhāsatisamādhi*-
kattukamyatā*chandaviriyehi* samannāgatā indriyānaṃ eka-
rasaṭṭhabhāvanabhāvam[6] upagatattā tam muddhānaṃ adhi-
pāteti, t a s m ā *vijjā muddhādhipātinī* ti ādim āha. *Tato* 1027.
vedena mahatā ti atha imaṃ pañhaveyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā
uppannāya mahāpītiyā *santhambhitvā*—alīnabhāvaṃ kāya-
cittānaṃ odagyaṃ patvā ti attho—patitvā ca[7] "Bāvarī" (1028).
ti imaṃ gātham āha. Atha naṃ anukampamāno Bha- (1029).
gavā "sukhito" ti gātham āha vatvā ca "Bāvarissa cā" ti 1030.
sabbaññupavāraṇaṃ* pavāresi. Tattha *sabbesan* ti avase-
sānaṃ vā[8] soḷasasahassānan ti[8]. *Tattha pucchi Tathāgatan* 1031.
ti tattha Pāsāṇake cetiye tattha v ā parisāya tesu v ā pa-
vāritesu[9] *Ajito paṭhamaṃ* pucchī ti. Sesaṃ sabbagāthāsu
pākaṭam evā ti

AYAN TĀV' ETTHA VATTHUGĀTHĀVAṆṆANĀ.

---

* 229[26], *etc.*

---

[1] Ba °m e d h ā n a ṃ m ā ṇ a v a k ā n a ṃ.
[2] Skm *ad.* vuttaṃ.
[3] *So* Skm (ɔ: pañhavac° ?); Ba paññānaṃ vacanaṃ.
[4] Ba *here* °ātipātaṃ, *and* atipāteti, muddhātipātinā *at* 585[17].
[5] *So* Skm; Ba c a t u s a c c e.
[6] Skm ° b h ā v a n ā b h ā v a m. [7] Ba *om.* [8] *So* Skm Ba.
[9] *Cf.* 588, *note* 4; Skm parivāritesu, Ba p a r i v ā r e s u.

1.

1032. Tasmiṃ pana pañhe *nivuto* ti paṭicchādito[1]; *ki 'ssâbhilepanaṃ brūsī* ti kiṃ assa lokassa abhilepanaṃ vadesi.
1033. *Vevicchā pamādā na ppakāsatī* ti macchariyahetu ca pamādahetu ca na ppakāsati, macchariyaṃ hi 'ssa dānādiguṇehi pakāsituṃ na deti, pamādo sīlādīhi[2]; *jappâbhilepanan* ti taṇhā assa lokassa makkaṭalepo[3] viya makkaṭassa abhilepanaṃ; *dukkhan* ti jātiādikaṃ dukkhaṃ.
1034. *Savanti sabbadhī sotā* ti sabbesu rūpādisu āyatanesu[4] taṇhādikā sotā sandanti; *kin nivāraṇan* ti tesaṃ kiṃ āvaraṇaṃ kā rakkhā ti; *saṃvaraṃ brūhī* ti taṃ tesaṃ nivāraṇasaṃkhātaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūhi, etena s ā v a s e s a p p a h ā n a ṃ pucchati; *kena sotā pithiyyare* ti kena dhammena sotā pithiyyanti pacchijjanti, etena a n a v a s e s a p p a h ā n a ṃ pucchati.
1035. *Sati tesaṃ nivāraṇan* ti vipassanāyuttā kusalākusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samanena [samānā][5] sati tesaṃ sotānaṃ nivāraṇaṃ; *sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūmī* ti, tam [6]evâhaṃ satiṃ sotānaṃ[6] saṃvaraṃ brūmī ti adhippāyo; *paññāy' ete pithiyyare* ti rūpādisu pana aniccatādipaṭivedhasādhikāya maggapaññāya ete sotā sabbaso pithiyyantī ti.
1036. Paññā c' evā ti pañhagāthāya, yā câyaṃ tayā vuttā *paññā* yā ca *sati* yañ ca tadavasesaṃ *nāmarūpaṃ*, *etaṃ* sabbam pi *kattha nirujjhati*, *etam me pañhaṃ puṭṭho* brūhī ti evaṃ saṃkhepattho veditabbo.
1037. Vissajjanagāthāya pan' assa, yasmā paññāsatiyo nāmen' eva saṅgahaṃ gacchanti, tasmā tā visuṃ na vuttā, ayaṃ h' ettha saṃkhepattho: *yaṃ* man tvaṃ *Ajita etaṃ pañhaṃ* pucchi "katth' etaṃ uparujjhatī" ti, *taṃ te, yattha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesaṃ uparujjhati*,

---

[1] B^a *ad.* seyyathā pi kukkuccavinivuto antavijjo viya bhaṇḍakoso.

[2] B^a *ad.* evamādi parihāraṃ Bhagavā.

[3] B^a m a k k a ṭ ā l e p o.

[4] B^a rūpādiāyatanesu.

[5] S^km samāno (B^a dhammānam gatiyo samasano sahanā); (o: sammā ?).

[6–6] B^a tesaṃ nivāraṇasaṃkhātaṃ (586[11]).

taṃ vadanto *vadāmi*,—tassa tassa hi viññāṇassa nirodhena sah' eva apubbaṃ acarimaṃ etth' etaṃ uparujjhati etth' eva viññāṇanirodhe nirujjhati, etaṃ viññāṇanirodhaṃ tassa nirodho[1] nâtivattatī ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Ettāvatā ca[2] "dukkham assa mahabbhayan" ti imi- 1038.
nā pakāsitaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, "yāni sotānī" ti iminā samudayasaccaṃ, "paññāy' ete pithiyyare" ti iminā maggasaccaṃ, "etth' etaṃ uparujjhatī" ti iminā nirodhasaccan ti evaṃ cattāri saccāni sutvā pi[2] ariyabhūmiṃ anadhigato puna sekhāsekhapaṭipadaṃ pucchanto ye ca saṃkhātadhammā ti gātham āha. Tattha *saṃkhātadhammā* ti aniccādivasena parivīmaṃsitadhammā, arahataṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; *sekhā* ti sīlādīni sikkhamānā avasesā ariyapuggalā, *puthū* ti bahū sattajanā; *tesam me nipako iriyam puṭṭho pabrūhī* ti tesam me sekhāsekhānaṃ nipako paṇḍito tvam puṭṭho
paṭipattiṃ brūhī[3] ti. Ath' assa Bhagavā, yasmā 1039^ab.
sekhena kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbakilesā pahātabbā eva, tasmā kāmesū ti upaḍḍhagāthāya sekhapaṭipadaṃ dasseti. Tass' attho: vatthu-*kāmesu* kilesakāmena *nâbhigijjheyya*, kāyaduccaritādayo ca manaso āvilabhāvakare dhamme pajahanto *manasā*
anāvilo siyā ti. Yasmā pana asekho aniccādivasena 1039^cd.
sabbasaṃkhārādīnaṃ[4] paritulitattā *kusalo sabbadhammesu* kāyānupassanāsatiādīhi ca *sato* sakkāyadiṭṭhiādīnaṃ bhinnattā *bhikkhu*bhāvaṃ patto[5] ca paribbajati[6], tasmā kusalo ti upaḍḍhagāthāya asekhapaṭipadaṃ[7] dasseti. Sesaṃ sabbattha pākaṭam eva.

Evam Bhagavā arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne Ajito arahatte patiṭṭhāsi saddhiṃ antevāsisahassena, aññesaṃ anekasahassānaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi. Saha arahattappattiyā ca āyasmato

---

1 S^km nirodhe. 2 B^a *om.* 3 B^a pabrūhī.
4 S^km sabbasaṃkhārādīnavaṃ.
5 B^a bhikkhubhāvappatto.
6 S^km pariccaje ti, B^a paribbajā ti.
7 S^km asekhapadaṃ (*cf.* 563, *note* 6).

Ajitassa saantevāsikassa[1] ajinajaṭāvākacīrādīni antaradhāyiṃsu, sabbe va iddhimayapattacīvaradharā dvaṅgulakesā ehibhikkhū[2] hutvā Bhagavantaṃ namassamānā pañjalikā nisīdiṃsū ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA AJITASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

2.

1040). Ko 'dha santusito ti Tissametteyyasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Sabbasuttānaṃ pucchāvasikā eva uppatti; te hi[3] brāhmaṇā "katāvakāsā pucchavho"* ti Bhagavatā pavāritattā[4] attano attano saṃsayaṃ pucchiṃsu, puṭṭho puṭṭho ca tesaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi,—evaṃ pucchāvasikān' ev' etāni suttānī ti veditabbāni. Niṭṭhite pana Ajitasutte "kathaṃ lokaṃ avekkhantaṃ[5] maccurājā na passatī"† ti evaṃ Mogharājā pucchituṃ ārabhi; 'na[6] tāv' assa indriyāni paripākaṃ gatānī' ti[7] ñatvā Bhagavā[3] "tiṭṭha tvaṃ Mogharāja, añño pucchatū" ti paṭikkhipi. Tato Tissametteyyo attano saṃsayaṃ pucchanto ko 'dhā ti gātham āha.

1040 Tattha *ko 'dha santusito* ti ko idha[8] tuṭṭho; *iñjitā* ti taṇhādiṭṭhivipphanditāni; *ubhantam abhiññāyā* ti ubho ante abhijānitvā; *mantā na lippatī* ti paññāya na lippati.

1041, 1042. Tass' etam[9] atthaṃ vyākaronto Bhagavā kāmesū ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *kāmesu brahmacariyavā* ti kāmanimittaṃ brahmacariyavā, kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā brahmacariyena samannāgato ti vuttaṃ hoti, ettāvatā santusitaṃ[10] dasseti[11], *vītataṇho* ti ādīhi aniñja-

* S.N. 1030c. † S.N. 1118cd.

[1] (?); S^{ks} Ajitassa antev°, S^{n} Ajitass' antev°, B^{a} Ajitassa sahaantev°. [2] *Cf.* 603[26]. [3] S^{km} *om.*
[4] B^{a} paripāritattā. [5] B^{a} apekkhantaṃ.
[6] S^{km} taṃ (ɔ: taṃ 'na tāv' . . . ?).
[7] B^{a} paripākagaṭānī ti. [8] B^{a} *ad.* satto.
[9] (?); S^{km} B^{a} evam.
[10] B^{a} santuṭṭhitaṃ (*cf.* 589, *note* 1). [11] S^{km} B^{a} dassesi.

n a ṃ[1]—tattha *saṃkhāya nibbuto* ti aniccādivasena dhamme vīmaṃsitvā rāgādinibbānena nibbuto. Sesaṃ tattha tattha vuttanayattā pākaṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi suttaṃ arahattanikūṭena desesi[2]; desanāpariyosāne ayam pi brāhmaṇo arahatte patiṭṭhāsi saddhiṃ antevāsisahassena, aññesañ ca anekasahassānaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi. Sesaṃ pubbasadisam evā ti

TISSAMETTEYYASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

3.

Anejan ti Puṇṇakasuttaṃ. Idam pi purimanayen' eva Mogharājānaṃ paṭikkhipitvā vuttaṃ. Tattha *mūladassā-* 1043.
vin ti akusalamūlādidassāviṃ; *isayo* ti isināmakā jaṭilā; *yaññan* ti deyyadhammaṃ; *akappayiṃsū* ti pariyesanti.
Āsiṃsamānā ti rūpādīni patthayamānā, *itthabhāvan*[3] ti 1044.
itthambhāvañ[4] c a patthayamānā, manussādibhāvaṃ icchantā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *jaraṃ sitā* ti jaraṃ nissita[5], jarāmukhena c' ettha sabbavaṭṭadukkhaṃ vuttaṃ, [6]taṃ nissitā[6] tato aparimuccamānā eva[7] kappayiṃsū ti dīpeti.
Kacci ssu te Bhagavā yaññapathe appamattā atāru[8] *jātiñ* 1045.
ca jarañ ca mārisā ti ettha yañño yeva[9] yaññapatho, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: kacci te yaññe appamattā hutvā yaññaṃ
kappayantā vaṭṭadukkham uttariṃsū[10] ti. *Āsiṃsantī* ti 1046.
rūpapaṭilābhādayo patthenti; *thomayantī* ti "suciṃ dinnan" ti ādinā nayena yaññādīni pasaṃsanti; *abhijappantī* ti rūpādipaṭilābhāya vācaṃ bhindanti; *juhantī* ti denti; *kāmâbhijappanti paṭicca lābhan* ti rūpādipaṭilābhaṃ paṭicca punappuna kāme eva abhijappanti, "aho vat' amhākaṃ siyun" ti vadanti taṇhañ ca tattha vaḍḍhentī ti

[1] (S^gn aniccataṃ); B^a āniñjitaṃ.
[2] B^a °nikūṭen' eva desesi niṭṭhapesi.
[3] S^gn B^a itthambhāvan; S^k pattham(a)bhāvan.
[4] S^gn B^a itthabhāvaṃ.
[5] (S^k jaran ti nissitā); S^gn jaranissitā.
[6–6] B^a t e n ' e v a vaṭṭadukkhaṃ nissitā. [7] B^a evaṃ.
[8] B^a atāruṃ. [9] S^kgn y a ñ ñ ā e v a. [10] B^a atarisu.

vuttaṃ hoti; *yājayogā* ti yāgādhimuttā[1]; *bhavarāgarattā* ti evam imehi āsiṃsanādīhi bhavarāgen' eva rattā, bhavarāgarattā v ā[2] hutvā etāni āsiṃsanādīni karontā *nâtariṃsu*
1047. *jātiādivaṭṭadukkhaṃ*, na uttariṃsū ti. *Atha ko carahī* ti atha
1048. idāni ko añño *atārī* ti. *Saṃkhāyā* ti ñāṇena vīmaṃsitvā; *parovarānī* ti parāni ca orāni ca, parattabhāva-sakattabhāvādīni parāni ca orāni cā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *vidhūmo* ti kāyaduccaritādidhūmavirahito[3], *anigho*[4] ti rāgādiīghavirahito[3]; *atāri so* ti so evarūpo arahā *jātijaraṃ*[5] atāri. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi (suttaṃ) arahattanikūṭen' eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne ayam pi brāhmaṇo arahatte patiṭṭhāsi saddhiṃ antevāsisahassena, aññesañ ca anekasahassānaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi. Sesaṃ vuttasadisam evā ti

PUṆṆAKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

4.

1049. Pucchāmi tan ti Mettagūsuttaṃ. Tattha *maññāmi taṃ vedaguṃ bhāvitattan* ti 'ayaṃ vedagū' ti ca 'bhāvi-
1050. tatto' ti ca evan taṃ maññāmi. *Apucchasī*[6] ti ettha a iti padapūraṇamatte nipāto, pucchasi cc eva attho; *pavakkhāmi yathā pajānan* ti, yathā pajānanto ācikkhati, evaṃ ācikkhāmi[7]; *upadhinidānā pabhavanti dukkhā* ti taṇhā-
1051. diupadhinidānā jātiādī dukkhavisesā bhavanti. Evaṃ upadhinidānato pabhavantesu dukkhesu yo ve avidvā ti gāthā. Tattha [pa]*jānan* ti saṃkhāre aniccādivasena jānanto; *dukkhassa jātippabhavānupassī* ti 'vaṭṭadukkhassa
1052. jātikāraṇaṃ upadhī' ti anupassanto. *Sokapariddavañ*[8] *cā* ti sokaṃ (ca) pariddavañ[8] ca; *tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo* ti yathā yathā sattā jānanti, tathā tathā paññāpana-
1053 vasena vidito esa[9] dhammo ti. *Kittayissāmi te dhamman*

---

[1] B^a yācayogā ti yājādhiṃ°. [2] B^a *om.*
[3] B^a °dhūmarahito, °īgharahito, *resp.*
[4] S^k a n ī g h o. [5] S^kea jātijarā.
[6] *The text of* S.N. *in* S^a *has* apucchisi.
[7] S^kea a k k h ā m i. [8] B^a (-)paridevañ. [9] B^a *ad.* t a y ā.

ti nibbānadhammaṃ nibbānagāminī-paṭipadādhammañ ca
desayissāmi[1]; *diṭṭhe*[2] *dhamme* ti diṭṭhe[3] dukkhādidhamme,
imasmiṃ eva v ā attabhāve; *anītihan* ti attapaccakkhaṃ;
yaṃ viditvā ti yaṃ dhammaṃ 'sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā'
ti ādinā nayena sammasanto viditvā. *Tañ câhaṃ abhi-* 1054.
nandāmī ti taṃ vuttappakāradhammajotakaṃ[4] tava va-
canaṃ ahaṃ patthayāmi; *dhammaṃ uttaman* ti tañ ca
dhammaṃ uttamaṃ abhinandāmi. *Uddhaṃ adho tiri-* 1055.
yañ câpi majjhe ti ettha uddhan ti anāgataddhā[5] vuccati,
adho ti atītaddhā[6], tiriyañ câpi majjhe ti paccuppan-
naddhā; *etesu nandiñ ca nivesanañ ca panujja viññāṇan*
ti etesu uddhādisu taṇhañ ca diṭṭhinivesanañ ca abhi-
saṃkhāraviññāṇañ ca panudehi, panuditvā ca *bhave na*
tiṭṭhe evaṃ sante duvidhe pi bhave na tiṭṭheyya. Evan
tāva panujja-saddassa 'panudehī' ti imasmiṃ atthavi-
kappe sambandho; 'panuditvā' ti etasmiṃ pana atthavi-
kappe 'bhave na tiṭṭhe' ti ayam eva[7] sambandho, etāni
nandinivesanaviññāṇāni[8] panuditvā duvidhe pi bhave na
tiṭṭheyyā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Etāni vinodetvā bhave atiṭ- 1056.
ṭhanto eso evaṃvihārī ti gāthā. Tattha *idh' (ev)ā* ti[9]
imasmiṃ yeva sāsane imasmiṃ yeva v ā attabhāve. *Su-* 1057.
kittitaṃ Gotam' anūpadhīkan ti ettha anupadhikan ti nib-
bānaṃ, taṃ sandhāya[10] Bhagavantaṃ ālapanto āha: su-
kittitaṃ Gotam' anūpadhīkan ti. Na kevalañ ca tvaṃ 1058.
eva pahāsi, te câpī[11] ti gāthā. Tattha *aṭṭhitan* ti sakkac-
caṃ sadā[12] vā*; *tan taṃ namassāmī* ti tasmā† taṃ namas-
sāmi; *sameccā* ti upagantvā; *nāgā* ti Bhagavantaṃ [13]āla-
panto āha[13]. Idāni taṃ Bhagavā "addhā hi Bhagavā 1059.

* *Cf.* Pj. I, 143[20-21], *etc.* † *Cf.* 228[2].

[1] Ba desissāmi (S.N.[2], p. 82, *note* 3).
[2] Sm *ad.* va. [3] Ba *ad.* v a.
[4] Ba °dhammajātaṃ. [5] Ba anāgatamaddhā.
[6] Ba atītamaddh°, *here and* 549[3].
[7] Skn ayan tāva. [8] Skn nandī ti nivesanav°.
[9] Skn Ba idhā ti (*cf.* 592[8]). [10] Skn *ad.* vā. [11] Ba vā pī.
[12] Ba sādaraṃ. [13-13] Ba ā l a p a t i (591[23]).

pahāsi dukkhan" ti evaṃ tena brāhmaṇena vidito pi attānaṃ anupanetvā va pahīnadukkhena puggalena ovadanto yaṃ brāhmaṇan ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: *yaṃ* tvaṃ *abhi*jānanto 'ayaṃ bāhitapāpattā *brāhmaṇo*, vedehi gatattā *vedagū*, kiñcanābhāvā *akiñcano*, kāmesu ca bhavesu ca asattattā *kāmabhave asatto*' ti *jaññā* jāneyyāsi, *addhā so imaṃ oghaṃ atāri tiṇṇo ca pāraṃ akhilo akaṃ-*
1060. *kho*. Kiñ ca bhiyyo vidvā ca so ti gāthā. Tattha *idhā* ti imasmiṃ sāsane attabhāve vā; *visajjā* ti vossajjitvā. Sesaṃ sabbattha pākaṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi suttaṃ arahattanikūṭen' eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne vuttasadiso eva dhammābhisamayo ahosī ti

METTAGŪSUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

5.

1061. Pucchāmi tan ti Dhotakasuttaṃ. Tattha *vācâbhikaṃkhāmī* ti vācaṃ abhikaṃkhāmi; *sikkhe nibbānam attano* ti attano rāgādīnaṃ nibbānatthāya adhisīlādīni sikkhey-
2, 1063. ya(ṃ). *Ito* ti mama mukhato. Evaṃ vutte attamano Dhotako Bhagavantaṃ abhitthavamāno kathaṃkathāpamokkhaṃ yācanto passām' ahan ti gātham āha. Tattha *passām' ahaṃ devamanussaloke* ti passāmi ahaṃ devamanussaloke; *tan taṃ namassāmī* ti evarūpaṃ taṃ
1064. namassāmi; *pamuñcā* ti pamocehi. Ath' assa Bhagavā attādhīnam eva kathaṃkathāpamokkhaṃ oghataraṇamukhena dassento nâhan ti gātham āha. Tattha *nâhaṃ gamissāmī* ti ahaṃ na gamissāmi, na sikkhāmi[1] na vāyamissāmī ti vuttaṃ hoti; *pamocanāyā* ti pamocetuṃ; *kathaṃkathin* ti sakaṃkhaṃ; *taresī*[2] ti tareyyāsi[3].
1065. Evaṃ vutte attamanataro Dhotako Bhagavantaṃ abhitthavamāno anusāsaniṃ yācanto anusāsa brahme[4] ti gātham āha. Tattha brahmā[5] ti seṭṭhavacanam etaṃ, tena Bhagavantaṃ āmantayamāno āha: *anusāsa brahme*[6]

---

[1] (ɔ: na sikkhissāmi?); B^a na sakkomi.
[2] S^kɛn tāresī; B^a karesī.
[3] B^a kareyyāsi (*and* kariṃsu ākāri *at* 595[30]).
[4] B^a brahma. [5] B^a brahme. [6] S^ɛn brahmā.

ti; *vivekadhamman* ti sabbasaṃkhāravivekanibbānadhammam[1]; *avyāpajjhamāno* ti nānappakārataṃ anāpajjamāno; *idh' eva santo* ti idh' eva samāno; *asito* ti anissito.
Ito parā dve gāthā Mettagūsutte vuttanayā eva, kevalaṃ 1066, 1067
hi tattha "dhammaṃ" idha "*santin*" ti ayaṃ viseso.
Tatiyagāthāya pi pubbaddhaṃ tattha vuttanayam eva, 1068.
aparaddhe *saṅgo* ti sajjanaṭṭhānaṃ, lagga(na)n[2] ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sesaṃ sabbattha pākaṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi suttaṃ arahattanikūṭen' eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne ca vuttasadiso yeva dhammābhisamayo ahosī ti

DHOTAKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

6.

Eko ahan ti Upasīvasuttaṃ. Tattha *mahantam oghan* 1069.
ti mahantaṃ oghaṃ; *anissito* ti puggalaṃ vā[3] dhammaṃ vā anallīno; *no visahāmī* ti na sakkomi; *ārammaṇan* ti nissayaṃ; *yaṃ nissito* ti yaṃ[3] dhammaṃ vā puggalaṃ
vā nissito. Idāni, yasmā so brāhmaṇo ākiñcaññāyata- 1070.
nalābhī tañ ca santam pi nissayaṃ na jānāti, ten' assa Bhagavā tañ ca nissayaṃ uttariñ ca niyyānapathaṃ[4] dassento ākiñcaññan ti gātham āha. Tattha *pekkhamāno* ti taṃ ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ sato samāpajjitvā[5] vuṭṭhahitvā ca aniccādivasena passamāno; *n' atthī ti nissāyā* ti tan 'n' atthi kiñcī' ti pavattasamāpattiṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā; *tarassu oghan* ti tato pabhuti pavattāya vipassanāya yathānurūpaṃ catubbidham pi oghaṃ tarassu; *kathāhī* ti kathaṃkathāhi; *taṇhakkhayaṃ nattamahâbhipassā* ti[6] rattindivaṃ nibbānaṃ vibhūtaṃ katvā passa, eten'
assa diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ katheti. Idāni "kāme 1071.
pahāyā" ti sutvā vikkhambhanavasena attano pahīne kāme sampassamāno sabbesū ti gātham āha. (Tattha) *hitva*[7]*-m-aññan* ti aññaṃ tato heṭṭhā chabbidham pi samā-

---

[1] Skm °vivekaṃ nibb°. [2] *Corr.* Tr.
[3] Ba *om.* [4] Ba °padaṃ. [5] Ba *ad.* ca.
[6] Ba taṇhakkhaya rattamahaṃ v i p a s s ā ti.
[7] Sk Ba hitvā-.

pattiṃ hitvā; *saññāvimokkhe parame* ti sattasu saññāvimokkhesu uttame ākiñcaññāyatane; *tiṭṭhe*[1] *nu so tattha anānuyāyī* ti[2] so puggalo tattha ākiñcaññāyatanabrahma-
(1072). loke avigacchamāno[3] tiṭṭhe[1] nū ti pucchati. Ath' assa Bhagavā saṭṭhikappasahassamattaṃ yeva ṭhānaṃ anu-
1073. jānanto tatiyagātham[4] āha. Evan tassa tattha ṭhānaṃ sutvā idāni 'ssa sassatucchedabhāvaṃ[5] pucchanto tiṭṭhe ce ti gātham āha. Tattha *pūgam pi vassānan* ti anekasaṃkham pi vassānaṃ, gaṇarāsin ti attho; *pūgam pi vassānī* ti pi pāṭho, tattha vibhattivyattayena sāmivacanassa paccattavacanaṃ kattabbaṃ, "pūgan" ti vā etassa 'bahūnī' ti attho vattabbo; *pūgānī* ti vā pi paṭhanti;—purimapāṭho yeva sabbasundaro; *tatth' eva so sītisiyā vimutto* ti so puggalo tatth' evâkiñcaññāyatane nānādukkhehi vimutto sītibhāvaṃ patto[6] bhaveyya, nibbānappatto sassato hutvā tiṭṭheyyā ti adhippāyo; *cavetha*[7] *viññāṇaṃ tathāvidhassā* ti udāhu tathāvidhassa viññāṇaṃ anupādāya parinibbāyeyyā ti ucchedaṃ pucchati, paṭisandhigahaṇatthaṃ vā[8] pi vibhaveyyā[9] ti paṭisandhim pi 'ssa[10]
1074. pucchati. Atha Bhagavā ucchedasassataṃ anupagamma tattha uppannassa ariyasāvakassa anupādāya parinibbānaṃ dassento acci yathā ti gātham āha. Tattha *atthaṃ paletī* ti atthaṃ gacchati; *na upeti saṃkhan* ti "asukan nāma disaṃ gato" ti vohāraṃ na gacchati; *evaṃ munī nāmakāyā vimutto* ti evaṃ tattha uppanno sekhamuni pakatiyā pubbe va[8] rūpakāyā vimutto, tattha catutthamaggaṃ nibbattetvā nāmakāyassa pariññātattā puna nāmakāyā pi vimutto ubhatobhāgavimutto khīṇāsavo hutvā anupādā-nibbānasaṃkhātaṃ atthaṃ paleti[11] na upeti saṃkham 'khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā' ti evamādikaṃ.

---

[1] Ba tiṭṭheyya.
[2] Ba ananudhāvāyivi ti (o: °dhāvī > °vāyī > °dhāvī ?).
[3] (?); Skgn Ba adhigacchamāno.
[4] *So* Skgn Ba (*vide* 596, *note* 1; 597[2]: 597[3]).
[5] Sk sassatucchedaṭṭhānabhāvam. [6] Ba °bhāvapatto.
[7] Skgn bhavetha. [8] Ba *om.* [9] Skgn bhaveyyā.
[10] Ba pi tassa. [11] Skg Ba phaleti (595[1]).

Idāni "atthaṃ paletī" ti[1] sutvā tassa[2] yoniso attham 1075.
asallakkhento atthaṅ gato so ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: '*so atthaṅ gato*, udāhu *n' atthi, udāhu ve sassatiyā* sassatabhāvena *arogo* aviparināmadhammo so' ti evaṃ *tam me muni sādhu viyākarohi*, kiṃkāraṇaṃ: *tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo* (ti). Ath' assa Bhagavā tathā avattabba- 1076.
taṃ dassento atthaṅ gatassā ti gātham āha. Tattha *atthaṅ gatassā* ti anupādā parinibbutassa; *na pamāṇam atthī* ti rūpādi pamāṇaṃ n' atthi; *yena naṃ vajjū*[3] ti yena rāgādinā[4] vadeyyuṃ; *sabbesu dhammesū* ti sabbesu khandhādidhammesu. Sesaṃ sabbattha pākaṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi suttaṃ arahattanikūṭen' eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne ca vuttasadiso eva dhammābhisamayo ahosī ti

UPASĪVASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

7.

Santi loke ti Nandasuttaṃ. Tattha paṭhamagāthāy' 1077.
attho: *loke* khattiyādayo *janā* ājīvakaniganṭhādike[5] sandhāya "*santi munayo*" ti *vadanti; ta-y-idaṃ kathaṃ sū* ti kin nu kho te samāpattiñāṇādinā ñāṇena upapannattā *ñāṇūpapannaṃ no muniṃ vadanti* evaṃvidhan nu vadanti *udāhu ve* nānappakārakena lūkhajīvitasaṃkhātena *jīvitenūpapannan* ti. Atha[6] Bhagavā tadubhayaṃ[7] paṭikkhi- (1078).
pitvā muniṃ dassento na diṭṭhiyā ti gātham āha. Idāni 1079.
"diṭṭhādīhi suddhī" ti vadantānaṃ vāde kaṃkhāpahānatthaṃ ye kec' ime ti pucchati. Tattha *anekarūpenā* ti kotukamaṅgalādinā[8] pi; *tattha yathā*[9] *carantā* ti tattha sakāya[10] diṭṭhiyā guttā viharantā. Ath' assa[11] tathā sud- (1080).
dhiabhāvaṃ dīpento Bhagavā dutiyaṃ gātham āha.
Evan "na tariṃsu te" ti sutvā idāni, yo atāri, taṃ sotu- 1081.
kāmo ye kec' ime ti pucchati. Ath' assa Bhagavā ogha- 1082.

---

[1] S^kgn^ phaletī ti. [2] B^a^ tattha. [3] B^a^ vajjuṃ *here and* 550[13].
[4] *Cf.* 550[14]; B^a^ r ā g ā d i j ā t a ṃ. [5] B^a^ ājivanig°.
[6] B^a^ Ath' assa (*cf. note* 11). [7] B^a^ *ad.* pi.
[8] (?); S^kgn^ kotumaṅgalādinā; B^a^ kotahalamuṅgalādinā.
[9] ɔ: yatā? [10] B^a^ s a k k ā y a-. [11] B^a^ Atha tathā.

tiṇṇamukhena jātijarātiṇṇe dassento tatiyaṃ[1] gātham āha. Tattha *nivutā* ti oputā pariyonaddhā; *ye s' īdhā* ti ye su idha, ettha ca su iti nipātamattaṃ; *taṇhaṃ pariññāyā* ti tīhi pariññāhi taṇhaṃ parijānitvā. Sesaṃ sabbattha pubbe vuttanayattā pākaṭam eva.

Evam Bhagavā arahattanikūṭen' eva desanaṃ niṭṭha-
(1083). pesi; desanāpariyosāne[2] pana Nando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ
abhinandamāno etâbhinandāmī ti gātham āha, idhâpi ca
pubbe vuttasadiso eva dhammābhisamayo ahosī ti

NANDASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

8.

1084. Ye me pubbe ti Hemakasuttaṃ. Tattha *ye me pubbe*
viyākaṃsū ti ye Bāvariādayo pubbe mayhaṃ* sakaṃ lad-
dhiṃ viyākaṃsu; *huraṃ Gotamasāsanā* ti Gotamasāsanā[3]
pubbataraṃ; *sabbaṃ taṃ takkavaḍḍhanan* ti sabban taṃ
1085. kāmavitakkādivaḍḍhanaṃ. *Taṇhānigghātanan* ti taṇhāvi-
nāsanaṃ.
'86, 1087. Ath' assa Bhagavā tathā dhamme ācikkhanto idhā ti
gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *etad aññāya ye satā* ti etaṃ *nibbānapadam accutaṃ* 'sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā' ti ādinā nayena vipassantā anupubbena jānitvā kāyānupassanāsatiādīhi satā; *diṭṭhadhammābhinibbutā* ti viditadhammattā diṭṭhadhammattā rāgādinibbānena ca abhinibbutā. Sesaṃ sabbattha pākaṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi suttaṃ arahattanikūṭen' eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne ca pubbasadiso eva dhammābhisamayo ahosī ti

HEMAKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

9.

1088. Yasmiṃ kāmā ti Todeyyasuttaṃ. Tattha *vimokkho*
tassa kīdiso ti tassa kīdiso vimokkho icchitabbo ti puc-

---

* *Cf.* 605[22]; *see* 573, *note* *.

---

[1] Skm Ba dutiyaṃ. [2] Sk desanāvasāne (557[12]). [3] Skm *om.*

chati. Idāni tassa aññavimokkhābhāvaṃ[1] dassento Bha- 1089.
gavā dutiyaṃ gātham āha. Tattha *vimokkho tassa nâparo*
ti tass' añño vimokkho n' atthi. Evaṃ 'taṇhakkhayo 1090.
eva vimokkho' ti vutte pi tam atthaṃ asallakkhento nirā-
saso[2] so uda āsasāno ti puna[3] pucchati. Tattha *uda pañ-
ñakappī*[4] ti udāhu samāpattiñāṇādinā[5] ñāṇena taṇhā-
kappaṃ vā diṭṭhikappaṃ vā kappayati. Ath' assa Bha- 1091.
gavā taṃ ācikkhanto dutiyaṃ gātham āha. Tattha *kā-
mabhave* ti kāme ca bhave ca. Sesaṃ sabbattha pākaṭam
eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi suttaṃ arahattanikūṭen'
eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne ca pubbasadiso eva dham-
mābhisamayo ahosī ti

TODEYYASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

10.

Majjhe sarasmin ti Kappasuttaṃ. Tattha *majjhe saras- 1092.
min* ti, purimapacchimakoṭipaññāṇābhāvato majjhabhūte
saṃsāre ti vuttaṃ hoti; *tiṭṭhatan* ti tiṭṭhamānānaṃ; *ya-
tha-y-idaṃ*[6] *nâparaṃ siyā* ti yathā idaṃ dukkhaṃ[7] puna
na bhaveyya.

Ath' assa Bhagavā tam atthaṃ vyākaronto tisso gāthāyo
abhāsi. Tattha *akiñcanan* ti kiñcanapaṭipakkhaṃ, *anā- 1094.
dānan* ti ādānapaṭipakkhaṃ, kiñcanādānavūpasaman ti
vuttaṃ hoti; *anāparan* ti aparapaṭibhāgadīpavirahitaṃ,
seṭṭhan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Na te Mārassa paddhagū* ti te Mā- 1095.
rassa paddhacarā paricārakā[8] sissā na honti. Sesaṃ sab-
battha pākaṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi suttaṃ
arahattanikūṭen' eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne ca pubba-
sadiso (e)va dhammābhisamayo ahosī ti

KAPPASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

---

1 S^k *om.* añña-; B^a aññaṃ vim°. 2 S^s nirāsayo; B^a nirāso.
3 B^a *ad.* naṃ. 4 B^a paññākappi, S^ksn paññāpakappī.
5 B^a °ñāṇādi-. 6 B^a yathā-y-idaṃ.
7 B^a *om.* 8 B^a paricārikā (603, *note* 4).

11.

1096. Sutvān' ahan ti Jatukaṇṇisuttaṃ. Tattha *sutvān' ahaṃ vīram*[1] *akāmakāmin* ti ahaṃ "iti pi so Bhagavā" ti ādinā nayena vīraṃ[1], kāmānaṃ akāmanato akāmakāmiṃ buddhaṃ sutvā; *akāmam āgaman* ti nikkāmaṃ Bhagavantaṃ pucchituṃ āgato 'mhi; *sahājanettā* ti sahajātasabbaññutañāṇacakkhu; *yathātacchan* ti yathātathaṃ; *brūhi me* ti puna yācanto bhaṇati, yācanto hi[2] sahassakkhattum pi bhaṇeyya, ko pana vādo dvikkhattuṃ[3].
1097. *Teji tejasā* ti tejena samannāgato tejasā *abhibhuyya*; *yam ahaṃ vijaññaṃ jātijarāya idha vippahānan* ti yam ahaṃ jātijarānaṃ pahānabhūtaṃ dhammaṃ idh' eva jāneyyaṃ.

Ath' assa Bhagavā taṃ dhammam ācikkhanto tisso gā-
1098. thāyo abhāsi. Tattha *nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu*[4] *khemato* ti nibbānañ ca nibbānagāminiñ ca paṭipadaṃ 'khemaṇ' ti disvā; *uggahītan* ti taṇhādiṭṭhivasena gahitaṃ; *nirattaṃ vā* ti nirasitabbaṃ vā, muñcitabban ti vuttaṃ hoti; *mā te vijjitthā* ti mā te ahosi; *kiñcanan* ti rāgādikiñcanaṃ vā
1099. pi[5] te mā vijjittha. *Pubbe* ti atīte saṃkhāre ārabbha up-
1100. pajjanakilesā. *Brāhmaṇā* ti Bhagavā Jatukaṇṇiṃ ālapati. Sesaṃ sabbattha pākaṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi suttaṃ arahattanikūṭen' eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne pubbasadiso eva dhammābhisamayo ahosī ti

JATUKAṆṆISUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

12.

1101. Okaṃjahan ti Bhadrāvudhasuttaṃ. Tattha *okaṃjahan* ti ālayaṃjahaṃ, *taṇhacchidan* ti chataṇhākāyacchidaṃ[6], *anejan* ti lokadhammesu nikkampaṃ, *nandi(ṃ)jahan* ti anāgatarūpādipatthanājahaṃ[7], ekā eva hi taṇhā

---

[1] Ba vīra. [2] Ba *om.* [3] Ba *ad.* hi.
[4] Ba nikkhamaṃ daṭṭhuṃ. [5] Ba câpi.
[6] (Vibh. 380[32]); Ba (Sn) *om.* cha-. [7] Ba °patthanajahaṃ.

thutivasena idha nānappakārato vuttā; *kappaṃjahan* ti duvidhakappajahaṃ; *abhiyāce* ti ativiya yācāmi; *sutvāna nāgassa apanamissanti ito* ti, nāgassa tava Bhagavā vacanaṃ sutvā ito Pāsāṇakacetiyato[1] bahū janā pakkamissantī ti adhippāyo. *Janapadehi saṅgatā* ti Aṅgādīhi 1102.
janapadehi idha samāgatā; *viyākarohī* ti dhammaṃ desehi.

Ath' assa āsayānulomena dhammaṃ desento Bhagavā dve gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha *ādānataṇhan* ti rūpādīnaṃ 1103.
ādāyikaṃ gahaṇataṇhaṃ, taṇhūpādānan ti vuttaṃ hoti; *yaṃ yaṃ hi lokasmiṃ upādiyantī* ti etesu uddhādibhedesu yaṃ yaṃ gaṇhanti; *ten' eva Māro anveti jantun* ti ten' eva upādānapaccayanibbatta-kammābhisaṃkhāranibbattavasena[2] paṭisandhikkhandhamāro sattaṃ anugacchati. *Tasmā* 1104.
pajānan ti tasmā evam ādīnavaṃ aniccādivasena v ā saṃkhāre jānanto; *ādānasatte iti pekkhamāno pajaṃ imaṃ maccudheyye visattan* ti ādātabbaṭṭhena ādānesu rūpādisu satte *sabbaloke* imaṃ pajaṃ maccudheyye laggaṃ pekkhamāno, ādānasatte v ā ādānābhiniviṭṭhe puggale ādānasaṅgahetu[ñ] ca imaṃ pajaṃ maccudheyye laggam tato vītikkamitum asamatthaṃ iti pekkhamāno *kiñcanaṃ sabbaloke na upādiyethā* ti. Sesaṃ sabbattha pākaṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi suttaṃ arahattanikūṭen' eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne ca pubbasadiso eva dhammābhisamayo ahosī ti

BHADRĀVUDHASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

13.

Jhāyin ti Udayasuttaṃ. Tattha *aññāvimokkhan* ti 1105.
paññānubhāvanijjhātaṃ[3] vimokkhaṃ pucchati. Atha Bhagavā, yasmā Udayo catutthajjhānalābhī, tasmâssa paṭiladdhajhānavasena nānappakārato aññāvimokkhaṃ

---

[1] S^km B^a Pāsāṇacetiyato. [2] B^a °ābhisaṃkhāravasena.
[3] (??); S^k paññānubhāvanijjātaṃ, S^km °nijjānaṃ; B^a paññānubhāvena jātaṃ.

1106. dassento gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *pahānaṃ kāmacchandānan* ti, yam p' idaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ nibbattentassa kāmacchandappahānaṃ, tam pi *aññāvimokkhaṃ pabrūmi*,—
1107. evaṃ sabbapadāni yojetabbāni; *upekhāsatisaṃsuddhan* ti catutthajjhānaupekhāsatīhi saṃsuddhaṃ; *dhammatakkapurejavan* ti iminā tasmiṃ catutthajjhānavimokkhe ṭhatvā jhānaṅgāni vipassitvā adhigataṃ arahattavimokkhaṃ vadati, arahattavimokkhassa hi maggasampayuttasammāsaṃkappādibhedo dhammatakko purejavo hoti, tenâha: dhammatakkapurejavan ti; *avijjāya pabhedanan* ti etam eva ca aññāvimokkhaṃ avijjāppabhedasaṃkhātaṃ nibbānaṃ nissāya jātattā kāraṇopacārena 'avijjāya pabhe-
1108. danan' ti brūmi[1] ti. Avijjāppabhedanavacanena vuttaṃ nibbānaṃ sutvā 'taṃ kissa vippahānena vuccatī' ti pucchanto kiṃ-su-saṃyojano ti gātham āha. Tattha *kiṃ-su-saṃyojano* ti kiṃsaṃyojano; *vicāraṇan* ti vicaraṇakāraṇaṃ; *kiss' assa vipphānenā* ti kiṃnāmakassa assa dham-
1109. massa vippahānena. Ath' assa Bhagavā tam atthaṃ vyākaronto nandīsaṃyojano ti gātham āha. Tattha *vitakk'*
1110. *assā* ti kāmavitakkādiko vitakko assa. Idāni tassa nibbānassa maggaṃ pucchanto kathaṃ satassā ti gātham āha.
1111. Tattha *viññāṇan* ti abhisaṃkhāraviññāṇaṃ. Ath' assa maggaṃ kathento Bhagavā ajjhattañ cā ti gātham āha. Tattha *evaṃ satassā* ti evaṃ satassa sampajānassa. Sesaṃ sabbattha pākaṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi suttaṃ arahattanikūṭen' eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne ca pubbasadiso eva dhammābhisamayo ahosī ti

UDAYASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

14.

1112. Yo atītan ti Posālasuttaṃ. Tattha *yo atītaṃ ādisatī* ti yo Bhagavā attano ca paresañ ca 'ekam pi jātin' ti ādi-
1113. bhedaṃ atītaṃ ādisati. *Vibhūtarūpasaññissā* ti samatikkantarūpasaññissa[2]; *sabbakāyappahāyino* ti tadaṅgavikkhambhanavasena sabbarūpakāyappahāyino, pahīnarūpabhava-

---

[1] Ba pabrūmī. [2] *So* Skm Ba.

paṭisandhikassā ti adhippāyo; *n' atthi kiñcī ti passato* ti viññāṇābhāvavipassanena[1] 'n' atthi kiñcī' ti passato, ākiñcaññāyatanalābhino ti vuttaṃ hoti; *ñāṇaṃ Sakkânupucchāmī* ti Sakkā ti Bhagavantaṃ ālapanto āha: tassa puggalassa ñāṇaṃ pucchāmi, kīdisaṃ icchitabban ti; *kathaṃ neyyo* ti kathañ ca so[2] netabbo katham assa uttariṃ ñāṇaṃ uppādetabban ti.

Ath' assa Bhagavā tādise puggale attano appaṭihatañāṇataṃ pakāsetvā taṃ[3] ñāṇaṃ vyākātuṃ gāthādvayam
āha. Tattha *viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo sabbā abhijānan Tathāgato* ti 1114.
abhisaṃkhāravasena catasso paṭisandhivasena sattā ti evaṃ sabbā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo abhijānanto Tathāgato; *tiṭṭhantam enaṃ jānātī* ti kammābhisaṃkhāravasena tiṭṭhantam etaṃ[4] puggalaṃ jānāti: 'ayaṃ evaṃgatiko bhavissatī' ti; *vimuttan* ti ākiñcaññāyatanādhimuttaṃ[5];
taṃparāyanan ti tammayaṃ. *Ākiñcaññasambhavaṃ*[6] 1115.
ñatvā ti ākiñcaññāyatanajanakaṃ kammābhisaṃkhāraṃ ñatvā, kin ti: 'palibodho ayan' ti; '*nandī saṃyojanaṃ*' *itī* ti yā ca tassa arūparāgasaṃkhātā nandi, tañ[2] ca 'saṃyojanaṃ' iti ñatvā; *tato tatra vipassatī* ti atha tattha ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattito vuṭṭhahitvā taṃ[2] samāpattiṃ aniccādivasena vipassati; *etaṃ*[7] *ñāṇaṃ tathan tassā* ti etan tassa puggalassa evaṃ vipassato anukkamena uppannaṃ arahattañāṇaṃ aviparītaṃ; *vusīmato* ti vusitavāsassa. Sesaṃ sabbattha pākaṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi suttaṃ arahattanikūṭen' eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne (ca) pubbasadiso eva dhammābhisamayo ahosī ti

POSĀLASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

15.

Dvâhaṃ Sakkan ti Mogharājasuttaṃ. Tattha *dvâhan* 1116.
ti dve vāre ahaṃ, so hi pubbe Ajitasuttassa ca Metteyyasuttassa ca avasāne dvikkhattuṃ Bhagavantaṃ pucchi,

---

1 *So* S^k; S^m B^a viññāṇabhāva°. 2 B^a *om.* 3 S^km *om.*
4 S^m eva. 5 B^a ākiñcaññāyatanādisu adhimuttaṃ.
6 (?); S^km ākiñcaññāsambh°, B^a ākiñcaññāyatanasambh°.
7 B^a evaṃ.

[1]Bhagavā pan' assa[1] indriyaparipākaṃ āgamayamāno na[2] vyākāsi, tenâha: *dvâhaṃ Sakkaṃ apucchissan* ti; "*yāva tatiyañ ca*[3] *devīsi*[4] *vyākarotī*" *ti me sutan* ti "yāva tatiyañ ca sahadhammikaṃ puṭṭho visuddhidevabhūto isi Bhagavā sammāsambuddho vyākarotī" ti evam me sutaṃ, Godhāvarītīre yeva kira so evam assosi, tenâha: vyā-
1117. karotī ti me sutan ti. *Ayaṃ loko* ti manussaloko, *paro loko* ti taṃ ṭhapetvā avaseso, *sadevako* ti brahmalokaṃ ṭhapetvā avaseso uppattidevasammutidevayutto; *brahmaloko sadevako* ti etaṃ[5] vā "sadevake loke"* ti ādinā[6] nayassa nidassanamattaṃ, tena sabbo pi tathā vuttap-
1118. pakāro loko veditabbo. *Evaṃ abhikkantadassāvin* ti evaṃ aggadassāviṃ, sadevakassa lokassa ajjhāsayādhimuttiga-
1119. tiparāyanādīni passituṃ samatthan ti dasseti. *Suññato lokaṃ avekkhassū* ti avasiyapavattasallakkhaṇavasena vā tucchaṃ [7]saṃkhārasamanupassanāvasena vā ti dvīh' ākārehi[7] suññato lokaṃ passa; *attānudiṭṭhim ūhaccā* ti sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ uttaritvā. Sesaṃ sabbattha pākaṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi suttaṃ arahattanikūṭen' eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne ca[3] vuttasadiso eva dhammābhisamayo ahosī ti

MOGHARĀJASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

16.

1120. Jiṇṇo 'ham asmī ti Piṅgiyasuttaṃ. Tattha *jiṇṇo 'ham asmi abalo vītavaṇṇo* ti, so kira brāhmaṇo jarābhibhūto vīsaṃvassasatiko jātiyā, dubbalo ca 'idha padaṃ[8] karissāmī' ti aññatr' eva karoti, vinaṭṭhapurimacchavivaṇṇo

* *Vide* 229[1-2], *etc.*

1–1 Sksn tassa. 2 Sksn *om.* 3 Ba *om.*
4 *So* Ba; Sksn vadesi. 5 Ba evaṃ.
6 *So* Sksn Ba (o: ādinayassa, ādino nayassa ?).
7–7 Ba saṃkhāranupassanāvasena dvīhi kāraṇehi.
8 Sk Ba pādaṃ.

ca, tenâha: jiṇṇo 'ham asmi abalo vītavaṇṇo ti; *mâhan nassaṃ momuho antarāyā* ti mâhaṃ tuyhaṃ dhammaṃ asacchikatvā antarā eva avidvā hutvā anassiṃ; *jātijarāya idha vippahānan* ti idh' eva tava pādamūle Pāsāṇake v ā cetiye jātijarāya vippahānaṃ nibbāna*dhammaṃ yam ahaṃ vijaññaṃ*, tam me *ācikkha*. Idāni, yasmā Piṅgiyo kāye sāpekkha- 1121.
tāya "jiṇṇo 'ham asmī" ti ādim āha, ten' assa Bhagavā kāye sinehappahānatthaṃ disvāna rūpesu vihaññamāne ti gātham āha. Tattha *rūpesū* ti rūpahetu rūpapaccayā; *vihaññamāne* ti kammakāraṇādīhi[1] upahaññamāne; *ruppanti rūpesū* ti cakkhurogādīhi ca rūpahetu yeva *janā* ruppanti bādhiyanti. Evam Bhagavatā, yāva arahattaṃ, 1122.
tāva kathitaṃ paṭipattiṃ sutvā pi Piṅgiyo jarādubbalatāya visesaṃ anadhigantvā va puna disā catasso ti imāya gāthāya Bhagavantaṃ thomento desanaṃ yācati.
Ath' assa Bhagavā p u n a p i, yāva arahattaṃ, tāva paṭi- 1123.
padaṃ dassento taṇhādhipanne ti gātham āha. Sesaṃ sabbattha pākaṭam eva.

Evaṃ idam pi suttaṃ Bhagavā arahattanikūṭen' eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne ca Piṅgiyo anāgāmiphale patiṭṭhāsi. So kira antarantarā cintesi: 'evaṃ vicitrapaṭibhānan nāma desanaṃ na labhi mayhaṃ mātulo Bāvari savanāyā' ti, tena sinehavikkhepena arahattaṃ pāpuṇituṃ nâsakkhi. Antevāsino pan' assa [2]sahassajaṭilā[2] arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu, sabbe eva iddhimayàpattacīvaradharā ehibhikkhuno[3] ahesun ti

PIṄGIYASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

Ito paraṃ saṅgītikārā desanaṃ thomentā idam avoca S.N.[1] p.
Bhagavā ti ādim āhaṃsu. Tattha *idam avocā* ti idaṃ Pārāyanaṃ avoca; *paricārakasoḷasānan*[4] ti Bāvarissa paricārakena Piṅgiyena saha soḷasānaṃ, buddhassa v ā Bhagavato paricārakānaṃ soḷasānan ti paricārakasoḷasānaṃ, te[5]

---

[1] *So* Skm Ba. [2–2] Ba s a h a p a ṭ i s a m b h i d ā h i.
[3] *Cf.* 588[3].
[4] Ba *always* paricārik° (597, *note* 8); *at* 603[32], 604[24] Sm *have* pāricārak°. [5] Ba ete.

eva ca *brāhmaṇā*, tattha soḷasaparisā pana purato ca
pacchato ca vāmapassato ca dakkhiṇapassato ca cha[1] cha
yojanāni nisinnā ujukena dvādasayojanikā ahosi; *ajjhiṭṭho*
ti yācito; *attham aññāyā* ti pāḷiattham aññāya, *dham-*
mam aññāyā ti pāḷiṃ aññāya.. "*Pārāyanan*" ti [2]evaṃ
imassa[2] *dhammapariyāyassa adhivacanaṃ* āropetvā tesaṃ
(1124). brāhmaṇānaṃ nāmāni kittayantā Ajito Ti- . . . pe . . .
1126. buddhaseṭṭhaṃ upāgamun ti āhaṃsu. Tattha *sampan-*
nacaraṇan ti nibbānapadaṭṭhānabhūtena pātimokkhasīlādi-
nā sampannaṃ; *isin* ti mahesiṃ. Sesaṃ pākaṭam eva.
1128. Tato paraṃ *brahmacariyam acariṃsū*[3] ti maggabrahmaca-
1130. riyaṃ acariṃsu. *Tasmā Pārāyanan* ti tassa pārabhūtassa
nibbānassa[4] ayanan[5] ti vuttaṃ hoti.

(1131). Pārāyanam anugāyissan ti assa ayaṃ sambandho: Bhagavatā hi Pārāyane desite soḷasasahassā jaṭilā arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu, avasesānañ ca cuddasakoṭisaṃkhānaṃ devamanussānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ porāṇehi:

"tato Pāsāṇake ramme Pārāyanasamāgame
amataṃ pāpayī[6] buddho cuddasa pāṇakoṭiyo"* ti.

Niṭṭhitāya pana dhammadesanāya tato tato āgatā manussā Bhagavato ānubhāvena attano attano gāmanigamādisv eva pātur ahesuṃ, Bhagavā pi Sāvatthiṃ eva agamāsi paricārakasoḷasādīhi anekehi bhikkhusahassehi parivuto. Tattha Piṅgiyo Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā āha: "gacchām' ahaṃ bhante Bāvarissa buddhuppādaṃ ārocetuṃ, paṭissutaṃ hi tassa mayā" ti. Atha Bhagavatā anuññāto ñāṇagamanen' eva Godhāvarītīraṃ gantvā pādagamanena assamābhimukho agamāsi. Tam enaṃ Bāvari brāhmaṇo maggaṃ olokento nisinno dūrato va khārijaṭādivirahitaṃ bhikkhuvesena āgacchantaṃ disvā 'buddho

---

* *Vide* Pj. I, 155, *note* *, *etc.*

---

[1] S^{sn} B^a *om.* [2–2] B^a evaṃnāmassa.
[3] S^{sn} °cariyaṃ cariṃsū. [4] S^{ksn} *om.*
[5] B^a āyanan (368[13]). [6] S^{sn} pānayī.

loke uppanno' ti niṭṭham agamāsi, sampattañ ca pi[1] naṃ[2] pucchi: "kiṃ Piṅgiya buddho loke uppanno" ti. "Āma brāhmaṇa uppanno, Pāsāṇake cetiye nisinno amhākaṃ dhammaṃ desesi, tam ahaṃ tuyhaṃ desessāmī" ti. Tato Bāvari mahatā sakkārena sapariso taṃ[3] pūjetvā āsanaṃ paññāpesi. [4]Tattha nisīditvā Piṅgiyo Pārāyanam anugāyissan ti ādim āha.

Tattha *anugāyissan* ti Bhagavatā gītaṃ anugāyissaṃ; 1131.
yathā addakkhī ti yathā sāmaṃ saccābhisambodhena asādhāraṇañāṇena ca addakkhi; *nikkāmo* ti pahīnakāmo; *nikkhāmo*[5] ti pi pāṭho, viriyavā ti attho nikkhanto v ā akusalapakkhā*; *nibbano* ti kilesavanavirahito taṇhāvirahito eva v ā; *kissa hetu musā bhaṇe* ti, yehi kilesehi musā bhaṇeyya, ete tassa pahīnā ti dasseti, etena brāhmaṇassa savane ussāhaṃ janeti. *Vaṇṇūpasaṃhitan* ti gu- 1132.
ṇūpasaṃhitaṃ. *Saccavhayo*[6] (ti) 'buddho' ti saccen' eva 1133.
avhānena nāmena yutto; *brahme* ti taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ālapati. *Kubbanakan* ti parittavanaṃ; *bahupphalaṃ kāna-* 1134.
naṃ āvaseyyā ti anekaphalavikatibharitaṃ kānanaṃ āgamma vaseyya; *appadasse*[7] ti Bāvariyappabhutike[8] parittapaññe; *mahodadhin* ti Anotattādi(ṃ) mahantaṃ udakarāsiṃ. *Ye 'me pubbe* ti ye ime† pubbe. *Tamanud'* 1135,11
āsīno[9] ti tamonudo āsīno[9]; *bhūripaññāṇo* ti ñāṇaddhajo, *bhūrimedhaso* ti vipulapañño. *Sandiṭṭhikam akālikan* ti 1137.
sāmaṃ passitabbaphalaṃ na ca kālantare pattabbaphalaṃ; *anītikan* ti kilesaītivirahitaṃ. Atha naṃ Bāvari (1138, 11
āha: kin nu tamhā ti dve gāthā. Tato Piṅgiyo Bhaga- (1140, 11
vato santikā avippavāsam eva dīpento nâhaṃ tamhā ti ādim āha. . . . Yo me . . . *Passāmi naṃ manasā cak-* 1142.
khunā vā[10] ti tam buddham ahaṃ cakkhunā viya manasā

---

* Pj. I, 184[20]. † *Cf.* 596[13].

---

[1] Ba câpi. [2] Sm taṃ.
[3] Sm naṃ. [4] Ba *ins.* So.
[5] Sk Ba n i k k a m o. [6] Ba saccavho. [7] Ba a p p a r a s e.
[8] *Cf.* Sum. I, 275[32], *and* 606, *note* 9.
[9] Skm Ba āsino. [10] Skm cā; Ba *om.*

passāmi; *namassamāno vivasemi rattin* ti namassamāno
1143. va rattiṃ atināmemi. [1]*Tena ten' eva nato* ti yena disābhāgena buddho, tena ten' evâham pi nato tanninno tappoṇo ti dasseti.
1144. *Dubbalathāmakassā* ti appatthāmakassa, a t h a v ā dubbalassa duṭṭhāmakassa ca, balaviriyahīnassā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *ten' eva kāyo na paretī*[2] ti ten' eva dubbalathāmakattena kāyo na gacchati, yena v ā buddho tena na gacchati; *na paletī* ti pi pāṭho, so ev' attho; *tatthā* ti buddhassa santike; *saṃkappayattāyā*[3] ti tena saṃkappagamanena; *tena yutto* ti, yena buddho, tena yutto payutto anuyutto ti dasseti.
1145. *Paṃke sayāno* ti kāmakaddame sayamāno; *dīpā dīpam upaplavin*[4] ti satthārādito satthārādiṃ[5] abhigañchiṃ; *addasāsiṃ sambuddhan* ti so 'ham evaṃ duddiṭṭhiṃ[6] gahetvā anvāhiṇḍanto *atha* Pāsāṇake cetiye buddham addakkhiṃ.

(1146). Imissā gāthāya avasāne[7] Piṅgiyassa ca[8] Bāvarissa[9] ca indriyaparipākaṃ viditvā Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ ṭhito yeva suvaṇṇābhaṃ muñci. Piṅgiyo Bāvarissa[9] buddhaguṇe vaṇṇayanto nisinno eva taṃ obhāsaṃ disvā 'kiṃ idan' ti vilokento Bhagavantaṃ attanā[10] purato ṭhitaṃ viya disvā Bāvaribrāhmaṇassa "buddho āgato" ti ārocesi. Brāhmaṇo uṭṭhāyâsanā añjalim paggahetvā aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā pi[8] obhāsaṃ pharitvā brāhmaṇassa attānaṃ dassento ubhinnam pi sappāyaṃ viditvā Piṅgiyaṃ eva ālapamāno yathā ahū Vakkalī ti imaṃ gātham abhāsi.
1146. Tass' attho: *yathā Vakkali*tthero *saddhā*dhi*mutto* ahosi saddhādhurena ca arahattaṃ pāpuṇi*, yathā ca soḷasannaṃ eko Bhadrāvudho nāma, yathā ca Āḷavigotamo, *evam eva tvam pi (pa)muñcassu saddhaṃ;* tato saddhāya adhimuccanto

* Dhp. A. IV, 118[7], *etc.*; Mp. p. 152–154 (*ad* A. I, 24); Divy. p. 49.

[1] B[a] *ins.* S a. [2] B[a] paletī. [3] B[a] °yantāyā.
[4] S[kcm] uppalavin, B[a] upallavin. [5] B[a] satthāraṃ.
[6] (?); B[a] duddiṭṭhi, S[kcm] d u d d i ṭ ṭ h a ṃ. [7] B[a] câvasāne.
[8] B[a] *om.* [9] B[a] Bāvariyassa (605, *note* 8, 452, *note* 6).
[10] B[a] a t t a n o.

'sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā' ti ādinā nayena vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā *maccudheyyassa pāraṃ*[1] nibbānaṃ *gamissasī* ti arahattanikūṭena[2] desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne Piṅgiyo arahatte, Bāvari anāgāmiphale patiṭṭhahi, Bāvaribrāhmaṇassa sissā pana pañcasatā sotāpannā ahesuṃ.

Idāni Piṅgiyo attano pasādaṃ nivedento esa bhiyyo
ti ādim āha. Tattha *paṭibhānavā* ti paṭibhānapaṭisambhi- 1147.
dāupeto. *Adhideve abhiññāyā* ti adhidevakare dhamme 1148.
ñatvā; *parovaran* ti hīnappaṇītaṃ, attano ca parassa ca
adhidevattakaraṃ sabbaṃ dhammajātaṃ vedī ti vuttaṃ
hoti; *kaṃkhīnaṃ paṭijānatan* ti kaṃkhīnaṃ yeva sataṃ
"nikkaṃkh' amhā" ti paṭijānantānaṃ. *Asaṃhīran* ti 1149.
rāgādīhi asaṃhāriyaṃ, *asaṃkuppan* ti akuppaṃ aviparināmadhammaṃ, dvīhi pi padehi nibbānaṃ bhaṇati; *addhā gamissāmī* ti ekaṃsen' eva taṃ anupādisesaṃ nibbānadhātuṃ gamissāmi; *na m' ettha kaṃkhā* ti n' atthi me ettha nibbāne[3] kaṃkhā, *evaṃ man dhārehi adhimuttacittan* ti Piṅgiyo "evam eva tvam pi pamuñcassu saddhan" ti iminā Bhagavato ovādena attani saddhaṃ uppādetvā saddhādhuren' eva ca vimuccitvā taṃ[4] saddhādhimut tataṃ[5] pakāsento Bhagavantaṃ āha: evaṃ maṃ dhārethā[6] ti

Niṭṭhito Pārāyanavaggo ti[7].

Ettāvatā ca, yaṃ vuttaṃ:

"uttamaṃ vandaneyyānaṃ vanditvā ratanattayaṃ.
yo Khuddakanikāyamhi khuddācārappahāyinā
desito lokanāthena lokanittharaṇesinā[8],
tassa Suttanipātassa karissām' atthavaṇṇanan" ti,

ettha Uragavaggādipañcavaggasaṅgahassa Uragasuttādisat-

---

[1] Ba m a c c u d h e y y a p ā r a ṃ.
[2] Ba °nikūṭen' eva. [3] Ba *ad.* ca. [4] Ba *om.*
[5] Skṣn s a d d h ā v i m u t t a t a ṃ. [6] *So* Skṣn Ba.
[7] Ba Iti soḷasasuttapaṭimaṇḍito pañcamo Pārāyanavaggo parisamatto ti; *after* 608[4] Ba *ins.*: Iti Paramatthajotikāya pariyattippamāṇato catucattāḷīsabhāṇavārapaṭimaṇḍitā Suttanipātavaṇṇanā parisamattā ti. [8] *So* Skṣn Ba (< 608[21]?).

tatisuttappabhedassa Suttanipātassa atthavaṇṇanā katā hoti, ten' etaṃ vuccati:

imaṃ Suttanipātassa karonten' atthavaṇṇanaṃ
saddhammaṭṭhitikāmena yam pattaṃ kusalam mayā,
tassânubhāvato khippaṃ dhamme ariyappavedite
vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇātu ayaṃ jano ti.

Pariyattippamāṇato catucattālīsamattā bhāṇavārā.

Paramavisuddhasaddhābuddhiviriyaguṇapatimaṇḍitena sīlācārajjavamaddavādiguṇasamudayasamuditena sakasamayasamayantaragahaṇajjhogāhanasamatthena paññāveyyattiyasamannāgatena tipiṭakapariyattippabhede sāṭṭhakathe satthu sāsane appaṭihatañāṇappabhāvena mahāveyyākaraṇena karaṇasampattijanitasukhaviniggatamadhurodāravacanalāvaṇṇayuttena yuttamuttavādinā vādivarena mahākavinā chaḷabhiññāpaṭisambhidādi[ppabheda]guṇapatimaṇḍite uttarimanussadhamme suppatiṭṭhitabuddhīnaṃ theravaṃsappadīpānaṃ therānaṃ Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ vaṃsālaṃkārabhūtena vipulavisuddhabuddhinā Buddhaghoso ti garūhi gahitanāmadheyyena therena katā ayaṃ Paramatthajotikā nāma Suttanipātaṭṭhakathā

tāva tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ lokanittharaṇesinaṃ
dassentī kulaputtānaṃ nayaṃ sīlavisuddhiyā,
yāva Buddho ti nāmam pi suddhacittassa tādino
lokamhi lokajeṭṭhassa pavattati mahesino ti

SUTTANIPĀTAṬṬHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.